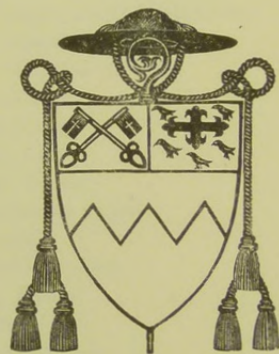


THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

AUTUMN NUMBER 1938

VOLUME XLIV PART I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
ST AIDAN	1
Dom Augustine Stuart-Douglas	
AMPLEFORTH AT OXFORD	16
Dom Justin McCann	
NOTES	23
OBITUARY	26
NOTICES OF BOOKS	27
SCHOOL NOTES	36
SCHOOL CONCERT	41
'THE FOURTH WALL'	45
INTER-HOUSE MUSIC COMPETITION	47
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	
The Senior Literary and Debating Society	50
The Junior Literary and Debating Society	51
The Senior Historical Society	52
The Junior Historical Society	52
The Historical Bench	52
The Musical Society	53
The Scientific Club	53
'The Times' Society	54
The Natural History Society	54
'Les Voyageurs'	55
The Pantehnicon Society	55
The Railway Society	55
The Rifle Club	55
The Distributist Society	56
OLD BOYS' NEWS	57
RUGBY FOOTBALL	59
BEAGLES	76
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	78
SCOUTING	79
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	81
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	83



THE CHAPEL  
ST. BENET'S HALL  
OXFORD

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XLIV

Autumn 1938

Part I

### ST AIDAN

ALL who have wished to write some account of St Aidan have quarried in the Ecclesiastical History of St Bede, but he, unfortunately, does not record anything of Aidan before his appearance as a monk of Iona. The total obscurity of his life up till that time was admitted by John Stilling, S.J., who prefaced his commentary<sup>1</sup> on the relevant parts of Bede's history with these words: "Nowhere do I find set forth in what year, or in what city or province St Aidan was given to the world, or even what he did in his boyhood." Stilling then proceeds to St Bede, who, in his prudent judgment, is our only reliable authority.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Acta SS. Aug. tom. vi.

<sup>2</sup> After this discouraging remark from the *Acta Sanctorum* it is with some surprise that we find put forward in more recent works descriptions of Aidan's early life. We are told, for example, by Miles (*The Bishops of Lindisfarne*, Hexham, etc., 1898) that, "though little is known of his childhood [in fact nothing is known of it, nor does Miles tell us anything of it, but immediately continues] a glimpse of his youth or early manhood is found in the life of St Columba, which refers to Aidan's reception into the community of Hy (Iona), the mother of Lindisfarne. On a certain Wednesday, we are told, a young man of comely appearance and gentle manners reached the Island of Saints, after a stormy and perilous voyage, and at once sought the presence of Columba, the chief of that little colony of monks, prostrated himself, craved the good man's blessing and humbly desired to be admitted into the community . . ." The Life of St Columba from which this extract is taken is not (though one might have expected it) St Adamnan's Life of St Columba, but is one of the completely discredited embroideries which have been fabricated upon the accepted life by St Adamnan. The original passage may be quoted: "Another time, the Saint (Columba) thus spoke to the brethren on a Tuesday, 'Tomorrow being Wednesday, we propose to fast, but yet, on the arrival of another troublesome guest, the customary fast will be relaxed.' Which so happened as had been foreshewn to the Saint, for on the same Wednesday, in the morning another stranger was shouting across the strait, Aidan by name, son of Fergno (a most religious man, who, as is said, ministered for twelve years to Brendan Mocualti): and he, upon his arrival, occasioned a

In Book III cap. 3 of his History we read: "Aidan the bishop himself was a monk of the island which is called Hii.<sup>1</sup> The house of his religion was no small time the head house of all the monasteries almost of the northern Scots and of abbeys of all the Redshanks and had the sovereignty in ruling of their people. Which isle in very deed belongeth to the right of Brittany (S.W. Scotland) being severed from it with a narrow sea: but by the free gift of the Redshanks who inhabited those parts of Brittany, it was now lately bestowed upon the Scottish monks in consideration of their virtuous

relaxation of that day's fast" (Adamnan's Life of St Columba, bk. I, cap. xxvi). "Wednesday" and "Columba" are common to both narratives, the writer of the Life quoted by Miles however evidently went further and identified this *troublesome guest* Aidan with the Bishop of Lindisfarne, and when he had done this he decorated the story with suitable adjectives, and added that Aidan was received into the community. In the first place the name Aidan was not uncommon at that time, and secondly, had the Aidan referred to been St Aidan, Adamnan would certainly have said as much and almost as certainly added that the guest became a monk. In reference to Fr John Colgan's conjectures upon the identity of this Aidan, Francis Baertius, S.J., one of the Bollandists, deemed it sufficient to say "ipsum vide, si curiosus es". Other accounts of incidents in St Aidan's early life are based on nothing more solid than such speculations adorned with various fabulous circumstances: they are asserted as matters of historical fact and are soon taken by others for such. Thus it is we see in the Catholic Encyclopedia that "Aidan was Bishop of Clogher, but resigned that See and became a monk of Iona about 630." Several other details of his education and so forth are given, all of which must be rejected as a further example of mistaken identity, if we are to accept St Bede's authority, as we most certainly should. For if the Aidan who "was educated under St Senan at Inishcarra, near what is now the city of Cork, was Bishop of Clogher before 630," this shews that he could not have been St Aidan of Lindisfarne, who, according to Bede, was consecrated bishop some four or five years after that date. After these examples of the confusion arising from fanciful speculations, which pious but shortsighted hagiographers have come to put forward as true history, we may wonder how much may reasonably be suggested about St Aidan's origin. In answer I say that it is not justifiable to suppose any more than that Aidan was a Scot, either born in Ireland (whence the Scots came) or possibly the son of early settlers in what has come to be known as Scotland.

<sup>1</sup> The island which Bede called Hii has been variously known as Hy, Hu, Hya, Hoia, Ithe, I, Eo, etc., and was later called Columbkil (i.e. *Cella Columbae* after the founder of its monastery). I am told by Dom Justin McCann that the name "I" is connected with a Gaelic word meaning "island": the later adjective "Iona," which was formed from "I" to qualify "insula" means therefore no more than "insular."

sermons and painful preaching, whereby they received the faith of Christ."

St Bede tells us: "This isle is always wont to have an abbot that is a priest, to be the ruler: to whom the whole country and also the bishops themselves ought, after a strange and unaccustomed order to be subject, according to the example of the first teacher (Columba), who was no bishop but a priest and a monk . . . we know this of him for a surety, that he left successors, men that excelled in great continence, in passing charity, and virtuous trade of religious life."<sup>1</sup>

Aidan's mission to England was occasioned by a request from St Oswald, King of Northumbria, as Bede tells us: "Shortly after that the same Oswald was come to the Crown, he being desirous that all the people, which he began to rule, should be instructed in the grace of Christian faith, whereof now he had very great proofs in vanquishing his foreign enemies, he sent to the Peers of Scotland, among whom he, living in banishment, and the soldiers that were with him were christened, making a request unto them that they would send him a prelate, by whose doctrine and ministry the realm of England which he ruled might both learn the gifts, and also receive the sacraments of our Lord's faith. Neither was this godly request denied him. For bishop Aidan was directed straight unto him, a man of marvellous meekness, godliness and modesty: and one that had a zeal in God's quarrel, although not in every point according to knowledge."<sup>2</sup> This last qualification refers to St Aidan's views on the celebration of Easter, concerning which mention will later be made.

This quotation from Stapleton's<sup>3</sup> translation of Bede (which is used throughout this essay) may have given the false impression that St Aidan was sent at once to St Oswald; Bede however continues in the next chapter but one thus: "The report is that (when King Oswald desired first to have a Prelate out of Scotland, who might preach the faith to him and his people) another man of a more austere stomach was first sent: Who when after a little while preaching to the English nation,

<sup>1</sup> Hist., Bk. iii, ch. 4.    <sup>2</sup> Hist., Bk. iii, ch. 3.    <sup>3</sup> A.D. 1565.

he did nothing prevail nor yet was willingly heard of the people, he returned into his country and in the assembly of the elders, he made relation, how in teaching he could do the people no good to which he was sent, for as much as they were folks that might not be reclaimed, of a hard capacity, and fierce nature. Then the elders (as they say) began in council to treat at long what were best to be done, being no less desirous that the people should attain the salvation which they sought for, than sorry that the preacher whom they sent was not received. When Aidan (for he was also present at the council) replied against the priest of whom I spake, saying: Methinketh, brother, that you have been more rigorous than reason would with that unlearned audience, and that you have not according to the Apostles' instruction, first given them milk of mild doctrine, until being by little and little nourished and weaned with the word of God, they were able to understand the more perfect mysteries, and fulfil the greater commandments of God. This being said, all that were at the assembly, looking upon Aidan debated diligently his saying, and concluded that he above the rest was worthy of that charge and bishopric, and that he should be sent to instruct those unlearned paynims. For he was tried to be chiefly garnished with the grace of discretion, the mother of all virtues. Thus making him bishop they sent him forth to preach. Who when he had taken his time, even as before he was known to be endued with discretion, so did he afterwards show himself to be beautified with all other virtues."

The date of St Aidan's episcopal consecration was either 634 or 635: it is impossible to decide now between these two years and, since in any case an approximate date is sufficient for our purpose, to go into the case here would be superfluous. Let us therefore return to St Bede: "To this bishop Aidan, King Oswald appointed Holy Island (Lindisfarne) for his see and bishopric, accordingly as he had himself desired. This place with flowing and ebbing is twice every day like an isle environed with the surges of the sea, twice made to stand as main land, the banks being voided again of the sea waves. By the virtuous

advice of this good bishop, the king glad and ready to follow the same, much enlarged the Church of Christ throughout his dominions."<sup>1</sup>

Although St Aidan chose this island rather than the See of York, yet he administered the whole province of Northumbria. For help in this business, he set up a monastery with the approval and aid of the king, and lived the monastic life with his monks, as St Bede tells us: "Of old time in that place (Lindisfarne) both the bishop was wont to abide together with his clergy and ministers of his church, and the Abbot with the monks, who did also notwithstanding belong to the household, and cure of the bishop. For Aidan which was the first bishop of that place came thither with monks, being also a monk himself, and did there place and begin monastic life and conversation."<sup>2</sup> Mabillon tells us that the monks of Lindisfarne at first followed the rule of Iona, but that after 664 they embraced the Rule of St Benedict.<sup>3</sup> The austerity of his diet is hinted at by this passage from another historian,<sup>4</sup> referring to King Ceolwulf of Northumbria's entry into religious life: "When the king had become a monk (864), the monks of the church of Lindisfarne were allowed to drink wine or beer: before that time they were accustomed to drink nothing but milk or water, according to the ancient custom received from the holy monk Aidan, the first bishop of that church. For they who came with him from Scotland, and had received a house from King Oswald at that place, rejoiced to live with great austerity, mindful of the life to come." We agree with St Gregory that St Benedict "could not have lived otherwise than as he taught," and we may reasonably suppose the same to be the case with St Aidan: he who instituted a severe monastic discipline doubtless lived up to it, and St Bede assures us of this; "From this isle (Iona) therefore and from this convent of monks founded by holy Columba,

<sup>1</sup> Hist., Bk. iii, ch. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Hist., Bk. iv, ch. 27.

<sup>3</sup> Ann. Tom. 1, p. 416.

<sup>4</sup> Simeon Dunelm, Hist., Recapitulatio, p. 67.

Aidan was sent and consecrated bishop to instruct England in the faith of Christ, at what time Seghine abbot and priest was head of the same monastery. Wherein among other lessons of living he (Aidan) left the Clerks a most wholesome example of abstinence and continence. This thing did chiefly commend his doctrine to all men, that the learning which he taught was correspondent to the life that he led. And why? He was not desirous after worldly goods, he was not enamoured with present vanities. His joy and comfort was forthwith to distribute to the poor that met him all that was given him of kings or other wealthy men of the world. He used to travel continually both in the city and in the country, never on horseback, but always on foot, except peradventure great need had forced him to ride. And in his travel what did he? Forsooth whomsoever he met, rich or poor, incontinent abiding for a time with them, either he allured them to receive the faith if they were out of the faith, or strengthened them in the faith, if they were in it, exhorting them eftsoons no less in works than words to almsgiving and other good deeds. And his religious life so far passed the slackness and key-cold devotion of our time, that all they which went with him, were they professed into religion, or were they lay brethren, gave themselves continually to contemplation, that is to say, bestowed all their time either in reading scripture, or in learning the psalter. This was the daily exercise of him and his brethren to what place soever they came. And if by chance it had happened (which yet happened seldom) that he were bidden to the king's banquet, he went in accompanied with one or two clerks, and taking a short repast, he made speedily haste to read with his brethren, or else went elsewhere forth to pray. Every devout man and woman being at that time taught by his ensamples took up a custom all the whole year though, saving between Easter and Whitsuntide, upon Wednesday and Friday to continue in fasting until three of the clock in the afternoon. If rich men had done anything amiss, he never for hope of honour, or fear of displeasure spared to tell them of it, but with sharp rebuking amended them. If any guest

or stranger had come unto him, were he never so worshipful, he never gave money but only made them good cheer. As for such gifts of money as were liberally given him by rich men, he did either (as we have said) give them in a dole for the relief of the poor, or else he laid it out for the ransoming of those that had been wrongfully sold: finally many of such, as by money he had redeemed, he made after his scholars, bringing them up in learning and virtue and exalting them to the high dignity of priesthood."<sup>1</sup>

In spreading the Church in Northumbria Aidan was helped by King Oswald: "And in this most godly endeavour both of the Prince and of the bishop this was a gracious and pleasant sight, that whereas the bishop was unskilful of the English tongue, and the king by reason of his long banishment in Scotland, understood and spake the Scottish very well, when the bishop preached the faith of Christ, the king was interpreter of the heavenly word to his dukes and subjects. Hereupon for the space of a long time people flocked out of Scotland into Brittany, and such as were called to the high degree of priesthood, began with great and fervent devotion to preach the word of faith to those provinces of England, which King Oswald governed, baptising all such as believed. Therefore churches were builded in places convenient: the people rejoicing assembled together to hear the word of God, possessions and territories were given by the king's bountifulness for the foundation of religious houses: the little children of England and elder folks were by the Scots their instructors trained and traded up in the observation of regular discipline."<sup>2</sup> The two most famous monastic foundations made by St. Aidan were the monasteries of Melrose and Coldingham. The former house flourished for two hundred years until it was destroyed in 839.<sup>3</sup> Coldingham, a double monastery (with two distinct communities of men and women), did not long survive the first abbess, St. Ebba; for after her death the place was burnt

<sup>1</sup> Hist., Bk. iii, ch. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Hist., Bk. iii, ch. 3.

<sup>3</sup> It should not be confused with the Abbey established at Melrose by Cistercians of Rievaulx some hundreds of years later.

down, an accepted instance of divine vengeance upon abuses. Many other houses were founded by Aidan and many saints were his spiritual children.

To return to his relations with the Saint, King Oswald, we read in St Bede how they benefitted each other. "King Oswald and the part of the English nation of whom he was the Sovereign governor, being from thenceforth instructed by this right reverend prelate's doctrine, did not only learn to hope for the heavenly kingdom unknown to his grandfathers, but also conquered (more than any of his ancestors did) earthly kingdoms by the power of the same one almighty God, who made heaven and earth. Briefly all the nations and provinces of Brittany, which spake four divers languages, that is to say, the Britons, the Redshanks, the Scots, the English, became subject unto him. And yet being advanced to so royal majesty, he was ever notwithstanding (which is marvellous to be reported) lowly to all, gracious to the poor, and bountiful to all pilgrims and strangers. The report is that at a certain time, when on the holy day of Easter the king and the aforesaid bishop were sat down to dinner, and a silver dish replenished with princely dainties was set on the table before them, being now ready to say grace, suddenly entered in his servant, to whom was committed the charge to receive the needy, and told the king that a very great number of poor people flocking from all places did sit in the Court, looking for some alms from the king. Who by and by gave commandment that the delicacies which were set before his own person, should be bestowed on the poor, and the dish of silver broken, and by piecemeal parted among them. At the sight whereof the bishop who sat by the king, being delighted with such a work of mercy, took him by the right hand and said: I pray God this hand be never consumed. Which thing came even so to pass, as in his blessing he desired. For whereas after that he being slain in battle, his hands with his arms were cut off from the residue of his body, so it is that his hands to this time continue uncorrupted."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Hist., Bk. iii, ch. 6.

After St Oswald's death in 642, St Oswin began to rule part of Northumbria, and we read in St Bede of his dealings with St Aidan. "He had given to bishop Aidan a very fair and proper gelding: which that virtuous bishop (though he used most to travel on foot) might use to pass over water and ditches, or when any other necessity constrained. It fortuned shortly after, a certain poor weak man met the bishop riding on his gelding, and craved an alms of him. The bishop as he was a passing pitiful man, and a very father to needy persons, lighted off, and gave the poor man the gelding gorgeously trapped as he was. The king hearing after hereof, talked of it with the bishop, as they were entering the palace to dinner and said: What meant you my Lord to give away to the beggar that fair gelding, which we gave you for your own use? Have we no other horses of less price, and other kind of rewards to bestow upon the poor, but that you must give away that princely horse, which we gave you for your own riding? To whom the bishop answered: Why talketh your grace thus? Is that brood of the mare dearer in your sight than that son of God the poor man? Which being said they entered for to dine. The bishop took his place appointed. But the king coming then from hunting, would stand a while by the fire to warm him. When standing and musing with himself upon the words which the bishop had spoken unto him, suddenly put off his sword, giving it to his servant, and came in great haste to the bishop, falling down at his feet and beseeching him not to be displeased with him for the words which he had spoken unto him, saying he would never more speak of it, nor measure any more hereafter what or how much he should bestow of his goods upon the sons of God, the poor. At which sight the bishop being much astounded, arose suddenly and lifted up the king, telling him that he should quickly be pleased, if it would please him to sit down and cast away all heaviness. Afterward the king being at the bishop's request merry, the bishop contrariwise began to be heavy and sorry in such sort, that the tears trickled

down by his cheeks. Of whom when his chaplain in his mother tongue, which the king and his court understood not, had demanded why he wept: I know, said he, that the king shall not live long. For never before this time have I seen an humble king. Whereby I perceive that he shall speedily be taken out of this life, for this people is not worthy to have such a prince and governor. Shortly after the bishop's dreadful abodement was fulfilled with the king's cruel death. Bishop Aidan himself also was taken away out of this world and received of God the everlasting rewards of his labours even on the twelfth day after the king, whom he so much loved, was slain, that is to wit the 31st day of August.

"How worthy a man this bishop Aidan was, God the high and secret judge of men's hearts, by sundry miracles (the proper works of his majesty) declared to all the world. Three of the which it shall be sufficient presently to recite, for remembrance's sake. A certain priest called Utta a man of great gravity and truth, and one that for his qualities was much revered and esteemed of men of honour, at what time he was sent into Kent to fetch Eanfleda king Edwin's daughter, who after the death of her father had been sent thither, to be married to King Oswy, appointing so his journey, that he minded to travel thither by land, but to return with the young lady by water, he went to bishop Aidan beseeching him to make his humble prayers to God to prosper him and his, who were then taking their journey. The bishop blessing them and committing them to the goodness of God, gave them also hallowed oil, saying: I know that when you shall have shipping, a tempest and a contrary wind shall rise upon you suddenly. But remember that you cast into the sea, this oil that I give you, and anon the wind being laid, comfortable fair weather shall ensue upon the sea, which shall send you home again with as pleasant a passage as you have wished. All these things were fulfilled in order, as the bishop prophesied. Truly at the beginning of the tempest, when the waves and surges of the sea did chiefly rage, the shipmen essayed to cast anchor, but all in vain. For the tempest increased, the waves multiplied

so fast, and water so filled the ship, that nothing but present death was looked for. In this distress the priest at length remembering the bishop's words, took the oil pot, and did cast of the oil into the sea, which being done (according as the virtuous bishop had foresaid) the sea calmed, the bright sun appeared, the ship passed on with a most prosperous voyage. Thus the man of God by the spirit of prophecy, foreshowed the tempest to come, and by the same holy Spirit, though bodily absent appeased the same. No common reporter of uncertain rumours, but a very credible man, a priest of our church Cynimund by name showed me the process of this miracle: who said that he heard it of that same Utta the priest, in whom the miracle was wrought.

"Another miracle worthy remembrance, wrought by the same father, is reported of many, such as were most likely to have perfect knowledge of it. At what time Penda, captain of the Marches, invaded the province of Northumbria (this Aidan being bishop) and wasting and spoiling the whole country, even unto Bebbæ (Bamborough), the city of the king's own bode, being not able neither by battle neither by siege to win it, minded to set it afire, and had for that purpose, carried thither in certain chains and gables (cut off by main force in the suburbs of the city) a great quantity of beams, rafters, posts, and small twigs, wherewith he had compassed that part of the city that adjoineth to the land, in a great height, and the wind now serving at will, the fire was kindled and the city began to consume, this reverent prelate Aidan, being then in Farne Island, about two miles from the city, whither oftentimes he used to depart to keep his secret trade of devotion and solitary contemplations (as even to this day the place is well known), beholding the flakes of fire, and great smoke over the city, lifting up his eyes and hands to heaven, with tears (as it is reported) cried out, and said: Behold O Lord how great mischief Penda worketh? Which words of that blessed man being pronounced, the winds being turned from the city, turned back the light fire again, upon them who had kindled it. Insomuch that some being hurt,



all made afraid, they were fain to leave the assault of the city which they saw to be holpen by the hand of God.

"This virtuous bishop Aidan at what time he should depart this world, having laboured in the office of a bishop seventeen years, remained in a village of the king's not far from the city of Bebbæ: for having there a church and a cell, he used oftentimes to stay and abide there, taking from thence his journey round about the country to preach the word of God, as he did in all other towns subject to the king, not resting long in any place as having no possessions of his own, but his church only and a small plot of ground lying thereabout. Being therefore sick, they pitched him a pavilion, fastening it hard to the church wall, on the west side thereof. In this pavilion leaning to a post joined to the outside of the church to fortify it, he gave up the ghost in the seventeenth year of his bishopric, the last day of August."<sup>1</sup>

All are agreed that the Saint died in 651 when St Cuthbert saw the vision which St Bede describes in his *Life of St Cuthbert*. "But whereas the grace of Christ, which governs the life of the faithful, willed that its servant (Cuthbert) should experience the force of a more rigid discipline, and merit the glory of a higher reward, it happened one time that he was tending a flock of sheep entrusted to his care upon some distant mountains. One night, while his companions were sleeping and he was awake, as he was wont to be, and engaged in prayer, suddenly he saw a long stream of light break through the night's darkness, and in the midst of it choirs of the heavenly host descended to the earth, and having received among them a spirit of surpassing brightness, returned without delay to their heavenly home. The young man, beloved of God, was greatly moved by this sight to try the grace of spiritual combat, and to win for himself eternal life and happiness amongst the saints. At once he gave praise and thanks to God and, with brotherly exhortation, urged his companions to do likewise. 'Wretched as we are,' he said, 'wholly given to sleep and sluggishness, we do not deserve to see the light of Christ's

<sup>1</sup> *Hist.*, Bk. iii, ch. 14, 15, 16, 17.

ministers who are always wakeful. For while I was awake praying for a small part of the night I saw wonderful works of God: the gate of Heaven was opened and the soul of some Saint was led in thither, accompanied by angels. He now for ever happy looks upon the glory of the heavenly house and Christ its Lord, while we still grovel in this deepest darkness. Moreover I think it must have been some holy bishop or some glorious one of the faithful whom I saw taken to Heaven in such a brilliant light and with so many choirs of accompanying angels.' So saying the man of God, Cuthbert, not a little stirred the hearts of the shepherds to the reverent praise of God and in the morning he learnt that Aidan, Bishop of the Church of Lindisfarne, a man of great virtue, had left his body to seek the heavenly kingdoms at the very moment of his vision. Immediately, therefore, he delivered the sheep which he was feeding to their owners, and decided straightway to enter a monastery (Melrose)."<sup>1</sup>

Let us return to St Bede's *History*: "His body was from thence carried to Holy Island, and in the churchyard of the monastery buried. But shortly after a greater church there being erected, and dedicated in the honour of the most blessed Prince of the Apostles St Peter, his bones were transposed thither, and laid at the right side of the altar, with much honour as that virtuous bishop deserved. Finan, a holy man directed thither from the Island and monastery of Hii in Scotland, succeeded Aidan, and was bishop a long time. It fortuned not long after that Penda, king of the Marches or Uplandish Englishmen, invading the coasts of Northumbria with a mighty army, destroying with fire and sword all that he met, burned also that village and church wherein that holy man Aidan died. But behold all the rest of the church burning, that only post whereunto that holy man leaned at the moment of his departure, could by no force of fire be consumed. The miracle being known and spread abroad, the church was builded up again, in the selfsame place, and the post also to fortify the wall as before. Which being done, not long after

<sup>1</sup> *Bedaæ Vita St Cuthberti*, ch. 4.

by the oversight of the inhabitants, the village and church also, chanced to be set all on fire, that post yet escaping the flame and fire as before. And whereas the fire passed through the holes of the post, whereby it was fastened to the church wall, yet the church burning, the post could not be hurt. Whereupon a third church being builded, that post was no more set without, to bolster up the wall as before, but for remembrance of the miracle it was had into the church, and laid as a threshold for people to kneel upon, and make their devout prayers to almighty God. And it is well known that sithen that time divers have in that place been cured of diseases, and with water, wherein chips cut from that post have been dipped, many have recovered health. This much have I written of this holy man and of his works, not yet commending in him his wrong and evil accustomed observation of Easter according to the count of the Jews, but detesting that in him utterly, as also I have evidently declared in my book 'De Temporibus.' But as it behoveth a true historiographer, I have reported of him and of his doings, such things as were commendable and might profit the readers. As that he was a man of great charity and quiet, of great continency and humility, a conqueror of wrath and covetousness and one that was far from all pride and vainglory. Again I commend in him his great industry both in keeping and in teaching the commandments of God, his diligent reading, continual watching, his priestly gravity in rebuking the proud and haughty, and mild demeanour in comforting the weak, and refreshing the needy. And to be short I commend him as one that laboured all days of his life (as of his most near acquaintance I understand) to observe and fulfil all that was written and commanded in holy scriptures, the Prophets and Apostles. These things in that holy prelate I do much embrace and commend, as things undoubtedly pleasing almighty God. But that he observed not Easter in his due time, either as ignorant thereof, or witting it well, yet being led with the authority of his country, not acknowledging it, this I neither commend nor allow. Yet in this very point this I allow in him, that in his manner of observing Easter he believed, revered

and preached no other thing, than we do, that is the redemption of mankind by the passion, resurrection and ascension of Christ Jesus the mediator between God and man. And therefore he observed his Easter not (as many falsely do suppose) altogether with the Jews, that is the fourteenth day of the moon, whatsoever day it fell upon, but he kept it even upon a Sunday reckoning from the fourteenth day of the moon to the twentieth: and for the faith undoubtedly which he had in our Lord's resurrection, believing it to be in the first feria after the sabbath day in hope of our resurrection to come, which the holy church believeth shall happen upon the same first day, that is upon a Sunday, even as our Lord arose upon a Sunday, as the scripture testifieth."<sup>1</sup>

We venture to remark in conclusion that, although St Bede was rightly cautious lest, while praising St Aidan, he should seem to approve the curious Scottish custom in the observance of Easter, yet, since he gives no grounds for his doubts, we think he was not at his best in insinuating the mere possibility that St Aidan was consciously irregular in his practice.

J.A.S.D.

<sup>1</sup> Hist., Bk. iii, ch. 17.

## AMPLEFORTH AT OXFORD

1893-1938

IN a former number of the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL (Vol. XXXI, pp. 89-105) an account was given of the history—from its beginning in 1897 down to the year 1925—of the Ampleforth foundation at Oxford, St Benet's Hall. The same article contained a register of the members of that foundation for those twenty-nine years.<sup>1</sup> It is proposed in the present article to resume that register and bring it down to the present year. But St Benet's Hall does not provide for Ampleforth laymen and a considerable number of these have now been members of the University, at one or other of the Colleges. We have, therefore, compiled a second list, as accurate as may be, of all such Ampleforth laymen, from the earliest known matriculation to the present day. With these two lists before him the reader will have a complete record of Amplefordians who have been members of the University of Oxford.

First we give our register of the members of St Benet's Hall, with these introductory notes. In the interests of simplicity and lucidity the foundation is given from the beginning its present name of St Benet's Hall, although it did not acquire that title and its present status of a Permanent Private Hall until the year 1918, as recounted in the article already mentioned. The *Oxford University Calendar*, in the preface to its list of the members of St Benet's, thus summarizes the history:

The foundation dates from the year 1897, when the English Benedictine Abbey of Ampleforth in the County of York opened a house of studies at Oxford for the members of its community. For the first two academic years the members of the foundation belonged to the non-Collegiate Body (now St Catherine's Society). In the year 1899 the foundation became a Private Hall and was then known, under its successive Masters, as Hunter Blair's Hall (1899-

<sup>1</sup>I take this opportunity to supplement the statement of the previous article (p. 102) that "a Private Hall is limited to twenty members." The statement is true of a Private Hall, such as St Benet's was until 1918; but a Permanent Private Hall is subject to no such limitation.

1908) and Parker's Hall (1908-1918). Under the statute of 1918 the Hall acquired permanent status and its present title. The Governing Body under the statute is the Abbot and Council of Ampleforth Abbey.

The list which follows is for the most part a list of matriculations, with the names in alphabetical order under the several years. But, as will be clear from what has been said already, the Hall has acquired members who had been matriculated previously in other Societies. In fact, it began its existence as a Hall (1899) with the initiative of a Graduate of Magdalen College, its first Master, the Right Rev. Sir David Oswald Hunter Blair, Bt., Abbot of Dunfermline. And its first undergraduates, having matriculated two years previously as non-Collegiates, then "migrated" to the infant Hall. So also, in the course of its subsequent history, it has received other members by similar process of incorporation. In the list which follows the names of such members have attached to them the name of the Society in which they matriculated and the date is the date of their incorporation in the Hall. The total number of the members of St Benet's to the present day is 94, made up as follows: Matriculated for the Hall, 83 (Hunter Blair, 15; Parker, 18; McCann, 50); matriculated in other Societies, 11.

We add this further note. The majority of the names which follow (70 out of 94) are names of Amplefordians, *i.e.*, of men who derive from the school or community of Ampleforth, or from both. But St Benet's has acquired members from other communities than Ampleforth—especially from Douai Abbey (13)—and has had a few non-Benedictines. The total of such other members is twenty-four. A brief indication of origin is attached to their names as they occur. So, these explanations given, we now submit the list of the members of St Benet's.

### ST. BENET'S HALL

1899 Sir D. O. Hunter Blair, Bt., first Master (Magdalen College).

- 1899 W. A. Byrne, G. E. Hind, J. E. Matthews, S. A. Parker (non-Collegiates).  
 1900 J. P. Dolan.  
 1901 W. D. Connolly (*Douai*).  
 1902 V. P. Nevill.  
 1903 P. J. McCann.  
 1904 R. A. Dawson, C. B. Jarrett, O.P., W. I. Rice (*Douai*), P. A. Richardson (*Douai*), M. D. Willson.  
 1905 H. K. Byrne, W. T. C. Sheppard; C. W. Herbert (Trinity College, Cambridge), F. H. V. Mather (Keble College: *Diocese of Clifton*).  
 1906 W. S. Lambert.  
 1907 J. B. Houghton and R. O'Driscoll, Inst.Ch.  
 1908 H. de Normanville.  
 1909 H. A. Chamberlain, J. S. Mooney (*Douai*), A. F. Primavési.  
 1910 P. E. D. Devas, O.F.M., J. B. McElligott, E. E. Taunton.  
 1911 R. S. Marwood.  
 1912 R. C. Hesketh, J. D. Maddox; E. G. G. Swann (St Edmund Hall).  
 1914 L. N. M. D'Andria, R. D. Marshall, J. I. Miller; N. F. Hardy (Christ Church).  
 1915 A. A. Lighthound, G. A. Richardson.  
 1917 T. A. Connolly (*Douai*). J. W. Dorman (*Douai*), E. C. Williams.  
 1918 A. C. Bowler (*Douai*).  
 1920 R. C. Murray.  
 1921 L. L. Bévenot, U. P. A. Perring, D. M. Rochford.  
 1922 C. V. Unsworth.  
 1923 L. A. Spiller; T. P. Egerton, E. O. Vanheems.  
 1924 C. A. Bolton, J. C. Bourke, N. F. Geldart, E. B. Milburn.  
 1925 J. Connelly (St Catherine's Society; *Diocese of Birmingham*).  
 1926 J. A. Eckersley (*Douai*), P. H. King, D. C. Ogilvie Forbes.

- 1927 F. D. Allen, B. P. Barr (*Douai*), C. E. C. Cary-Elwes, I. G. Forbes, J. P. Massey, F. G. Sitwell.  
 1930 K. R. Millar Waugh (*Diocese of Southwark*), R. R. Wright.  
 1931 A. Ainscough, J. B. Boyan, W. B. Crook (*Douai*), R. P. Utley.  
 1932 S. M. Riddle, E. H. Stephenson.  
 1933 F. R. Coverdale, C. B. Donovan, I. W. Mackenzie, J. D. O'Donnell (*Diocese of Southwark*), L. A. Rimmer.  
 1934 B. Denvir, C. L. J. Forbes, E. H. Menken (*Belmont*).  
 1935 F. A. Tierney (*Douai*); J. H. Barton, H. C. Murtagh, J. D. Waddilove.  
 1936 P. G. Gilbey, C. W. Maxwell Stuart, T. R. Nicholl (*Buckfast*), R. A. Puntin (*Douai*); J. B. Sandeman (New College).  
 1937 P. B. Perceval.  
 1938 N. P. Barry, T. V. Deane (*Douai*), J. S. A. Stuart Douglas, G. R. R. V. Wace.

That is the complete list to date of the members of St Benet's Hall. We subjoin now a list of all lay Amplefordians who have matriculated in the University, according to their years. The Colleges are arranged in the order which is assigned to them in the University Calendar and the names thereafter put in alphabetical order.

## THE COLLEGES

- 1893 *Pembroke*: P. Blackledge.  
 1894 *Lincoln*: A. M. Dillon, W. B. S. Smith.  
 1896 *Christ Church*: F. I. Heywood.  
 1898 *Christ Church*: Hon. N. R. P. J. Stourton.  
 1902 *Exeter*: S. A. Noblett.  
 1906 *Exeter*: B. Rochford.  
 1908 *Wadham*: C. E. Rochford.  
 1911 *Trinity*: V. G. Narey (scholar).  
 1913 *University*: N. J. Chamberlain (exhibitioner); *Merton*: B. E. J. Burge.

- 1917 *Queen's*: A. B. Gibbons.
- 1919 *University*: J. G. Simpson; *Balliol*: R. T. Browne; *New College*: Hon. M. S. Scott; *Magdalen*: Viscount Encombe.
- 1920 *Queen's*: P. E. Gibbons; *St John's*: T. B. L. Sleight (exhibitor); *St Catherine's Society*: T. V. Welsh.
- 1921 *New College*: E. J. Bagshawe.
- 1922 *University*: A. F. Pearson; *Oriel*: R. G. Hague (scholar); *New College*: K. G. R. Bagshawe, A. M. de Zulueta.
- 1923 *Oriel*: R. W. F. Wilberforce; *Brasenose*: E. P. de Guingand; *Christ Church*: G. S. H. Rittner; *Worcester*: W. J. Roach.
- 1924 *New College*: B. D. Dee (scholar); *Christ Church*: G. W. S. Bagshawe; *Worcester*: H. J. G. Grisewood (scholar).
- 1925 *University*: R. P. Tong; *Balliol*: J. S. Somers-Cocks (scholar); *Pembroke*: T. H. Rittner.
- 1926 *Christ Church*: A. J. Macdonald, J. C. M. Tucker, E. O. G. Turville-Petre, D. E. Walker; *Trinity*: L. I. C. Pearson (scholar); *Pembroke*: H. J. Hammond.
- 1927 *University*: N. J. Chambers; *Merton*: J. Harrigan; *New College*: J. P. Dewsbery; *Brasenose*: H. Y. Anderson; *Christ Church*: A. Cagiati, M. F. Ogilvie Forbes; *Trinity*: J. F. Marnan; *Pembroke*: K. V. Lander; *Worcester*: H. N. Grattan-Doyle; *Hertford*: N. K. Macdonald.
- 1928 *New College*: J. Sandeman; *Brasenose*: C. J. L. Bonington; *Christ Church*: H. A. M. Lyons; *Worcester*: F. Senni.
- 1929 *Magdalen*: Hon. S. C. J. Fraser, Master of Lovat, A. J. E. Gordon, P. C. C. Tweedie; *Christ Church*: E. B. E. Tucker; *St John's*: A. H. Blake; *Pembroke*: A. F. de L. Hammond.
- 1930 *Balliol*: C. F. Lyons; *Magdalen*: F. E. Burge (scholar), I. G. Greenless (scholar), D. A. H. Silvertop; *Christ Church*: M. Anne, A. D. Macdonald, A. B. Tucker;

- Worcester*: R. H. Grattan-Doyle, B. Kevill, N. J. W. Smith.
- 1931 *Queen's*: P. J. Ainscough; *Magdalen*: J. M. Foley, P. J. Stirling; *Christ Church*: M. S. E. Petre; *Trinity*: C. R. Braybrooke; *Pembroke*: H. G. Watson.
- 1932 *University*: R. L. E. Cumberbatch, M. P. M. Loftus; *Queen's*: A. I. James; *Worcester*: D. A. T. Brown, J. C. Lockwood (exhibitor).
- 1933 *University*: C. W. J. Crocker, B. C. Mawson; *Balliol*: R. W. Perceval; *Christ Church*: Hon. J. S. P. Dormer, C. F. Grieve, D. N. Kendall, L. R. H. G. Leach, J. P. Rochford.
- 1934 *University*: M. G. Bell; *Balliol*: J. P. Gadsby, The Earl of Oxford and Asquith (scholar); *Queen's*: T. D. Cronin-Coltsman, J. H. K. Jefferson, M. B. Longinotto; *Magdalen*: A. M. F. Webb; *Christ Church*: Hon. M. F. Fitzalan Howard, M. P. Fogarty (scholar), H. D. Gallwey, J. H. P. Gilbey, P. O. Riddell; *Trinity*: M. F. Young; *Wadham*: A. C. Russell.
- 1935 *University*: R. Hodgkinson; *Merton*: Hon. D. S. St Clair Erskine (exhibitor); *Christ Church*: R. J. G. Deasy, S. C. Rochford; *Trinity*: C. A. Prescott.
- 1936 *Balliol*: Hon. H. C. P. J. Fraser; *Magdalen*: P. W. S. Gubbins; *Christ Church*: M. C. Bodley, Lord Mauchline, B. C. D. Rochford; *Hertford*: M. H. Constable Maxwell.
- 1937 *University*: F. J. Riddell (scholar); *Exeter*: J. G. Beckwith (exhibitor); *Magdalen*: P. J. Wells; *Christ Church*: H. E. J. Dormer, C. O. Farrell, J. E. Hare, F. H. A. J. Lochrane, P. A. O'Donovan, H. G. P. Weissenberg; *Pembroke*: E. M. G. Belfield.
- 1938 *University*: M. H. Gastrell; *Oriel*: J. D. Gillott; *Queen's*: J. M. McNamara; *Lincoln*: M. F. Fenwick (scholar); *Magdalen*: A. H. Fraser; *Brasenose*: R. H. G. Edmonds (exhibitor); *Christ Church*: J. M. S. Horner (exhibitor), J. Macdonnell, A. W. T. Rochford; *Trinity*: C. T. Atherton Brown (scholar), A. H. Willbourn (scholar); *Wadham*: H. R. Finlow

(scholar); *Pembroke*: J. G. Huban, M. J. Long;  
*Hertford*: R. M. Campbell (exhibitioner).

The total number of Ampleforth laymen matriculated in the University—if our list be complete—is 139. Of these, fifteen have matriculated as Scholars of their Colleges and eight as Exhibitioners. Besides these we may mention that J. S. Somers-Cocks was elected Laming Travelling Fellow of the Queen's College in 1929, and M. P. Fogarty De Paravicini Scholar of the University in 1936 and Dixon Scholar of Christ Church in 1938. At Christ Church also the Bostock Exhibition has been won by J. C. M. Tucker (1929) and Boulter Exhibitions by A. D. Macdonald (1934) and B. C. D. Rochford (1938).

Among the Colleges favoured by Ampleforth laymen, Christ Church is an easy first with forty matriculations; University and Magdalen come second with thirteen each; Pembroke and Worcester are third with nine; Queen's and Trinity fourth with eight. Of the twenty available Colleges—All Souls and Keble for different reasons are not available—three have as yet had no Ampleforth matriculation, *viz.*, Corpus Christi, Jesus and St Edmund Hall.

If we combine the data of the two lists which have been given, the total number of Amplefordians who have been members of the University is 208. The highest number of resident members has been achieved in the present academic year (1938-9), when the number is forty-one, *viz.*, ten Benedictines and thirty-one laymen.

## NOTES

IN the course of the year the Monastery Library has been treated with great generosity by its many friends and benefactors, and it is a pleasant task to record our thanks.

Some months ago Miss Calmady-Hamlyn gave us a fine copy of a Sarum Missal: "Missale ad usum ecclesiae Sarisburiensis . . . in alma Parisiorum academia opera Wolffgangi Hopylii impensis vero Francisci Byrchman elimatissime impressum . . . 1514"; the Missal is almost perfect and still has its original boards and clasps. The "Te igitur," printed on vellum, bears an inscription asking prayers for one "Sir George Lawson Knyghte" whom we have not yet traced. Since then Miss Calmady-Hamlyn has given us a large number of papers of various kinds to which we can hardly do justice in a short notice like the present; we must mention first a series of Royal Proclamations "For the more Effectual Suppressing of Popery" in one way or another, ranging from Charles I to William and Mary. One of these is of particular interest to us, for in it Charles II "Doth . . . strictly charge and command all his Judges, Justices of the Peace . . . and other His Loyal Subjects within this His Realm of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, That they do use their utmost care and endeavour to Discover, Apprehend, and . . . cause to be Committed to safe Custody . . . all Popish Priests, and Jesuits (Except *John Huddleston*, who was signally instrumental in His Majesties Escape after The Fight at *Worcester* . . .)"; another is "for the apprehension of Richard Smith, a Popish Priest, stiled, and calling himselfe, The Bishop of *Calcedon*" (1628). Several of 1678 and later concern "the late Horrid Plot and Conspiracy of divers Priests and Jesuits, and other Papists, against His Majesties Sacred Person . . ."; some order the Observance of a General Fast to avert the anger of God so evidently shewn forth in His permitting the subversive activities of Papists. An exhibition of the most interesting of these handsome documents, together with three others concerning Fr John Huddleston given us by Dr Ruth Sandeman, aroused great interest at the end of the past term.

A second series of papers given us by the same benefactor is perhaps of even more interest; it consists of a number of letters of the Privy Council at various dates from 1692 to 1715; many of them still bear the official seal of the Council, and all have interesting signatures; Godolphin, Marlborough, Pembroke, Oxford, Shrewsbury, Norfolk and many others are represented. Of these nine letters, one gives permission to Lord Arundell of Wardour to keep horses, though he is a Papist; one is addressed to Sir John Lowther, Bt., their Majesty's Lieutenant

in Cumberland and Westmorland, ordering precautions against Papists; and the remaining seven are addressed to the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Derby, urging various measures against disaffected persons, especially Papists.

Finally we must mention a MS Form for the Reconciliation of Heretics, dated by Bodley's Librarian at about 1550 and ascribed to an Italian, or in view of the fact that part of the document is in Spanish, to a Spanish provenance; the form given differs in many respects from those in the *Rituale* and *Pontificale*, and we have been able to find no parallel to it; as the sins mentioned in the abjuration include attendance at the ceremonies or solemnities of the Jews, Moriscos or Gentiles, and as an Inquisitor appears several times in the Rubrics, the form may be some special one provided by the Inquisition for use in Spain.

Another interesting addition to the library is a MS. of Dame Barbara Constable dated 1657; its great interest lies in the fact that a note added at the beginning of the book by a later hand gives some information about a certain Fr Joseph Martin, who "lived almost 111 years in his Monastery at Doway as in a Desert in all solitude and silence; a Pillar of the Quire and all regular observance," and "dyed at St: James. September the 15th: 1662." Fr Joseph Martin was even more silent in death than in life, for he completely disappeared from history, and only the appearance of this MS. has restored him to his place.

We have no space to mention several other MSS. and printed books that deserve notice, but we cannot end this account without mention of certain early bindings which have been found among the older books; many have suffered from heavy-handed repairing and all need attention, for they have received none for over thirty years, but a surprising number of fine bindings has survived and we hope to have them properly "dressed" early next year. There are a number of German bindings of the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries, many of which bear within the name of the monastery of St Godehard near Hildesheim, and came here, we suppose, through Lambspring. We owe to the kindness and learning of Mr Birdsall of Northampton the identification of certain English bindings, which are perhaps of even greater interest; among these should be mentioned three of Garret Godfrey (1503-1539) and one of Nicolas Spierinck (1510-1545), both of Cambridge; John Reynes of London (1527-1544), Julian Notary of London (1498-1520), and possibly Garret Pilgrim the "Douchman" of Oxford (c. 1530) are also represented. Little work has yet been done in this matter and we hope to identify many more of the more striking specimens.

A *Soirée Divertissante* was held at the Hans Crescent Hotel on October 19th, in aid of the Ampleforth Hostel. About 270 people were present,

among whom were His Eminence the Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, His Lordship Bishop Myers, and Father Abbot.

It consisted of a variety show followed by a short dance and was in every way a great success. The variety was provided by courtesy of the following artistes: Miss D'Alba (the Television Girl), Douglas Craggs, Norman Evans, G. M. Gover, Stanley Holloway, Giovanni, Gypsy Nina, The Five Viennese Singing Sisters and Hutch. There was dancing from midnight till 2 a.m. to Ivor Freid's Band.

Our very sincere thanks are due to Donna Dorothea di S. Peralta Lanktree, chairman and honorary organiser, to whose indefatigable energy the success of the *Soirée* was due. We wish to thank all the Committee who worked so hard, also Messrs Moss and Powers, Ltd., the London Casino, and the Trocadero for the loan of the artistes, and the management of the Hans Crescent Hotel whose excellent service did so much to make the evening an enjoyable one.

## OBITUARY

DOM ADRIAN MAWSON

THE last issue of the JOURNAL asked the prayers of its readers for the soul of Dom Adrian Mawson who died on October 27th, at Harrington, in his fifty-eighth year. He passed away with tragic suddenness whilst visiting the house of a parishioner.

Born at Bahia, Brazil, he was in the school from 1890 to 1897, and returned to enter the novitiate in 1901. After his ordination in 1909, he was in charge of the parish of Kirbymoorside, serving it from the Abbey, while engaged at the same time on the teaching staff of the college. He made a notable success of his work in the organisation and management of the O.T.C., of which he was O.C. for seven years.

In 1921 he passed from the monastery and served successively, as curate, at St Benedict and St Alban, Warrington, and as rector of Maryport and Harrington in Cumberland.

Dom Adrian had a genius for friendship, and in all the parishes in which he worked he soon endeared himself to his people. But most striking of all was his friendship with the younger members of his own monastic family. Although his work prevented him from seeing a great deal of them, he took pains to keep in touch, to get to know each of them, and he generally contrived to visit them during their summer holidays.

His body was brought to Ampleforth and, after a solemn Dirge and Requiem, buried in the monastic cemetery on October 31st. R.I.P.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

OLD CATHOLIC LANCASHIRE. Vol. II. By Dom F. O. Blundell, O.S.B. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

Everyone claiming descent from an old Lancashire Catholic family will welcome this second volume of *Old Catholic Lancashire*. The Catholics of Manchester, Wigan, Chorley and Preston will find in it an account of their origins. They will find the names of many of their ancestors who were convicted recusants. The names of the priests who, at risk of life, instructed and said Mass for them. The Archbishop of Liverpool in his preface to this second volume pleads that others may be stimulated to follow the lead of the author and "Gather up the fragments" of a precious past. There must be, for example, many fragments to be unearthed relative to St Mary's, Friargate, Preston, and to St Chad's, South Hill. The reminiscences of Mr John Wilson of Chorley and of Mr Hewitson of the *Preston Guardian* of 1875 did not claim to be scholarly researches and the volume suffers from not adding to these reminiscences more accurate evidences. In the Slate Delph account we looked for some mention of Blessed Edmund Arrowsmith, S.J., saying Mass at Denham Hall, at Woodend Hall, at Wheelton and at Malt-house adjoining Wallcroft, the home of the Blackledges. We hoped to learn the names of the priests who served Slate Delph from the martyrdom of Father Arrowsmith in 1628 to the coming of Father Cornelius Murphy, S.J., as resident priest about 1735. At least it should be mentioned in the story of Slate Delph and South Hill that the Jesuit Fathers served this mission from 1735 to 1856, when South Hill had to be sacrificed for the new church at Talbot Road, Blackpool. Father Beaumont was the last Jesuit at South Hill and Father Berry, not Barry, was the first secular priest in charge. These criticisms are put forward in the hope that the fragments may be collected at once, so that Father Blundell, in future editions of *Old Catholic Lancashire*, may give a complete picture.

J.B.T.

THE CHURCH IN SPAIN. By E. Allison Peers. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 1s.

The name of the author of this publication is a recognised guarantee of impartial statement and reliable facts. In these 40 pages there is a vivid picture of what the Church in Spain has endured in two centuries—persecution and confiscation, followed by fair promise of better things, and this again quickly changing to worse treatment than before. The story produces a strong impression of the vitality of the national religion and the assurance of its power of rapid recovery, even after the devastation of these recent years of martyrdom.

Professor Peers shows four reasons for the sufferings of the Church in Spain: 1—The king's desire for control; 2—Anxiety to fill the coffers of the State; 3—Anti-clericalism, based on distrust of the clergy and suspicion of their part in the national life; 4—A definite anti-God campaign.

It is clear that the insidious propaganda, active since the beginning of the twentieth century, had gained numerous recruits for the anti-God Front,



and when the storm broke, the Church, all too late, realised the strength arrayed against it, and had to face the martyrdom.

The evident conclusion from this brief historical sketch is the undeniable fact that it is not anti-clericalism, but definite hatred of God that has been the cause of this latest persecution. H.D.P.

THE SMALL MISSAL. 9th Edition, 1938, Revised and Enlarged. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 1s.

The new edition of this book devotes some 430 pp. to the Mass and includes the proper for all Sundays and the more important feasts of the year with their common.

In addition to some 100 pp. of liturgical information and miscellaneous devotions are found the office of Compline, Festal Vespers and some dozen hymns in Latin and English.

The rubrics of the missal have been printed in red in this edition which is in every way more clearly printed than the 8th edition of 1936, which was made in England.

The selection of feasts and the choice of material in the general section is most satisfactory and this book in its field totally eclipses the penny prayer book of the C.T.S. from which much of its material is drawn and acknowledged.

It is to be regretted that no Latin version is given of the epistles, gospels and collects, particularly as they form part of the Mass audible to those offering Mass with the priest.

AT THE SCHOOL OF ST THERESE OF THE CHILD JESUS. pp. xvi and 80. A MODERN MYSTIC. MOTHER MARY TERESA OF THE ANGELS. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

The first of these small volumes carries the sub-title "Her true spirit explained by herself, and supported by the writings of doctors and theologians of Holy Church." From the introductory letter it is clear that the book is compiled by Mère Agnès de Jésus, Prioress of the Carmel of Lisieux, the saint's sister, than whom no one could be better qualified to furnish a simple and adequate exposition of the strong, generous self-surrender which St Thérèse taught both by word and example. A note says that the replies of St Thérèse of the Child Jesus which appear in this publication are composed almost exclusively of her own words, drawn from the *Histoire d'une Âme*, from *Novissima verba*, and from unpublished conversations. Some other qualification than "almost exclusively" would have been more accurate because the saint is frequently quoted as if speaking from heaven. The excerpts from doctors and theologians are admirably chosen, and prove that the saint's "little way" is no mere novelty. They are essential to the thesis of the sub-title, but it is not easy to read a book which is as much footnotes as text.

*A Modern Mystic* is the life of a French Carmelite who lived from 1855 till 1930. It is an interesting life, and shows that separation from the world is not inconsistent with stirring experiences. Mother Mary Teresa and her community spent the four years of the great war in Belgian territory under German occupation. But the special value of this biography is the proof it affords that St Thérèse's "Little Way of Spiritual Childhood" is far from having anything childish about it, or being suited only for children, as some seem to

imagine. It was the way of spirituality followed by Mother Mary Teresa unto old age. She entered the Carmel of Fontainebleau at the age of thirty-one, two years before St Thérèse entered that of Lisieux, and she lived to be seventy-five. Her directness in seeing God and His ways, her simple trust and generous love led her to the heights of sanctity. As she said to one of her daughters: "Sanctity is not a complicated affair, it is you who are making it so. It consists entirely in doing our duty, in doing the will of God." M.D.W.

THE ENGLISH RECUSANTS. By Brian Magee. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 10s. 6d.

In a preface to this book Mr Belloc maintains the thesis that is already familiar to his readers, that Catholicism died hard in this country. It is a thesis which appeals to the common sense of any thinking man. Mr Magee has written this book as an attack on the old interpretation of English history with regard to the acceptance of the reformed church, an interpretation which he rightly observes is "strongly entrenched behind the barricades of our school history books." He confines himself to the use of numerical figures alone and by careful comparison of the various authorities he shows that the decrease in numbers of Catholics was much less rapid than has been usually thought in the past.

The author takes the obvious focal points for review: Elizabeth's first Parliament, the numbers before and after the Gunpowder Plot, the Civil War, the Revolution of 1688. He uses official and private compilations of lists of recusants and is aware that, for various reasons, none can be considered complete. By confining himself to contemporary estimates the author has set out to prove his thesis from these alone. The book would have been improved by a larger number of contemporary opinions of private gentlemen; such evidence as can be gained from diaries and letters is to some people even more compelling than mere figures. For example one reads with surprise in Evelyn's Diary that as late as 1700 the Papists were annoying even the gentle author by their "indiscreet insolence . . . going in triumphant processions with their Bishops, their banners and trumpets in divers places . . . in the northern counties."

Mr Magee treats the figures in a lively manner but even this cannot altogether do away with the fact that lists and figures by themselves make for rather dull reading.

Nevertheless Mr Magee has written a valuable piece of historical reconstruction remarkable for its wealth of documentary evidence and has made what might easily have been dull into an easy and convincing narrative.

Perhaps the most interesting side of Catholic history, the fate of those people who were too humble to get into even a list of recusants, will never be fully known. The publication of baptismal and marriage registers by the Catholic Records Society has brought evidence to light concerning them but these are necessarily very incomplete and only begin when the Catholic body had become very small.

This book proves that there was resistance to the Established Church for a much longer period than has been thought; but nevertheless the Catholic body did diminish. How it diminished makes unhappy, though often inspiring reading. There were martyrdoms but there was also apostasy and

disunion within as well as violent pressure from without. We are still waiting for the blood of these martyrs to germinate into a flourishing and nationwide Church once again. *Patres nostri peccaverunt et non sunt : et nos iniquitates eorum portavimus.*  
L.A.R.

DOCTRINE EXPLANATIONS. THE CHURCH. *By the Sisters of Notre Dame.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6d.

These books are invaluable to anybody who has to teach the Catechism. On one side of the page are all sorts of questions which clear up the meaning of the Catechism answer and develop it. On the opposite page the answers are given in a continuous narrative form, which can be read to the class. Anybody who wants to know more about their faith will find this series a mine of information. But Grace is the life of the Church and all too little is said about it in this little book. The Sisters of Notre Dame have such a clear way of explaining things that a pamphlet by them on Grace would make many Catholics realise what it means to be a son of God. Teachers fear this subject just because there is no text book.  
D.O.F.

A LAYMAN'S CHRISTIAN YEAR. *By Ernest Oldmeadow.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

This book is strongly to be recommended. There are many books on the Liturgy written by priests and monks and all of them are inclined to be technical. Here we have the Liturgy as used by a layman. It is obvious from this book that Mr Oldmeadow has found the Liturgy the mainspring of his Catholic activity. In every chapter he shows us something practical that the Liturgy is urging us to do. It does not only teach us our Faith but urges and helps us to put it into practice. Another characteristic of this book is its optimism and surely those who use the official prayer of the Church must be optimists for every other prayer the Church utters is one of confidence in God. If those who feel that the prayers of their missal are rather formal and difficult to understand would read some of Mr Oldmeadow's chapters they would realise what they are missing. Religion and life are not watertight compartments, the light and strength to live our life come from religion and this is clearly brought out in this book.  
D.O.F.

THE COMPANION OF YOUTH. *By St John Bosco.* Edited by the Salesian Fathers. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 1s. 6d.

Here is a prayer book for boys written by a modern Saint who was raised up by God to win back the young to the full practice of their Faith. St John Bosco wrote the book in the early part of his career when he was actually engaged in winning back the boys of Turin to a Catholic way of living. His success as everyone knows was astounding. No one who has read the life of St John Bosco will accuse him of affected piety. Many attempts were made to assassinate him when his work among boys was beginning to prosper; the Italian secret societies were losing their recruits. The book is divided into three parts; Part one: Means needed to lead a good Catholic life; Part two: Practices of Piety, *i.e.*, Morning Prayer, Mass, Confession and so on; Part three: Fundamentals of the Catholic Religion. This book should be popular too for another reason: when a boy finds a ceremony rather long and tedious

he will find plenty of interesting matter to read that will not be a waste of time. The Salesian Fathers are to be congratulated on producing this book in English. It will fill a long felt want.  
D.O.F.

ENGLISH PRAYERS AND A TREATISE ON THE HOLY EUCHARIST. *By St Thomas More.* Edited with an Introduction by Philip E. Hullet. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 2s.

Lovers of St Thomas More will be glad to have this little volume, and we hope with the editor that "these specimens of his writings may increase devotion to him, and help to hasten the day when all the rich treasures of his works may be made available in a worthy modern edition."

RULES OF LIFE. *By Rev. Joseph Degan.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne).

This book of less than a hundred pages consists of thirty-seven short chapters on a variety of subjects. We are told in a foreword that they were originally distributed separately as leaflets on successive Sunday evenings as the participants of a Catholic social gathering left the hall where they had been brought together as a set-off against the usual custom of a street parade at that time on a Sunday. As might be expected from its genesis the book contains many short epigrammatic sayings—snaps of spiritual wisdom and good advice. Much common sense is gently distilled. As the subjects are not connected in any way it lends itself to short readings at odd moments.

YOU SHALL FIND REST. *By Rev. John Kearney, C.S.Sp.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

In a previous number of the JOURNAL we praised very highly the author's book *My Yoke is Sweet*. The present volume is its sequel, and we consider it deserving of a similar commendation. There is a unity in its contents that gives the reason for its title, the appeal throughout being for a complete submission and surrender to God with the promise of inner peace and happiness for all who make it—peace and happiness not only hereafter in heaven but here and now during this present life. There are good chapters on the true meaning of spiritual childhood and the spirit of confidence; some beautiful meditations on the Blessed Sacrament—the sacrament of love; and, perhaps best of all, several splendid chapters on the love of God, clearly explaining the meaning of a life of love. It is a devotional book, but devotion based on solid dogmatic theology, yet couched in clear and simple English that anyone can understand. A beautiful book of deep spiritual insight and intimate appeal to all who would make progress in the life of faith and love.  
P.L.B.

THE CONFERENCES OF ST VINCENT DE PAUL TO THE SISTERS OF CHARITY.

*Translated by Joseph Leonard, C.M.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 4os. 6d.

This is the first volume of a substantial work that is to run to four volumes. Although several editions of these conferences have appeared in French, this is, we understand, the first English translation. They are conferences in the literal sense of the term in that not only have we the very words of the Saint as he spoke them in familiar discourse to his spiritual daughters, but also the questions that were put to him by his listeners as the conference proceeded. It all sounds very homely. Therein St Vincent is revealed as a

great spiritual guide, which adds to our accustomed view of him as one of the most active of Saints.

A DICTIONARY OF SAINTS. *Compiled by Donald Attwater.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 9s.

In about 3,000 short articles this Dictionary sets forth the main facts known of the lives of all the more important Saints in the Roman Martyrology and beyond it, from St Abbo to St Zozimus; it serves also as an Index to the recent edition of Butler's *Lives of the Saints*, to which references are given at the head of each article.

As the work is intended to give information rather than edification, none of the homiletic matter found in the longer work is admitted; on the other hand we are not deprived of the more romantic and fabulous stories of tradition, for after we have been told that some Virgin or Martyr is no more than a figment of "pious romance" we are allowed to hear the substance of their more exciting adventures; St Maurus still founds his Abbey at Glanfeuil, St Catherine of Alexandria disputes with fifty pagan philosophers, St Nicholas rescues the murdered boys from the brine tub, and only a sentence questions the truth of these traditions. The articles, then, are judicious and critical in character, and give no handle to those who would have it that hagiography is the enemy of history. "Conflated" Saints are carefully analysed into their elements, and the facts in the life of each are set down as far as they are known. Perhaps the process sometimes goes further than we would care to follow it; though, for instance, we were prepared to deprive St Placid of his Companions and reduce him to the status of Confessor, it is sad to hear that "it is likely that the feast will be eventually given up altogether."

It seems a defect in a work of reference of this kind that many groups of martyrs are indexed only under the names of the places where they suffered or some other general heading; thus the Blessed Edmund Genings is to be found under "London Martyrs of 1591"; the Blessed Christopher Buxton appears only in an article headed "English Martyrs of 1588," though he suffered at Canterbury; and many of the English Martyrs are omitted altogether. Though this procedure is necessary in such cases as that of the Martyrs of Uganda or the Seven Sleepers, room might well have been found in an English work that is intended for use as an index for the inclusion of more of the English Martyrs, and for references given under their names to the general articles in which they appear.

#### BOOKS FOR YOUNG PEOPLE

At a time when propaganda for the various fashionable fads fills even the children's books, it is a relief to find that Messrs Burns, Oates and Washbourne can produce a large number of books of good quality which have the advantage of being as "safe" as they are readable. Parents, school librarians and uncles, who are apt to forget birthdays until the last minute, can solve all their problems by buying any or all of this selection.

For "spiritual" reading there are three additions to the Shilling Series of lives of the Saints. The story of LITTLE SAINT AGNES is told with great delicacy and simplicity by Helen Walker Holman. The illustrations by a religious of the Community of St Mary give a perfect finishing touch to a

charming book. One only regrets that St. Agnes had to take her lamb to Heaven.

ST FRANCIS OF ASSISI by Florens Roch begins with the words "Becoming a Saint is rather like climbing a mountain." It goes on to show his life as a progress up a steep and often lonely path until he arrives at the summit—into the Light. There is none of the usual sentimentality about the Saint's love for animals. "He loved them because they were God's creatures and because God cared for them." There is a unity in these two books which is lacking in the third: ST PAUL by Wilkinson Sherren. The many exciting details of the great Apostle's life are set down in the form of a chronicle rather than of a story with a lesson in it. Too many names and details are rather apt to confuse the young reader. Nevertheless it is a readable addition to the series.

WINGS OF CHARITY, by M. Goudareau, translated from the French by the Benedictines of Teignmouth and illustrated by Cody (3s. 6d.), is an exceptional book in every way. It is an account of the two holy Founders of the Little Sisters of the Assumption, Père Etienne Pernet and Antoinette Frage, told by an old lady who knew them to her grandchildren. The book is full of fun and wise lessons mingled together in a very readable story. The translators have wisely not attempted to translate the French children into English children. This book is perhaps more suitable for reading aloud to children as it is conversational in style. Not only all children, but all who have to deal with children ought to read this book. They will profit by it. We would conclude with a quotation from the Preface written by Henriette Charasson: "Christian mothers, you who wish that your children may be beautiful of soul as well as strong of body, make them read *Wings of Charity*."

One often hears grown-up Catholics saying that the Rosary is a difficult devotion to appreciate. Future generations will have no right to say so if THE ROSARY, translated out of the French of G. Bernoville by Mary Russell (2s. 6d.), is now put into their hands. This is an attractive book, both without and within. The sacred mysteries are simply told by another old grandmother, this time a peasant woman. The book is well illustrated and attractive in appearance.

We have also three first rate adventure stories. HALF-DECK OF THE BRADSTOCK, by Major Douglas V. Duff (3s. 6d.), is packed with thrills. Three cadets belonging to the cargo-liner Bradstock become involved in an attack by the modern pirates of the Mediterranean and then they are captured by the Arab rebels in Palestine. THE HIDDEN VALLEY, by Eileen Marsh (3s. 6d.), is an air story of a most unusual kind. While taking a trip in Africa, a small party of people discover a lost valley inhabited by the descendants of a Roman Christian legion who have been cut off from the Empire since the early days and have kept up the language and customs of ancient Rome. The story is amusing and instructive and one almost regrets the eventual rescue and the return of the heroes to the outside world.

THE MYSTERY MAN IN THE TOWER (3s. 6d.) is a straightforward thriller of amateur detection with plenty of mystery and hidden treasure. MORE ABOUT WORZEL GUMMIDGE (3s. 6d.), the famous scarecrow (he is still rather cross tempered until you get to know him), needs no introduction. Barbara Euphan Todd has created a remarkable character and his adventures are more and more exciting. In this latest book he even opens a bazaar and takes part in a real circus. All those children who

have not heard Gummidge on the wireless ought to be given this book and its predecessors.

THE DRAGON AND THE MOSQUITO, by R. J. McGregor (2s. 6d.), is a collection of absurd stories that is worthy of a place on the same shelf as Alice in Wonderland. It has already brought tears of laughter to one youthful audience. The only regret is that there are not more than five short stories in the book. A further series would be well received.

TOB AND HIS DOG, by Guy Rawlence (3s. 6d.), is an account of the fantastic and amusing adventures of a mediaeval orphan. Quip is a dog that any boy would like as a companion.

SAINTS AND ADVENTURES, by Vera Barclay (2s. 6d.), is a collection of incidents from the lives of rather obscure saints told in the atmosphere of a camp fire. It is perhaps the least satisfactory of this group and the author would have done better to leave the "composition of place" to the intelligence and imagination of the reader.

L.A.R.

A SIXTEENTH CENTURY NOBLEMAN. By M. G. Benziger (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

Every boy and girl is thrilled by a story of travel and adventure in distant lands. In the story of *A Sixteenth Century Nobleman* the reader is introduced to Francis Xavier, a Spanish boy, in his home on the banks of the Aragon and shares with him the loss of his family's fortunes. We see the haughty young Francis at the University in Paris when he meets Ignatius Loyola and eventually joins the Society of Jesus. After an account of his early life as a Jesuit, Francis is ordered to set out for the East and the excitement really begins with the young missionary's departure from Lisbon.

The stories of the voyage, of work in India and among the cannibals of the East Indian Islands never cease to hold the reader's interest. In his eagerness to spread the Gospel of Christ we journey with Francis to Japan and share the joys and sorrows of his labours among the Japanese. Finally although his health is failing, Francis decides to visit China. This dream is never to be realized for Francis unable to stand the strain of his work dies alone and deserted, except for the presence of his faithful Chinaman Antonio, on the windswept island of Sancian off the China coast.

The story is well told in a simple and pleasing style. There are photographs of India and the cannibals of the islands which enable the young reader to form a better idea of the peoples among whom Francis laboured. No one can fail to appreciate the greatness of the young boy, first seen on the banks of the Aragon, who grew up to be the Apostle of the Indies.

M.K.M.

THE CARAVAN PILGRIMAGE. By Peter F. Anson (Heath Cranton) 6s.

Many readers of Catholic newspapers have followed with interest the series of sketches of the churches visited by Mr Anson on his journeys round England and Scotland; but *The Caravan Pilgrimage* links up the whole of this series into a great chain through Catholic England, a chain in which every reader will find some link of special interest.

This is but one aspect of *The Caravan Pilgrimage*: it is, on the other hand, an entertaining account of a journey undertaken by two amateurs in a horse-drawn caravan in every kind of weather and through the length and breadth of England and Scotland. This leisurely account, written in a light but vivid style, does not try to recapture the England of yesterday, when horses were

the only means of travel, but it takes England as it finds it, a land of country lanes and wide open motor roads, ploughed fields and smoky factories, and thus it forms a link between the travel of yesterday and that of to-morrow.

In the fifty-six drawings, illustrating the places the caravan visited, the author-artist has unerringly conveyed the character of each subject, each of these being carried out in the author's well known style of line-drawing; and this has been admirably accomplished, despite the difficulties to be met with in illustrating the interiors of many of the churches whose altars and sanctuaries have cast off the last shred of their traditional beauty.

*The Caravan Pilgrimage* keeps the reader perpetually on the road, so that he is never allowed to lose interest and become a mere spectator in the long series of adventures.

A.D.W.

THE YEAR'S LITURGY. Vol. I. By Abbot Cabrol, O.S.B. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

This book is the first of two volumes designed to present simply and readably the liturgical cycle; most of the standard works on this subject run to many volumes (Dom Guéranger's LITURGICAL YEAR consists of fifteen volumes), so that these and similar volumes scarcely ever find a place on the layman's book shelf. Abbot Cabrol's aim has been to provide a work which will furnish the ordinary layman with just that information he needs to enable him to follow intelligently the liturgy. Each liturgical season has its own historic account, and each liturgical day is in its proper place, but the book must be read in conjunction with the missal and the vesperal because the author, in order to reduce the work to two volumes, has omitted the text of the mass and office for each day.

Now that Catholics in England are to take more interest in the liturgy and to realise that the normal way of sanctification is through participation in the Church's liturgy and especially in the great liturgical sacrifice of the Mass, any book, like the present volume, which stimulates and encourages this interest is to be highly recommended. To most people the whole historical background of the Mass is a closed book, the liturgical seasons of Advent, Lent, etc., are mere names, the Collects and passages of scripture are read unheedingly because their appropriateness and significance are not appreciated. Anybody reading this volume will be enabled to follow intelligently and devoutly all the liturgy from Advent until Trinity Sunday which is as far as the present volume carries us. It is a book which should find a place in every Catholic household.

J.P.M.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following magazines: *Downside Review*, *Pax*, *Buckfast Abbey Chronicle*, *Studien u. Mitteilungen O.S.B.*, *Douai Magazine*, *R.M.A. Magazine*, *R.M.C. Magazine*, *R.A.F. Cadet College Magazine*, *Metropolitan Police College Journal*, *Artists' Rifles Gazette*, *Journal of the H.A.C.*, *Cottonian*, *Stonyhurst Magazine*, *Womersley Magazine*, *Dunelmian*, *Sedburghian*, *Edmundian*, *Scardeburchian*, *Ushaw Magazine*, *Gregorian*, *Oscotian*, *Raven*, *Corbie*, *Novo*, *Coathamian*, *Oratory School Magazine*, *Priorian*, *Augustinian*, *Beaumont Review*, *Peterite*, *Ratcliffe College Magazine*, *Savilian*, *Ashville College Magazine*, *Bridlington School Magazine*, *Giggleswick Chronicle*, *Baeda Review*, *Lorettonian*, *Denstonian*, *Cantuarian*, *Workshop College Magazine*.

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Staff is at present constituted as follows:—

Dom Paul Nevill (Head Master)	
Dom Placid Dolan	Dom Anthony Ainscough
Dom Dunstan Pozzi	Dom Peter Utley
Dom Hugh de Normandie	Dom Bernard Boyan
Dom Sebastian Lambert	Dom Hubert Stephenson
Dom Stephen Marwood	Dom Austin Rennick
Dom Raphael Williams	Dom Aelred Graham
Dom Ignatius Miller	Dom Alban Rimmer
Dom Laurence Bévénat	Dom Andrew Romanes
Dom Oswald Vanheems	Dom Robert Coverdale
Dom Sylvester Fryer	Dom Wilfrid Mackenzie
Dom George Forbes	Dom Mark Haidy
Dom David Ogilvie Forbes	Dom Cuthbert Rabnett
Dom Dominic Allen	Dom James Forbes
Dom Columba Cary-Elwes	Dom Jerome Lambert
Dom Paulinus Massey	Dom Sigebert d'Arcy
Dom Gerard Sitwell	Dom Barnabas Sandeman
Dom Terence Wright	Dom Hilary Barton
Dom Paschal Harrison	Dom Denis Waddilove
Dom Richard Wright	Dom William Price

### Lay Masters :

<i>Classics, etc.</i>	<i>Modern Languages.</i>	<i>History.</i>
L. E. Eyres	N. A. Callender	T. Charles Edwards
W. H. Shewring	A. W. Sire	J. McDonough
L. H. Bond	E. A. L. Cossart	<i>Science.</i>
T. Watkinson	P. C. Blackden	R. A. Goodman
R. A. Athill	<i>Mathematics.</i>	S. T. Reyner
G. F. Willmot	M. F. Harrold	C. N. Watson
H. P. Dinwiddy	T. W. White	<i>Music.</i>
J. F. M. Hutchinson	C. C. Ricketts	H. G. Perry
C. J. Acheson	W. H. Osborne	W. H. Cass
E. H. Bayly	R. Butcher	Miss E. Groves
A. J. Morrison		

THE School Officials this term have been:—

Head Monitor .. .. .	M. A. A. Birtwistle
Senior Monitors :	J. G. H. Paterson, P. J. Liddell, M. A. Sutton, D. E. Warren, F. J. Jefferson.

## SCHOOL NOTES

37

School Monitors :	D. L. Nicoll, P. S. Stewart, G. V. Garbert, V. I. D. Stewart, J. W. Greenish, G. J. W. Lardner, J. G. C. Ryan, G. R. W. Howell, P. D. Holdsworth, J. M. Mansel-Pleydell, J. W. Ritchie, M. Jennings.
Captain of Games .. .. .	M. A. Sutton
Captain of Boxing .. .. .	R. J. Grieve
Captain of Shooting .. .. .	V. I. D. Stewart
Master of Beagles .. .. .	J. L. Smyth

THE following boys joined the School in September, 1938:—

M. F. Barclay, M. D. Beech, G. R. T. Boon, R. G. MacC. Brown, J. R. Campbell, H. J. L. Codrington, C. D. Cubitt, P. F. Davey, G. W. A. Eyre, P. F. C. Hobden, A. E. Horne, T. F. Hubbard, T. M. L. Marke, E. H. Maunsell, J. D. Misick, P. Pensabene, P. M. C. Price, D. F. Rochford, J. A. B. Skinner, J. A. Slattery, H. F. Strobe, D. M. Vickers, A. C. L. Wallace, A. E. J. Weld, J. E. C. T. White, C. A. P. Williams, G. M. R. Wilson, P. St J. Bamford, N. Blundell, D. F. Kelly, M. H. Kevill, P. A. Morrissey, R. J. Pigou, M. G. Questier, H. C. E. W. Rogers, P. A. Slattery, A. C. Townsend, J. H. Wettern, I. K. Anderson, T. A. Bates, C. H. Bidie, D. W. A. Birtwistle, E. A. Boylan, J. S. Dale, P. W. E. Downes, P. A. Feeny, T. J. Fisher, J. E. Forster, P. M. J. French, C. R. Graves, J. S. M. Grotrian, R. O. H. Heape, J. Hothersall, J. R. im Thurn, A. P. G. Knowles, A. J. Loveday, M. A. Marston, O. G. Mawson, C. T. Newton, M. J. O'Neill, T. Piggot, W. H. L. Porter, D. Rennie, D. B. Reynolds, B. G. G. Sandeman, R. Smyth, A. J. Stapleton, L. F. Sullivan.

THE names of those who matriculated at Oxford in October will be found at the end of Dom Justin's article "Ampleforth and Oxford" in the first part of this issue. The following went to Cambridge: J. F. Kearney, Peterhouse; J. L. Macdonald, Trinity; B. J. Webb, Peterhouse; P. Brady, Peterhouse; P. D. Lanktree, St Catherine's. R. N. Cardwell is in the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester; R. Townsend is studying Engineering at the London University; A. F. McManemy in the School of Journalism, London University and J. Leask has entered the Royal Military College, Canada.

A. H. JAMES has obtained the Millard Scholarship for Natural Science at Trinity College, Oxford.

AT the December examination A. W. Bentley Buckle passed 31st into the Royal Navy (Executive); H. S. May, 15th (Engineering); A. M.

Palairt, 9th (Paymasters). The following passed into Woolwich: G. R. W. Howell, 8th; D. E. Warren, 31st; A. G. Bagshawe, 70th; J. A. Yates, King's Cadetship; into Sandhurst J. A. M. Mansel-Pleydell, 90th; R. P. Barker, 103rd; M. J. Ratcliff, 129th; I. J. Monteith; P. Haig.



THREE lectures were given on Wednesday evenings this term. Captain von Rintelen, author of the very successful *Dark Invader*, attracted an exceptionally large audience for his talk on "Secret Service in War-time," on October 12th. He spoke of his work in the Scandinavian countries and in America for the German Secret Service during the War, and of his subsequent capture by the British Naval Intelligence Department under Admiral Sir Reginald Hall, who has recently been his sponsor in his application for naturalization as a British subject. A fortnight later Major Noel Chamberlain gave a lantern-lecture, "Gateways of Tibet," in which he described his experiences as a member of Major-General Lindsay's party that inspected the Indian infantry detachments in that country. For his film-lecture, "Leopard of the Air," on November 9th, Captain Knight was accompanied by the magnificent African crowned eagle that he captured on his latest expedition, made under the auspices of the National Geographic Society of America. Two features of this lecture will make it long remembered—the very beautiful slow-motion sequences taken on Kodachrome, and the flight of the eagle in the auditorium, ending in a descent on Rennie's wisely-bent back.



Two of the operators who have been responsible for the cinema since September, 1936, A. H. Willbourn and R. P. Townsend, have now left. The third, C. R. Forbes, is chief operator this year, being assisted by A. P. Cumming and R. Chisholm. Films shown were "Dr Syn," "Oh! Mr Porter," "Mr Deeds Comes to Town," "100 Men and a Girl," "A Day at the Races," "High, Wide and Handsome." "The Ebb Tide" on November 16th was the first technicolour feature film shown to the School. Through the kindness of Mr Harry George, London Films' beautifully photographed and exciting "The Challenge" was shown on December 7th. The programme for the last day of term was the hundredth given since the talkie was installed in July, 1933. A Sound Gazette of topical events prepared by A. W. Bentley Buckle was shown and Mr George sent "The Drum" to mark especially the occasion.



WE offer our thanks to Professor Arnold J. Toynebee for his lecture,

primarily to the historical societies, but open to the School, on "The Crisis and after."



#### A VISIT TO A PHEASANTRY

The Ampleforth College Natural History Society was invited by Mr P. J. Lambert to look round his pheasantry at Nawton, near Helmsley, on Ascension Thursday, May 26th.

Dom Anthony Ainscough and Mr Watson were in charge of the outing. The morning was spent in making a wide detour over the moors, when many specimens were boxed for future examination. The weather proved favourable for the walk, and we caught a bus from Helmsley to Nawton arriving in time at the pheasantry. We now began the most interesting inspection of the aviaries, of which there are over fifty. Mr Lambert's aviaries contain some of the rarest pheasants in the world and he spoke quite casually about birds costing anything up to £80 a pair. Few of us had seen pheasants other than the common game bird and were indeed amazed and thrilled to see pheasants of such varied and magnificent plumage. First we saw the Brown Crossoptilon, not very gaily plumaged but of striking appearance, its two ear tufts giving it quite a Mephistophelian look. We then saw the Impeyan pheasant from the Himalayan mountains, its scintillating plumage being most appealing, also young birds of the same species, the cocks being distinguished from the hens by the buff tail. We were shown a white patch on the back of the adult cock, a patch hidden when the bird was standing but when at rest and perching, the white feathers were visible. We were told that this is one of nature's natural camouflages from enemies of the air.

A pair of Chinquis Peacock pheasants, recently arrived from the East, were rather nervous but the cock is of marvellous beauty. They will soon become acclimatized and will breed next spring. Most of the pheasants we saw came from China, Japan and India where the climate is as variable as ours, thus it is that pheasants soon settle down to a natural and long existence in British aviaries. Mr Lambert is the lucky owner of a pair of Rheinhardt's Argus pheasants; they are very rare and only a few pairs exist in confinement, probably not more than about four pairs throughout Europe. The cock of this species is a remarkable bird, he has a tail of quite four feet which he carries most gracefully. We also saw the highly coloured Bornean Fireback, and the Vieillot of the same species. They have peculiarly marked facial skin round the eyes which gives them an unique appearance. While admiring a pair of Peacock pheasants we were told that the common Indian peacock is actually colourless and that what we take to be shades of green, purple, blue, etc., are only the result of prismatic effects on the cells which compose the feathers. The Reeve's pheasant is a bird which usually carries a five foot tail, but the cocks we saw had unfortunately broken their tails against the wire netting. Quite an amusing incident happened when we saw the Cheer pheasants; Mr Lambert went into the aviary to collect an egg and the cock became very vicious and raged at him, both of his shoe laces were undone and I rather suspect that its powerful beak must have hurt more than he pretended. We saw many other species and Mr Lambert told us how these birds are trapped in their native homes. Miles of low hurdles are fixed

across the forest and in every few yards a small opening is made: this contains a noose. Natives then drive the birds from miles around towards the hurdles and the pheasants who prefer to run rather than fly thus get caught in the nooses: many have broken legs and are strangled, these are used as food by the natives, only a small proportion being exported for aviary purposes. Mr Lambert himself imports a number of rare pheasants every year. Our guide told us of a most interesting and remarkable story which happened at his place. A fox made his home underneath a large house which was used for shelters for the pheasants. Through the whole of last spring, summer and winter this fox never killed a single bantam or other domesticated bird on his domain: then came a time when "Patch," Mr Lambert's terrier, discovered a way under the house and the fox was driven away and did not return. The following night a fox made his raid and killed a number of bantams. A few nights later a fox dug his way into an aviary and killed several pheasants, and since that time great care has had to be taken. The theory is that a fox will never kill on his own beat and will, moreover, drive off other foxes and this theory is held by many prominent naturalists.

Mr Lambert rears a great number of these rare pheasants on his place and we saw a number of them. Bantam hens are used for this purpose.

One of the most interesting sights on Mr Lambert's place was a large aviary for waders, a nice sized pond was enclosed and many most entertaining birds were kept; Oyster Catchers, Dunlins, Lapwings, Godwits, Ruffs and Reeves, Curlews, Whimbrel and Redshanks. We must have spent an hour in that aviary and we were allowed to catch the birds for photographic purposes.

After a most interesting tour round the aviaries we were provided with tea on the lawn.

The thanks of the Society are given to Mr Lambert for this enjoyable day.



THE weather at Ampleforth during 1938 showed no marked departures from average conditions. The rainfall and sunshine were both normal over the year though there was a remarkable drought during March and April (0.51 inches for two months, rain falling on 11 days out of 61) and a great sunshine deficiency in the last months of the year (December, 39 hours). The mean temperatures despite recent recollections were higher than normally experienced, and a new low record for pressure reading was reached during a depression on November 23rd, when the barometer reached 28.07 inches.

Four new thermometers have been installed during the year.

## SCHOOL CONCERT

DECEMBER 12TH, 1938.

- 1 Symphony in G minor: Allegro .. .. . *Mozart*  
THE ORCHESTRA
- 2 Soprano Songs (a) Rann of Exile .. .. . *Bax*  
(b) Rann of Wandering  
MAURA O'CONNOR. (At the piano: D. YOVANOVITCH)
- 3 Suite from "King Arthur" .. .. . *Purcell*  
Overture: Introduction (Act II), Air, Overture  
THE ORCHESTRA
- 4 Symphony in G minor: Andante .. .. . *Mozart*  
THE ORCHESTRA
- 5 Christmas Concerto for Strings .. .. . *Corelli*  
Vivace, Grave, Allegro, Adagio, Allegro,  
Adagio, Vivace, Allegro, Pastorale  
BRATZA, KATHARINE KENDALL, ANTONI SALA
- 6 Christmas Carol "There is no rose of such virtue" .. .. . *Bax*  
MAURA O'CONNOR
- 7 Trio in D minor .. .. . *Arensky*  
Allegro moderato, Scherzo, Elegia, Finale  
BRATZA, D. YOVANOVITCH, ANTONI SALA
- 8 Cantata "Jubilant omnes" .. .. . *Riccio*  
MEMBERS OF A.M.S. AND ORCHESTRA

AS preface to a more detailed review of what was, on the whole, a very enjoyable evening's entertainment, I should like to underline some of the points raised by the critics of the Exhibition Concert in the last issue of the JOURNAL. The Exhibition Concert is primarily a school entertainment for the enjoyment of parents and visitors; the Christmas Concert, on the other hand, is almost entirely a domestic affair; both, however, presumably aim at displaying the musical talent of the school, and, in the latter case, at encouraging

musical appreciation among the audience. While fully acknowledging our debt to our many devoted friends, and to the untiring efforts of Father Laurence without which the concerts would not be possible, I cannot help feeling that this concert was not representative of the school's music. The small number of orchestral players in the school is, indeed, regrettable, and a leaven of outside assistance is always welcome in a school orchestra, but the orchestra here can hardly claim to be a school orchestra at all in the true sense of the word.

The limited talent available does seem to point to a choice of simple works, which will enable all the players to do themselves justice, and are more likely to stimulate the musical interests of the school (if such is the ultimate purpose of the concerts), than inevitably under-rehearsed and inadequate performances of more ambitious works. At this concert the orchestra gave performances of the Purcell and the Corelli pieces that were far finer than could be hoped for in the case of the difficult Mozart Symphony. Father Prior rightly stressed the value of personal contact with the makers of music, but the fact remains that to-day we are accustomed to only the very best performances of the great classics. A concentration upon a really first-class rendering of works which the orchestra can master does seem desirable. There is also the possibility of more solo items by members of the school: if it is numerically weak, the orchestra might well show that it has soloists of whom it is proud—to say nothing of pianists—and it should be an encouragement to any boy to play in the same programme as our famous visitors. Again, the A.M.S. item shows that there is vocal talent which might well be exploited at school concerts. These criticisms are therefore offered for what they are worth.

To turn to the concert itself. The choice of the Mozart G Minor Symphony is to be criticised: it is a lyrical work of crystalline texture, whose effect depends upon delicacy of phrasing that was rather beyond the powers of the orchestra. A slightly slower tempo and firmer beat might have helped the wind, especially in the slow movement. Throughout the concert, the wood-wind was somewhat rough and jerky (with the exception of some fine clarinet playing), but the brass was definitely less aggressive than we previously remember, though its introduction into the Mozart was to be criticised. The strings showed up best in the Purcell, which was played with crispness and dignity, and in the Corelli, where the blended tone of the solo violins—Bratza and Mr Cass—gave us the most beautiful playing of the evening. It was a noble performance of a great work, which we should like to hear again.

Miss Maura O'Connor sang with dignity three songs by Sir Arnold Bax, which were much appreciated by the school. She has a fine, full voice, but at the back of the theatre her words were not always audible,

and the main interest of the songs lay in hearing an authoritative interpretation.

Bratza, Sala and Yovanovitch gave a brilliant performance of the Arensky trio (of which the elegia had been heard at the Exhibition Concert), but not even such brilliance could redeem the mediocrity of the work: it was pleasant enough to the ear, but there is a pleasantness whose proper milieu is the Corner House rather than the Concert Hall. We were compensated, however, by Sala's superb playing of a Bach arioso as an encore.

The concert was concluded with a short Cantata, for tenors with orchestra, by Riccio, a seventeenth century Italian; it was sung with precision and feeling, although the higher notes were not so sure, and the diverse pronunciation of the Latin words was slightly distracting. The National Anthem, in which the tympani made a belated and rather unimpressive appearance, rounded off a varied and pleasant evening.

R.A.A.

Never yet have I attended a concert at Ampleforth without observing a certain peculiarity about the orchestra, which distinguishes it from any other and which I have never been able to define. At this particular concert I made a great attempt to locate the curiosity: I may say that I failed, but it was a most interesting attempt. In all probability this peculiarity is heard only by myself.

Taking the orchestral items one by one, I tried to define this elusive "something." Each time I reached a conclusion, only to cast it aside on hearing the next item. The Mozart first movement was played with great energy, though not unnaturally, it was distinctly lacking in finish which I thought might be due to the hollow platform on which the players were sitting. Disillusionment soon followed, for after a most interesting recital of Bax songs by Miss Maura O'Connor, the orchestra continued with so fine a rendering of a Purcell suite as to stifle all criticism. It was by far the best orchestral playing of the evening. The wind, usually inferior to the strings, was excellent; the clarinet deserved particular congratulation, and the brass was tuneful and unobtrusive, but it struck me that a slight huskiness perhaps on the part of the flautist affected the entire tone. The slow movement of the Mozart Symphony brought me to the conclusion that it was the lack of certain instruments, *e.g.* a bassoon, which accounted for everything. It is a delightful movement and the strings played their part well. The brass was a little over-confident and added a certain harshness in contrast to the play of the strings. It was interesting, therefore, and perhaps a relief, to find that Corelli's Christmas Concerto was scored for strings



only. Bratza, Sala and Mr Cass, supplying for the unavoidable absence of Miss Kendall, made this a very talented performance. Arensky's trio, played brilliantly by Bratza, Yovanovitch and Sala, was a delightful novelty which provided an interesting variety of moods and when, after two encores, we came to the Riccio, there were many who imagined that it would sound poor after such brilliant play. This was certainly not the case: the choir sang with vigour and distinction, thus bringing to an end a most pleasant and instructive evening.

J.G.C.R.

## 'THE FOURTH WALL'

A DETECTIVE STORY

By A. A. MILNE

NOVEMBER 30TH.

### *Characters.*

Jimmy Ludgrove .. .. .	C. R. A. D. FORBES
Susan Cunningham .. .. .	D. H. BOULTON
Adams .. .. .	R. G. B. BINYON
Edward Laverick .. .. .	J. P. MAGRATH
Edward Carter .. .. .	J. G. A. THORNTON
Major Fothergill .. .. .	N. R. H. HAMILTON
Mrs Fulverton-Fane .. .. .	J. R. DOWLING
Jane West .. .. .	R. GHYKA
Arthur Ludgrove .. .. .	P. D. HOLDSWORTH
P.C. Mallet .. .. .	O. O. LAMB
"Sergeant" Mallet .. .. .	J. A. C. KENNARD
Stage Electrician .. .. .	J. P. BARTON

The action of the play takes place in ARTHUR LUDGROVE'S private sitting room at Heron Place, Sussex, through the fourth wall of which we see what happened.

Act I	Scene 1 .. .. .	Three o'clock
	Scene 2	Three-quarters of an hour later
Act II		Before dinner the same evening
Act III	Scene 1 .. .. .	Soon after midnight
	Scene 2 .. .. .	Next morning

Ampleforth has again produced a play of merit. Far surpassing previous productions of modern plays, its quality owed much to the set, neither too modern nor too antique; in fact the room one would expect a retired colonial magistrate to occupy. The opportunities for electrical technique are few in a play of this character, but the night scene was most effective; only the background outside the window could be criticised, the blue was an unnatural hue. The make-up was good on the female parts; it was hard to believe that they were boys, but that of the male parts, with one exception, was either too crude or too faint. Thornton's eyes were more like those of a debauché than of a suave villain; Magrath's beard, however, was good and must have

taken some trouble to achieve. Although the play had definite advantages on its side, the opening was weak and the actors had not overcome their natural nervousness. At the back of the theatre it was difficult to hear what was being said, and this fault persisted throughout the play, but not so great as at the beginning. One felt uncomfortable at the end of the first scene, but the rest of the play atoned for the bad beginning. The murder scene was handled well, and the old-fashioned melodrama attached to such a scene was avoided by Magrath's clever acting of Laverick's hysterical reaction. The combined efforts of the two policemen made the second scene a great success. Lamb did not look old enough to be Kennard's father, but that only added to the humour of this delightful couple. The night scene was undoubtedly the best in the play: a mixture of fear, grief, humour and affection kept the audience tense until the last word. Its success was due to the capable acting of Forbes and Boulton. Ghyka's Jane was excellent and her "Shall we tell him?" in the tricking of Carter, obtained the laughter it deserved. The play was on the whole well cast, but Hamilton as Major Fothergill was inclined to over-act. Magrath, rather disappointing at first, interpreted Laverick's character well. Thornton's Carter was good in spite of an inclination to move about too much and to talk to his feet instead of to the audience. Holdsworth as Arthur Ludgrove was restrained and well suited to the character. The appearances of Mrs Fulverton-Fane and Jane West were all too few, but Dowling and Ghyka made the most of them. The latter's inclination to walk as if he could not bend his knees was disconcerting but it added to the humour of the play. The policemen were good; Kennard made an excellent sergeant, despite the handicap that he did not look more than eighteen, and Lamb humorously handled his remarks. Susan was well portrayed by Boulton, his voice was modulated and escaped the usual shrill treble of a youthful actor, but his walk was not feminine and this spoilt the delusion, without however, spoiling the brilliance of his acting. Forbes made a delightful Jimmy, in spite of the tendency to speak quietly he handled the different aspects of the part capably. It remains only to congratulate the producers DD. James and Robert for the success they made of this play.

D.L.N.

## INTER-HOUSE MUSIC COMPETITION

NOVEMBER 23RD.

## ST OSWALD'S

Tenor Solo	La Ninna-nanna della Vergine	<i>Max Reger</i>
	R. BINYON	
Basses	Life is nothing minus money ( <i>Fidelio</i> )	<i>Beethoven</i>
Trebles	Wiegenlied .. ..	<i>Brahms</i>
Tenors and Basses	Cryes of London .. ..	<i>Orlando Gibbons</i>

## ST AIDAN'S

Chorus	Yes, through all my pains ( <i>Berenice</i> ) ..	<i>Handel</i>
Chorus	To Anthea .. ..	<i>Hatton</i>
Unison and A.T.B.	Cold blows the wind on Cotsall	<i>Vaughan Williams</i>
Treble Solo and S.A.T.B. Chorus	Come if you dare .. ..	<i>Purcell</i>
	J. A. SKINNER	

## ST BEDE'S

Chorus	There is a tavern in the town	<i>Traditional</i>
Rounds	Come follow . . .	
Treble Solo	Who is Sylvia? .. ..	<i>Schubert</i>
	D. F. ROCHFORD	
Chorus	Sons of the sand .. ..	<i>Friml</i>

## ST WILFRID'S

Chorus	Vieni, vieni ..	<i>Koger Varna and Scotto</i>
Chorus	Wind of the Western Sea ..	<i>Graham Peel</i>
Chorus	Riff song .. ..	<i>Romberg</i>

## ST EDWARD'S

Chorus	Down among the dead men	<i>Traditional</i>
Treble Solo and Chorus	Come if you dare .. ..	<i>Purcell</i>
	T. M. MARKE	
Treble and Basses	The Owl and the Pussycat .. ..	<i>Koven</i>
Chorus	Marching through Georgia ..	<i>Traditional</i>

## ST DUNSTAN'S

Chorus	Men of Harlech	.. ..	<i>Traditional</i>
S.A.T.B. Chorus	Rolling down to Rio	.. ..	<i>German</i>
Solo and Chorus	Twankydllo	.. ..	<i>Traditional</i>

C. M. DAVEY

Adjudicator: REV. CLIFFORD HOWELL, S.J.

## ADJUDICATOR'S REPORT

The Inter-House Singing Contest is an institution worthy of all praise and encouragement, for it undoubtedly does a great deal to give an interest in music to many who would otherwise never take any active part in its production. That each of the six competing Houses should be represented by so large a body of singers reflects great credit on the public spirit and also on the talent of the school.

ST OSWALD'S showed excellent taste in the selection of their programme. R. Binyon is sincerely to be congratulated on his very delightful singing, characterised by restraint and beauty of tone. The Basses were vigorous and rhythmic in their chorus from "Fidelio," and articulated well. There was, however, a lack of clarity in their scale-passages. In the Brahms "Wiegenlied" the Trebles failed to keep in tune, tended to sing too loud, and marred the effect of an octave-leap (occurring twice in each verse) by a very irritating "swoop." Gibbons' "Cries of London" is an excellent piece, admirably arranged, but both Tenors and Basses were at times hesitant in rhythm and inaccurate in pitch at their entries.

ST AIDAN'S likewise showed poor attack in their Handel chorus, and many words were indistinguishable. They were somewhat better in "To Anthea," though they dragged it a bit here and there. With the Vaughan Williams they ceased to be listless and "came to life" and sang as if they really had something to express. They failed at the "tierce de Picardie" at the end of each chorus, but otherwise this was a thoroughly enjoyable piece. J. A. Skinner did very well as the soloist in "Come if you dare," producing an easy and pleasant tone. He was a little slipshod over dotted notes—and when a phrase ended with a sustained note he seldom gave it full value. The chorus lacked balance, the Tenors being too prominent; and throughout there was a complete disregard of dynamic contrast. But the piece was sung with good spirit and was well worth hearing.

ST BEDE'S obviously enjoyed "There is a tavern in the town"—and so did their audience. They must beware of shouting when things "go with a swing," but deserve praise for excellent articulation of the words. The Round started well, but when the various "parts" got going the performance degenerated into a sort of race which, unfortunately, was not a "dead heat"! In singing rounds it is absolutely essential that each part should listen most carefully to the others. This item might have succeeded if the performers had been kept together by a conductor. D. F. Rochford "pinched" his top notes a little and should take deeper breaths for the longer phrases. But his singing of "Who is Sylvia" proved him to be talented above the average;

he was unerring in pitch and rhythm, has a good range of power, and is obviously a real musician in the making. "Sons of the Sand" was rather poor stuff, though sung with spirit.

ST WILFRID'S were unfortunate in their choice of programme; their first item seemed to the adjudicator to be utter rubbish and was given the performance it deserved. Graham Peel's "Wind of the Western Sea," a good piece in itself, would have been tolerable if it had been sung in tune. The cheerful and well intentioned rendering of the chorus of the "Riff Song" made some amends for the infelicity of its verses.

ST EDWARD'S put a grand crowd onto the platform for their first item, an excellent feature of which was the good balance between Trebles and Basses. The Purcell solo and chorus was taken too slowly, and though T. M. Marke is a good singer showing real musical feeling, he was somewhat handicapped by the disadvantage of being conducted; the chorus parts of this item lacked rhythmic precision, and the whole was pitched too low. Of "The Owl and the Pussycat" nothing need be said except that, in spite of its title, the composer did not intend it to sound like the nocturnal ululations of pussycats on roofs and owls in trees. The concluding item, "Marching through Georgia," was very well done and showed that this House is at its best in unison chorus work.

ST DUNSTAN'S began with a thoroughly accurate and sonorous rendering of the "Men of Harlech," a fine tune to which they did justice with a swing and verve which made them a pleasure to hear. Next followed an item which was far and away the best of the evening—German's "Rolling down to Rio." It was a four-part chorus, nearly faultless in its performance; there was good tone, balance, precision, clear words, contrast, delicacy, intelligent interpretation—in fact everything one wanted. The only adverse criticism that could reasonably be passed was that in a certain phrase wherein two staccato notes should be followed by two legato notes, all four were taken smoothly. Apart from this one missed point of finesse, the item was a triumph; its standard was such that a choir of voices picked from the entire school and carefully trained by a professional could hardly have done better. That one house should have such an achievement to its credit is truly remarkable. The programme ended with "Twankydllo," in which C. M. Davey was the competent soloist and the chorus proved itself admirable.

The marks, allotted as a percentage, were as follows:—

St Dunstan's	.. ..	85
St Oswald's	.. ..	67
St Bede's	.. ..	66
St Edward's	.. ..	63
St Aidan's	.. ..	56
St Wilfrid's	.. ..	46

CLIFFORD HOWELL, S.J.

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THE Society has so far enjoyed a successful session, has been well attended and the Committee has always chosen interesting motions for debate. Mr Jefferson led the Government and Mr Lardner the Opposition. Their extempore speaking was good and their summaries at the end of the meetings were often better than their introductory written speeches. Mr Davey, the Secretary, supported the Opposition with energy. Mr Cubitt, the Government's chief supporter, who twice opened the debate, speaks easily and well, often using original arguments. Mr Holdsworth is a very effective speaker, sound and serious, while Mr Lentaigne, no less sound, expresses himself with a wit which draws attention. Among other speakers may be mentioned Messrs Nicoll, Pearson, Hare, Foster, Mostyn and Lochrane. The final debate was enlivened by the presence of Mr P. O'Donovan, a former leader of the Government, now of the Oxford Union Society, who, speaking well in support of the Government, appealed to the conscience of the members. It is hoped that this will encourage members of the Society to build up a tradition of speaking at the Unions.

The following motions were debated during the term:—

That Mr Chamberlain's return from Germany has brought peace with honour. (*Lost*, 25—23).

That the Public School is The Thing. (*Won*, 46—20).

That convention is the ruin of mankind. (*Lost*, 40—15).

That we deplore the modern tendency to seek amusement in the stalls rather than on the stage. (*Lost*, 29—26).

That the House would strongly object to the establishment of a Political Propaganda Ministry in this country. (*Won*, 27—26).

That Music (ancient and modern) is the greatest of the Arts. (*Lost*, 27—23).

That the House would strongly resent the banishment of the Jews from Europe. (*Won*, 19—16).

There were no papers this term, but a successful Mock Trial was held on December 6th. The obtuseness of the jury in returning a verdict of "not guilty" deprived the members of the last words of Counsel for Defence and Prosecution.

### THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

THE Society has had a most successful term; due to the enthusiasm and talent of the capable and hardworking secretary, J. Smyth, and a committee consisting of S. C. Rolleston, P. S. Reynolds and A. B. Yates.

The motions of the debates have ranged from such vital questions as the policy of Mr Chamberlain to more abstruse subjects such as the ethics of ambition.

Speakers worthy of mention are Mr White, mature in his judgments; Mr MacCartney-Filgate, an interesting speaker; Mr Holdup, "tempestuous and bombastic"; also Messrs Wilson, Hannigan, Rolleston, Coghlan, Yates, Brown, Eyre and Reynolds.

A Mock Trial was held on the last Sunday. Mr White, Council for the Prosecution, spoke well, at times with eloquence: he captured the atmosphere of a court, cross-examined adroitly and used his full power of persuasion over the jury. Mr MacCartney-Filgate, Council for the Defence, similarly fulfilled expectations. He appreciated the weak points of his brief, examined the witness minutely and, assisted by a characteristically stormy speech from the Junior Council for the Prosecution, Mr Holdup, pointed out the flaws in the case for the Prosecution, and won his case. The jury were not slow to take his points. Among the witnesses Mr. Hannigan played up well as the wife of the deceased. Mr Rolleston was the typical country policeman. Mr Yates left the court without a stain on his character.

The motions discussed during the session have been:

That this House disagrees with the action of the government in the recent crisis. (*Lost*, 3—18).

That the best holidays are spent on the continent. (*Lost*, 11—16).

That conscription ought to be introduced into this country. (*Lost*, 7—15).

That the presence of the Jews in Palestine hinders peace negotiations in Europe. (*Won*, 14—11).

That life in the present century is preferable to life in the past. (*Won*, 12—10).

That blood sports are derogatory to mankind. (*Lost*, 7—12).

That ambition is a virtue rather than a vice. (*Won*, 16—3).

A Mock Trial. *Rex v. MacCartney-Filgate*. (The prisoner was acquitted).

## SENIOR HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THE first two meetings of the term were held in conjunction with "Les Voyageurs" and there is no need for us to mention them, save to offer our thanks to Professor Toynbee and Dom Columba for their papers, since they are noticed elsewhere.

Later in the term Mr Morrison read a paper on "Mediaeval Florence." He did more than justice to the subject chosen for him and flavoured his account with that of the Italian writer who imagined "Dante standing with one foot in the grave, and with the other saluting the rising star of the Renaissance."

The final paper, read by Dom Alban, cast light on more than "Edmund Ludlow, Regicide." The view of the Civil Wars and Commonwealth as seen through the eyes of a typical Republican General illustrated clearly the importance of studying past events in the light of contemporary personal opinion.

## JUNIOR HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The following papers were read this term:—

Dom Alban	Richelieu and the Siege of La Rochelle.
D. P. M. Cape	Hannibal in Italy.
M. Leatham	The Siege of the Alcazar.
J. E. Sutherland	The Reformation in Scotland.
Mr Bond	Galleys, Galleons and Galleases.

In addition to these papers, for which we thank the readers, a few additional meetings were held for discussion on current affairs.

## THE HISTORICAL BENCH

THE Society has had a most active term. The fortnightly discussions on foreign affairs were provided with events more stirring and complicated than we could have hoped. The Munich Crisis was thrashed out thoroughly in a series of meetings. Mr Smiley opened the term with a paper on "The Battle of Marathon," which he handled with an assurance born of great erudition. He was followed by Mr J. L. Bamford who, under the title "The End of Open Warfare," discussed the opening months of the Great War. After an initial postponement which was filled by the reading of some reprints of old news-sheets contemporary with such great events as the Great Plague and the Battle of Trafalgar, Dom Columba delighted the Society with an account of his experiences in Spain. It was a great handicap for anyone to have to follow such a stimulating meeting, but Mr Hume with a paper on "The flight to Varennes" achieved a notable success. Br

Alban then discussed with the Society the problem of "Bias in History," in a most interesting paper. At the last meeting of the term Mr G. Carroll analysed most successfully "The Battle of Jutland."

## THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

WE must first thank all those who have presented us with records since the last issue of the JOURNAL. From Mr Quirke we have received another large gift including Beethoven's Pastoral Symphony, Bruckner's Seventh Symphony and others; from Mr Nash, Sibelius' Second Symphony; from the late Secretary, H. R. Finlow, Schubert's Piano Trio and from A. M. Macdonald, the Brahms Violin Concerto. To these and all our other benefactors we offer our sincere thanks.

We returned at the end of September to find the Music Room in a greatly improved condition; the records were neatly stacked in handsome cupboards acquired from the Gamesmaster's room, and a very neat catalogue made by Br Augustine hung over the gramophone. Under the vigorous Presidency of Dom Austin, we have met almost every week. Two concerts have been given, one by Mr Cass and Mr Perry who gave us a most delightful recital of works for violin and piano. The other concert was given by members of the community and the Society and, with the exception of a Mozart Violin Sonata played by R. O. Young, consisted of vocal items entirely; in other weeks, we had played to us on the gramophone records of Mozart's Bassoon Concerto and Clarinet Quintet, kindly lent by Mr Atthill, and again another time we had Brahms' Horn Trio, played and commented on by Mr Ricketts. Purcell's Dido and Aeneas and Sibelius' works have also been played on Thursdays by the President. His exhortations to members to give papers to the society produced only one this term, that by Mr Jefferson on Ballet, but there is hope of more next term.

Finally we must thank Mr James and family for their magnificent gift of a radiogram; it is a thing we have been trying to acquire for a long time, and to say that we are thankful to him is to put it mildly. It has not yet been persuaded to work owing to electrical difficulties, but we hope all ought to be well by next term.

## THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB

THE Club has not had many meetings this term, but it is hoped that some good papers will be forthcoming. At the business meeting of the Club, Dom Oswald resigned his Presidency, which position was filled by Dom Bernard. The new

President congratulated Dom Oswald on the achievements of the Club during his term of office, especially on the high standard of the *conversazioni* held at the Exhibition.

During the term, Mr Mostyn gave an interesting and profusely illustrated lecture to the Club on the subject of "Printing."

#### THE TIMES SOCIETY

WE have met only once this term, but that meeting gave us enough food for serious thought to last us for the remainder of the session. Dom Gerard kindly consented to read a paper upon the poetic theory of M. L'Abbé Bremond. He put before us the principle of the two sources of inspiration—mystical and natural—and showed how poetry as we know it was the product of the latter. He discussed the *animus-anima* method of considering verse and was favourably inclined towards it. All poetry was Romantic in so far as it appealed to the *anima* and was easier to appreciate the more it did appeal to that rather than to the opposite or *animus* principle.

An interesting discussion followed covering a vast field of knowledge and ranging from Virgil to the Romantic Revival, and the Society broke up with invigorated spirits and A. E. Houseman's definitions urging unpleasant forebodings for their next shave.

#### THE NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

FOUR lectures were chosen but one of these, through untimely visits of Mr Mostyn to the Infirmary, we were prevented from hearing.

Mr Green, a most competent and able secretary, introduced us at the first meeting to the subject of "Falconry." With diagrams and paintings by Mr Clarke he described the methods adopted in the training of peregrine falcons and concluded by projecting a film featuring the sparrow hawk.

Later on in the term the President introduced Mr Walker to the Society and for forty-five minutes our interests were held by a talk on "The Forests and Plantations of Malay."

At the final gathering Mr Clarke gave the Society an absorbing lecture on "British Humble Bees." This he illustrated with specimens taken from his own collection together with several clever and often amusing hand paintings. It was a fitting conclusion to a successful term's work.

Earlier in this issue will be found Mr T. F. Ryan's account of the Society's visit to Mr Lambert's aviary at Nawton.

#### LES VOYAGEURS

THIS Society has met twice during the term, and both discussions were upon matters of political moment. The first meeting was held in Dom Columba's room. Dom Columba gave us a summary of his travels in Nationalist Spain, where he was able to visit all the famous centres of interest. The second meeting, illustrated with slides, was a description by Dom Dunstan of his travels in Bavaria. All through his talk he emphasised the effect of National Socialism in that famous Catholic country; religion has been influenced by the new régime. Some of the famous monasteries and cathedrals were shown and discussed, and palaces, monuments of former royal magnificence.

The Society regrets to announce the retirement of Dom Columba as President, and welcomes Dom Robert in his place.

#### THE PANTECHNICON SOCIETY

THIS Society has kept up its tradition of meeting at least once a year. Mr Jefferson gave a very good paper on "the art of detective fiction." Although the paper was theoretical, it lost nothing by this. All the aspects of the art, such as its functions and its essence, were discussed. The President preserved a strictly non-committal attitude, although one could see that he viewed detective fiction, not as an escape, but as an art in itself. The meeting was held in Mr Jefferson's room.

#### THE RAILWAY SOCIETY

ALTHOUGH meetings have been infrequent this term the Society has in no way degenerated. After a business meeting at the beginning of term, the former President, Dom George, read a paper on the "Woolmer Instructional Railway," a railway devoted entirely to training military detachments in railway working. This was followed by a general meeting at which railway topics were discussed and various periodicals perused. For the last meeting of term we received a visit from the station master at York who talked to the Society on railways in general and the station master's point of view. Some astounding statistics interested the Society and Mr Paterson has promised to pay another visit in the Easter term.

#### THE RIFLE CLUB

THIS Club is still as popular as ever and the standard of shooting afforded by the Club is steadily improving. Many of our old members have left but none the less the keenness of the new members has in no way diminished.

We are much indebted to Dom George for supplying ammunition and targets free. The amount of ammunition used runs into thousands of rounds and is consequently somewhat expensive. The Club is also very grateful to Dom Bernard and Dom Robert for the great interest they take in the Club. Much of their spare time is taken up in order to attend Club shoots.

Members can shoot once a week in the "Silver Spoon" Competition which has always been so popular. There are four silver spoons for the four top scores of Class "A" and three for Class "B". Class "A" consists of older and more experienced members and they are consequently handicapped. The competition spirit helps greatly to steady the nerves and is invaluable for forming a Shooting VIII. In addition to the competition, much practice is supplied and members can thus have an opportunity of improving their weak points.

The guiding figure behind the Club is Sergeant-Major Iddison who spends much time and energy on the Club. We are very grateful to him as it is entirely due to his coaching and initiative that there is such an improvement in the shooting.

#### THE DISTRIBUTIST SOCIETY

THE Society has been chiefly occupied during the past term with the production and sale of a *Students' Distributist Review*.

We have now sold out of the first issue, which contained articles by Frances Chesterton, J. D. Gleeson of the Distributist League, Fr W. P. Witcutt and Mr Montague Fordham (F.R.Hist.S., F.R.Econ.S.) The *Review* is to appear three times yearly at the annual cost of 1s.

The Society has been experimentally split into two halves, the senior has been given the name of "The Thing," and the remainder of our members belong to the Junior Distributist Society.

Mr Shewring gave a lecture to "The Thing," on "Distributism, Art and Work," in which he depreciated the modern notion of art, as the prerogative of a few superior beings, and showed how the great works of art which to-day are admired in museums were produced by local craftsmen for everyday use. In a normal society all works are works of art. He then described how Distributism is the only remedy whereby we can return to the norm. An interesting discussion ensued.

The Society would like to express its very deep gratitude to the authorities for the spontaneous support they have so very generously given us. Dom Paul has subscribed towards the cost of producing the first issue and Fr Abbot said some very gracious words about Distributism at the punch on the last night of term.

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE offer our congratulations to the following on their marriage:—

John Ainscough to Miss Margaret Kevill on November 19th.

Filippo Senni to Signorina Giulianella Ceriana Mayueri on November 26th.

Oswald Cary Elwes to Miss Pamela Brendon on December 3rd.

And to Lord Rhidian Crichton-Stuart on his engagement to Miss Selina Gerth van Wijk.

Also to:—

B. C. D. Rochford, Christ Church, Oxford, on winning the Boulter Exhibition.

M. P. Fogarty, Christ Church, Oxford, on winning the Dixon Scholarship.

R. W. Perceval, on his appointment to a clerkship in the House of Lords.

B. J. D. Gerrard, Gordon Highlanders, on his promotion to Major.

Major T. J. G. Morrogh Bernard, M.B.E., The East Yorkshire Regiment, who was mentioned in despatches in recognition of distinguished services in Palestine during the period September 12th, 1937 to November 31st, 1938.

P. Thornton, who won a scholarship to the British School at Rome in the spring, has passed out of the School of Architecture with honours and has been awarded the Beaux Arts Medal for the best diploma student for 1938.

T. J. ROCHE is Captain of the 1st XV of Trinity College, Dublin, and J. Donnellon is also in the team. T. B. Kelly intends to be an architect, and is taking the Arts Course. A. B. Walsh has recently entered the Medical School of the College.

SINCE the summer of 1937, a number of Old Amplefordians have started medical studies. G. S. Dowling is at Manchester; M. J. Ryan at Liverpool; M. S. Bentley at Leeds; R. G. Rattie at Edinburgh; P. R. Bromage at St Thomas' Hospital; M. J. Long and J. M. McNamara at Oxford; and B. J. Webb at Cambridge. A. Gregory has recently passed his 2nd M.B.

A. J. KEVILL is at the School of Architecture, Liverpool University.

W. V. HADEN is studying Mining at Durham University (Newcastle).



D. P. A. LESLIE is studying at an Art School in London.



D. J. McCLURE has been doing his preliminary training for the R.A.F. at Sywell Aerodrome, Northampton.



E. G. WADDILOVE has played rigger for Ceylon.



D. DALGLISH, 2nd Battn. Leicestershire Regt., is at Wadi-el-Fara, near Nablus in Palestine, supervising the making of roads through one of the disturbed regions of the country.



G. MARCH-PHILLIPS has published another book, "Ace High" (Macmillan), which was reviewed in the *Times Literary Supplement* as "a virile and independent essay in sporting fiction."



THE *Tablet* for December 24th devotes several columns to an appreciation of the "Song of Roland," Text of Oxford MS. with translation by René Hague, who is his own printer also.



THE FIRST  
ELEVEN, 1938.

Standing:

J. P. Tudor-Owen  
G. V. Garbett  
V. I. Stewart  
J. F. Vidal  
P. M. Mansel-Pleydell  
D. M. Gaynor  
P. D. Parker

Sitting:

J. G. Ryan  
J. A. Mansel-Pleydell  
R. R. Frewen  
M. A. Sutton (Captain)  
E. A. Smith  
A. M. Mahony  
O. R. Pilsworth



## RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH v THE ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

THE first game of the season, played at Ampleforth on October 1st, was most enjoyable, increased by our win by 2 tries and 1 penalty goal (9 points) to 1 try (3 points): the play, both team and individual, gave us hopes of a successful season, in spite of the faults and errors which could be found. There was one short period in the second half when no one seemed to be able to find touch: members of our pack were too often seen entering a loose scrum from the side instead of from behind—these expected faults were however fewer than might be expected in the opening match.

There was bad handling on both sides and dropped or forward passes brought many a good movement to an end. One such by Ampleforth was turned to advantage by the Signals—the school defence was caught out of position after a loose scrum following a dropped pass, and Rice scored wide of the posts. This lead was soon equalised, for the Ample-

forth pack settled down to a good movement in which Frewen, Sutton, Ryan, Haywood-Farmer, Smith and Gaynor took part, the latter crossing the line.

In the second half Ampleforth gained the upper hand, and had Stewart conquered a tendency to over-run his centre, our score would have been larger. Mahony scored and would have done so again had he not unaccountably dropped the ball. Three more points were added when the Signals were offside; Haywood-Farmer took the penalty, a long kick which closed the scoring.

*Final score:* Ampleforth two tries, one penalty goal (9 points); Royal Corps of Signals one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. M. Mahony, D. M. Gaynor, E. A. Smith, V. I. Stewart, R. F. Grieve, P. R. Haywood-Farmer, J. P. Tudor-Owen, G. V. Garbett, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, D. C. Rippon, R. R. Frewen, J. G. Ryan, J. W. Lentaigne, M. A. Sutton (Captain), J. F. Vidal.

AMPLEFORTH v. HEADINGLEY "A"

THE club sent a strong side to play the School on October 8th. The school line was crossed three times and Myers had no difficulty in turning the tries into goals, but to be beaten by this amount was no disgrace, and indeed to keep such an opposition away from the school line was a feat of endurance and skill. Throughout, the game was outstanding for the high standard set by both sides, and the only noticeable weakness was the failure of the school backs to run smoothly. The School forwards obtained a full share of the ball in the line-out but

all too often allowed a heavy forward to come through in the loose scrums. In the first half Armistead and Boyle scored for Headingley, and in the second Furniss.

*Final score:* Headingley three goals (15 points); Ampleforth, nil.

*Ampleforth:* P. G. Conrath; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, R. F. Grieve, A. M. Mahony; P. R. Haywood-Farmer, J. P. Tudor-Owen; G. V. Garbett, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, D. C. Rippon, R. R. Frewen, J. G. Ryan, G. R. Howell, M. A. Sutton (Captain), J. F. Vidal.

THE FIRST  
ELEVEN, 1938.

---

*Standing :*

J. P. Tudor-Owen  
G. V. Garbett  
V. I. Stewart  
J. F. Vidal  
P. M. Mansel-Pleydell  
D. M. Gaynor  
P. D. Parker

*Sitting :*

J. G. Ryan  
J. A. Mansel-Pleydell  
R. R. Frewen  
M. A. Sutton (*Captain*)  
E. A. Smith  
A. M. Mahony  
O. R. Pilsworth



## AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL AIR FORCE COLLEGE

THIS match on Sunday, October 16th, was played on the R.A.F. College Grounds in ideal conditions; autumn sunshine after a morning of rain. After a quarter of an hour of reconnoitring for weaknesses on both sides, Cranwell, passing the ball along quicker than usual, broke down the School defence. Then, the parrying process finished, both sides went all out at the weaknesses they had discovered. P. D. Parker, making his *début* in the School Fifteen, worked the blind side, sending A. M. Mahony in for an unconverted try. Later, finding another weakness in the defence, he went through himself, then accurate passing took the ball to Stewart who scored, but did not convert. After Cranwell had made some fruitless attempts to break through, in which they were foiled by Conrath or

Vidal, the School attacked again, the ball passing to Stewart, who turning inside his *vis-à-vis* and outwards again, scored a good try.

In the second half Cranwell were on the offensive and in a short time their score, a dropped goal, a try and a penalty goal, was well ahead of the School's. Three more tries were scored and converted before the whistle blew.

*Final score*: Royal Air Force College, three goals, one drop goal, three tries (28 points); Ampleforth, three tries (9 points).

*Ampleforth*: P. G. Conrath; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, A. M. Mahony; P. D. Parker, J. P. Tudor-Owen; G. V. Garbett, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Pilsworth, R. R. Frewen, J. G. Ryan, J. F. Vidal, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), G. R. Howell.

## AMPLEFORTH v. BIRKENHEAD PARK

BIRKENHEAD PARK visited the School on October 22nd, with a powerful side, their strongest "A" team. Their strength, however, instead of being used intelligently, seemed to be an instrument for spoiling the game, and that the School finished the game only three points down is worthy of the highest praise. In the first half Birkenhead crossed the School line four times, and the School replied with tries by Sutton and Ryan, one of which was converted by the former. At half-time Birkenhead were leading by 14 to 8. The play in the second

half was no better and it was only a well-kicked penalty goal by Sutton that cheered up a game which might well have not been played.

*Final score*: Ampleforth, one goal, one penalty goal, one try (11 points); Birkenhead Park, one goal, three tries (14 points).

*Ampleforth*: P. G. Conrath; R. F. Grieve, D. M. Gaynor, E. A. Smith, V. I. Stewart, P. D. Parker, J. P. Tudor-Owen; G. V. Garbett, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Pilsworth, R. R. Frewen, J. G. Ryan, G. R. Howell, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. F. Vidal.

## AMPLEFORTH v. GIGGLESWICK

THIS, the first School match of the season, was played on the home ground on October 29th. In spite of last-minute changes the

School side was superior in all things except the set scrum, when Giggleswick generally got the ball. After a movement in which Ryan, Tudor-

Owen, Mahony and Stewart took part, Pilsworth scored. This was followed by another movement inaugurated by Mahony, in which Gaynor scored and Parker converted, and yet a third, scored and converted by the same players. Before half-time a free kick was given against the School in front of their own posts. The second half opened with another movement by Mahony, who passed to Gaynor; the ball then went on to Stewart who scored. Giggleswick then began to press, but the School was saved by Ryan's spectacular fall on the ball and Mahony touched down. This was followed by a School attack, from its own 25, the ball passing from Mahony to Gaynor who scored. After a short while Mahoney again passed the ball to Parker who scored and Sutton converted. Giggleswick again attacked, but Rippon passed the ball to Frewen, on to Mansel-Pleydell on to Parker, who scored. This also

was converted by Sutton. Giggleswick scored their only try from a line-out after strong forward attacks. The game quietly died out, perhaps from fatigue. The result was such as to give confidence for a successful season.

*Final score*: Ampleforth, four goals, three tries (29 points); Giggleswick, one penalty goal, one try (6 points).

*Giggleswick*: W. Harrison; K. L. Wilson, J. G. Combe, J. S. Hallam, M. L. Dyson; P. J. Taylor, J. Rusius; J. C. Summersaites, T. P. Randle, K. E. Wright, D. N. Ainley, G. H. Kaye, M. Widdup (*Captain*), T. Hogg, M. J. Murgatroyd.

*Ampleforth*: P. Conrath; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, A. M. Mahony; P. D. Parker, J. P. Tudor-Owen; G. V. Garbett, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, O. R. Pilsworth, J. G. Ryan, D. C. Rippon, R. R. Frewen, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. Lentaigne.

## AMPLEFORTH v. DENSTONE COLLEGE

For the following account we are indebted to the *Special Representative* of the *Yorkshire Post*.

DENSTONE COLLEGE, who beat both St Peter's, York, and Bromsgrove on their opponents' grounds, went to Kirkstall with a big reputation, but their annual match with Ampleforth was a rather scrappy affair, and they were somewhat lucky to avoid defeat. The game ended in a pointless draw.

Ampleforth made three changes from the side which beat Giggleswick, bringing in P. Mansel-Pleydell and Vidal for D. Rippon and J. Lentaigne in the pack, while E. A. Smith returned to the centre in place of R. F. Grieve. Denstone fielded the side which beat St Peter's, and throughout the game they held a slight advantage territorially. In spite

of this they never looked really dangerous however, and on the rare occasions that they reached their opponents' 25, Ampleforth seemed much more likely to score.

Ampleforth had the heavier pack, and they heeled the ball regularly from the set scrums; in the loose Denstone were more lively, and one noticed Deighton in their back row doing a great deal of effective work. Cunningham, their Captain, again played splendidly at scrum-half, and here Ampleforth were at a considerable disadvantage.

Dowling, who was acting as reserve for Tudor-Owen, was not at all happy in his combination with Parker. Too many of his passes from the scrum

were lobbed, and though admittedly the weather militated against the Ampleforth backs showing their pace and clever handling, disappointingly little was seen of their promising three-quarter line.

The game was fought out almost entirely between the two sets of forwards in mid-field. In the second half there was too much kicking for touch by the Ampleforth halves when they might have more profitably opened out the game but by then the ball was very greasy to handle, and many passing movements were excusably bungled.

Almost in the last minute Ampleforth came very near to winning the match. A kick ahead was gathered at full speed by Stewart on the right wing, and he ran strongly before Burrow tackled him low five yards from the line. A scrum formed close

to the corner flag, but just when Ampleforth's forwards seemed to have a fine chance of shoving the ball over, Denstone were given a free kick, and this relieved the pressure.

*Denstone:* D. H. Burrow; H. B. Gandy, P. J. Pasterfield, R. L. Richards, C. R. Averay-Jones; H. S. Ray, B. M. Cunningham (*Captain*); E. W. Jones, G. R. Whittaker, F. A. Andrew, D. C. H. Simmonds, T. S. Haynes, T. C. Bennett, S. B. Orr, J. H. G. Deighton.

*Ampleforth:* P. Conrath; A. M. Mahony, D. M. Gaynor, E. A. Smith, V. I. Stewart; P. D. Parker, P. B. Dowling; G. V. Garbett, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Pilsworth, J. G. Ryan, P. Mansel-Pleydell, R. R. Frewen, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. Vidal.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH

ON Saturday, November 12th, the School played Sedbergh on the home ground. There had been rain in the night, but the field, on which the grass is better now than for some years, was in fairly good condition. It was not cold but there was a strongish south-west wind, and Sedbergh, who won the toss, elected to play against it. The sides were well matched and Sedbergh's margin of six points probably represented pretty fairly the difference between them.

There was no score in the first half, and it was for the most part a ding-dong struggle in mid-field, though both sides pressed hard several times and took the game into their opponents' 25. Ampleforth playing up had the wind behind them and in the circumstances they should have pressed more. They never looked like scoring from a

three-quarter movement in mid-field, and neither for the matter of that did Sedbergh, but long kicks down the wind would have kept the ball in the Sedbergh half, or even 25, and the attack would have had a chance of penetrating the shorter distance. Certainly once Gaynor did kick well to touch and gained a lot of ground, and a beautiful return from the line-out by the Ampleforth forwards made a try seem likely, but the three-quarter movement broke down. On another occasion Gaynor came up outside Mahony on the left wing and some ground was gained, but a sound full-back and several forwards across in defence gave very little chance of a score. Actually it was Ampleforth who were forced to touch down as the result of a good rush by the Sedbergh forwards.

After the change-over Sedbergh had the wind, though it had dropped

somewhat. Wisely seeing that this was the crucial point of the game for them they attacked strongly, and, kicking more than Ampleforth had done, kept the game near the Ampleforth 25. Their first try came soon, not as the result of any startling individual effort, but because for the moment the Ampleforth defence was disorganised. It is difficult to see why this should have been so, but McSwiney, the Sedbergh right-wing, was clear of Mahony and half way round Conrath when he got the ball. The attempt to convert from well out and across the wind hit the post. Ampleforth took play into the Sedbergh half after this, but perhaps it was over-anxiety which caused the handling of their threes, on the whole safe if uninspired up till now, to go to pieces entirely for a time. Sedbergh took advantage of a dropped pass to rush the ball back to the Ampleforth half, and when held up heeled quickly, with the result that their three-quarter line was going before the Ampleforth line had fallen back properly into position. This enabled the Sedbergh left-inside, Struthers, to make a strong run, cut in and draw Stewart, and give a scoring pass to Owen on his wing.

At the end the Ampleforth forwards rallied magnificently, and aided by a good run by Mahony, took the ball back to the Sedbergh 25. Till the end of the game they kept up a tremendous pressure on the Sedbergh line, and once Gaynor was over but touched the corner flag. Sedbergh were unlucky to lose a forward through a damaged jaw for much of the second half.

The game was a good exhibition of hard, clean, school rigger. The forward play on both sides was good, Sedbergh perhaps showing rather more dash in the loose individ-

ually, but Ampleforth doing some splendid massed rushes, and fighting back from their own line with great determination. Neither three-quarter line showed great penetrating ability. The ball frequently went across the field without much ground having been gained, and not very often did a three-quarter manage to take his pass going at full speed. This was particularly true of the Ampleforth line, and it was their fundamental weakness. If a three-quarter is going slowly before he takes his pass and only starts to run hard when he has got the ball, the defence is bound to have time to get onto him before he can get very far, and the next man will be compelled to take his pass in the same way. The passes will tend to be lobbed as well, and this was noticeable on the Ampleforth side. The trouble began with the halves. Parker played a very useful game at stand-off, but too often he took his pass standing still or very nearly so. This may not always have been his fault, and in general Tudor-Owen's service from the scrum was rather slow, though he did much hard work in defence and some useful runs on his own. Conrath at full-back showed a disinclination to field the ball before letting it bounce, but was otherwise sound.

It was an enjoyable game to watch and Sutton deserves great credit for the way in which he rallied his team at the end.

*Final score:* Sedbergh, two tries (6 points); Ampleforth, nil.

*Ampleforth:* P. Conrath; V. I. Stewart, E. Smith, D. Gaynor, A. Mahony; P. Parker, J. Tudor-Owen; O. Pilsworth, J. Mansel-Pleydell, G. Garbett, J. Ryan, P. Mansel-Pleydell, R. Frewen, M. Sutton (*Captain*), J. Vidal.

*Sedbergh:* C. Noble; J. McSwiney

(*Captain*), R. Watson, R. Struthers, J. Robertson, T. Cullingworth, R. A. Owen; A. Bruce-Lockhart, J. Wood, S. Johnston, H. Birtwistle, Paton; S. Wraith, W. Wishart, R. Ewing.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. THE YORKSHIRE WANDERERS

PLAYED at Ampleforth on Thursday, November 17th. In a rather featureless and scrappy game at Ampleforth, the Yorkshire Wanderers beat the College by 2 goals, 3 tries (19 points) to 1 try (3 points).

The Wanderers had a strong back division, which included J. Brumfitt at fly-half and R. Naylor and G. A. C. Jones in the three-quarter line, while J. G. Troop, who retired from regular club football last season, turned out again in the centre.

It was outside the scrum that the Wanderers were superior, for the School forwards, who are a heavy and lively set this year, gained a fair share of the ball, and played well in the loose.

The Ampleforth backs lacked thrust, and poor handling repeatedly held up movements initiated by P. D. Parker, their stand-off half.

The Wanderers led by 10 points to 3 at half-time, Jones and Brumfitt scoring tries which were converted by A. J. Taylor. V. I. Stewart, the

School right-wing, scored an unconverted try, but after the interval the visitors pressed continuously. J. B. Dunlop (Headingley) scored a grand try, and soon afterwards a neat round of passing enabled Naylor to cut through.

The scoring ended with another passing movement which brought a try for R. Ellis (Harrogate Old Boys), a forward who was backing up as Naylor broke through in the centre.

The Wanderers arrived a man short and P. B. Dowling, the Ampleforth reserve scrum-half, played a most creditable game for them.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, one try (3 points); Yorkshire Wanderers, two goals, three tries (19 points).

*Ampleforth:* P. Conrath; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, A. M. Mahony; P. D. Parker, J. P. Tudor-Owen; O. Pilsworth, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, G. V. Garbett, J. G. Ryan, P. Mansel-Pleydell, R. R. Frewen, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. Vidal.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM

THIS match was played at Durham on November 26th, on very soft ground.

Durham opening strongly had soon hustled Ampleforth into a position of defence on their own line. A quick heel from the loose sent the Durham fly-half away and he found a wide-open gap in the Ampleforth defence, scoring under the posts and converting the try himself. Ampleforth woke up but were again hustled back into their

own territory. They tried to stem the tide by kicking to touch but of ten kicks only two found touch! A forward rush led by Sutton gained valuable ground; the ball, however, was gathered by an opponent and returned to touch. The ball came along the three-quarter line from Sutton to A. Mahony who received it when on his own side of the half-way line. He rounded his own man, in-and-out past another, cleverly changed pace to beat a third and

grounded the ball under the posts. Sutton converted this try. Ampleforth continued to press and Sutton scraped the ball over the cross-bar with a penalty kick. Next P. D. Parker went through a gap in the Durham defence very neatly, finding P. Mansel-Pleydell up with him. Mansel-Pleydell drew the last defender and gave the ball to Stewart to score. Sutton's kick failed; an important loss of two points, as it happened.

Mid-field play predominated in the second half and if the Ampleforth forwards could have heeled the ball, their backs, who were playing well, could have won them the match. This was particularly true of loose scrums, for J. A. Mansel-Pleydell was getting the ball from the tight even though his 3-2-3 formation was being pushed by a 3-4-1 arrangement. The loose scrums were very poor and just when the ball was emerging from the Ampleforth pack a Durham forward would come with it too and it was left for J. Tudor-Owen to do the best he could. Grieve who played so well throughout tackled Burchnall, but a forward, Sher, was up to take the scoring pass

and an excellent kick put Durham within a point of Ampleforth's score. Mid-field play was continued, defence beating the attacks of both sides. Within three minutes of time a quick heel from a loose scrum following a line-out sent the Durham fly-half down the blind side. He ran past two would-be tacklers, reached a third near the Ampleforth line and passed out to his wing. The wing caught it and scored with Stewart hanging round his legs.

That was the end and no one could grudge the victory to the Durham side except possibly the Ampleforth back division who were on form and were potential winners of an exciting and exhilarating game.

*Final score:* Durham, two goals and a try (13 points); Ampleforth, a goal, a penalty goal and a try (11 points).

*Ampleforth:* R. F. Grieve; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, A. M. Mahony; P. D. Parker, J. Tudor-Owen; G. V. Garbett, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Pilsworth, P. Mansel-Pleydell, J. G. Ryan, M. A. Birtwistle, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. Vidal.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. MOUNT ST MARY'S

THIS match, a pleasure to watch, in spite of the cold wind and dampness underfoot, was played at Mount St Mary's on November 30th. Our opponents kept the ball in our 25 by constant kicking to touch, but were unable to make any progress with their passing movements, owing to the sound tackling of our three-quarters and the effective spoiling of our forwards. In the tight scrums we rarely got the ball and most of our movements were started from the loose or the line-out, but when these movements did get going they were a joy to

watch. The first two tries were scored by passing movements begun well within our own 25, when a dropped pass would probably have meant a try to the Mount, but if there was any chance of getting going the threes took the chance and this was due largely to Parker's good judgment and initiative. Mahony got the ball while he was still well within his own half, but eluding both the wing and the full back, scored between the posts. Sutton added the goal points to this try as he did to all the rest of the tries scored. The second try was more of a com-

bined effort in which the forwards had their share; it went out to Stewart and then back to Frewen who grounded between the posts. That the threes were able to get moving as they did was largely due to Tudor-Owen's determination to get hold of the ball from the loose scrums because his forwards rarely gave it to him from the tight.

After half-time Ampleforth started sleepily but when they settled down to it, the threequarters showed great initiative in the way they varied their attack. Cut through, kick ahead, scissors, reverse pass, all were tried; to see our threes trying to fool their opposite numbers was the most encouraging feature of the game and I hope they thoroughly enjoyed their success. Smith was very much on form with his kicking during this half, finding long touches from difficult positions. The third try of the match was scored by Mahony finishing up another good three movement. The fourth try was mainly the work of Gaynor who shows more determination in his running than most of the backs; he ran outside the opposing wing and sent a reverse pass to Mahony who had come inside. After this the Mount made a very determined effort, eventually scor-

ing. Our threes started a movement in front of their own goal but someone fumbled his pass, the ball went loose, was kicked over the line and the Mount St Mary's man got there first. Finally, Parker took a good pass from Tudor-Owen at full speed, spied an opening wide enough, ducked under the groping arms of two opponents and touched down between the posts. During the game I felt very sorry for Mansel-Pleydell, who rarely if ever got the ball in the tight scrums because the second and third rows did not help him. A determined push by all eight forwards as the ball came in would have put the score up another twenty points. We were heavier forward than the Mount and we have a good hook, but the Mount showed more push and determination.

*Final score*: Ampleforth, five goals (25 points); Mount St Mary's, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth*: R. F. Grieve; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, A. M. Mahony; P. D. Parker, J. P. Tudor-Owen; O. Pilsworth, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, G. V. Garbett, J. G. Ryan, P. Mansel-Pleydell, R. R. Frewen, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. Vidal.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S

THE College grounds being waterlogged, this match was played on a field at Gilling on December 3rd. Dry conditions there made for fast open play, though the ridges on the enlarged ground somewhat hampered the three-quarters. Ampleforth were soon in the St Peter's half, and a good run by Parker sent Gaynor in for a try, which Sutton converted. For some time after this play was in mid-field, the College winning most of the

scrums. The St Peter's forwards put in some good work to gain ground, and Ampleforth were pressed until Stewart relieved with a good kick. Tudor-Owen gave Parker some beautiful passes, but the attack was hampered by the centres holding on. St. Peter's had their turn of heeling, but a centre three-quarter's over-running his man nearly let Ampleforth in. Stewart broke through to pick up, and was running strongly through the middle when he gave

Frewen a pass so hard as to bounce yards off his chest.

The College continued to press, but each time the St Peter's forwards would come away with the ball at their feet. Play was again in mid-field, until Pilsworth, who was doing noble work in leading the pack, charged down the full-back's kick, dribbled and picked up to score on the right. Sutton converted to make the score 10—nil in Ampleforth's favour. The College backs, faster than their opponents, rightly kept the play open by punting ahead, and their efforts in attack were rewarded when Parker went through on his own to score a brilliant try under the posts. Sutton converted, and half-time came with the score 15—nil.

After the change-over St Peter's had the advantage of the slope, and their pack produced some of the play of which we had heard they were capable. They continued to press, and a penalty goal by Douglas gave them a score after ten minutes. The initiative seemed to have passed to the visitors and one could not help feeling grateful for Sutton's sureness in converting in the first half to give us those extra six points lead. In these forward rushes Grieve was sure in his defence when other outsidies refrained from going down on the ball. Ampleforth worked back to the half-way line and Sutton took full advantage of a penalty to make touch near the corner flag with one of his long veering kicks. But Tudor-Owen was not always finding Parker, and consequently many attacks were still-born.

A good run on the St Peter's left wing produced a try by a forward, Ping, which Douglas converted. For some time Sutton was off injured, but Ampleforth rallied and pressed until the St Peter's right-wing relieved with a clever dribble to half-way. In an otherwise uneventful ten minutes we were rewarded by a neat side-step by Nick, St Cuthbert's dog, when chased off the ground by a visiting three-quarter, by some good forward rushes by the St Peter's pack, an intelligent punt ahead by Parker, and a good attempt to land a penalty goal by Sutton, before the final whistle blew with the score 15—8 points.

It had been a good match with the College backs showing to great advantage in the first half. The pack did well to hold and often shove the heavy St Peter's pack which had a reputation and produced some very fine play.

*Final score*: Ampleforth, three goals (15 points); St Peter's, one goal, one penalty (8 points).

*Ampleforth*: R. F. Grieve; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, F. G. Reynolds; P. D. Parker, J. P. Tudor-Owen; P. Pilsworth, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, G. V. Garbett, J. G. Ryan, P. Mansel-Pleydell, R. R. Frewen, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. Vidal.

*St Peter's*: G. C. Brown; R. C. Lynch, T. F. Cameron, R. M. Parker, J. B. Shiltoe; P. R. Graham, M. A. Milburn; J. M. Cauldwell, J. H. Hunter, M. C. Robson, J. H. Butler, A. C. Ping, M. S. Douglas, G. P. Stephenson, P. B. Cockburn.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. CATTERICK GARRISON

PLAYED at Ampleforth on Tuesday, December 6th. Ampleforth enjoyed the distinction of playing a drawn game with a strong

side from Catterick. Each side amassed 6 points, 2 tries by the Garrison and 2 penalty goals kicked by Sutton. Probably under better con-

ditions the run of the game would have been in Catterick's favour. As it was, the Ampleforth forwards were every bit as good as their opponents and in the second half often better. At times they swept a heavy and greasy ball down the field and it took the Garrison all their time to check and prevent many raids on their line. It was from one of these that the first penalty goal developed when the full-back was forced to go down to a forward rush and lay on the ball too long. The second penalty came from something similar but this time a scrum was awarded and one of the over-anxious Garrison wing-forwards was found off-side.

In the first half the Garrison side were always dangerous and it was not long after the start that Rice burst through the centre, sent a pass out to the right-wing and was ready for the return pass and scored under the posts. The kicker sliced the greasy ball wide of the left post. Both sets of forwards must have been enjoying the game and to give greater enjoyment to the Garrison side, Philp spread-eagled the defence and went through to score a second unconverted try. In the second half Ampleforth had the slight gradient of the field in

#### AMPLEFORTH v. WORKSOP COLLEGE

**W**ORKSOP, who have not lost a school match since December 2nd, 1936, when Denstone beat them by two points, brought another successful season to an end with a clear-cut victory over Ampleforth on December 14th, by a goal, a dropped goal, a penalty goal and a try (15 points) to nil.

This game, played under perfect conditions on the Worksop ground,

their favour of which Smith and Parker were not long in making use. The forwards seemed to find the slope of the ground invigorating and it was mainly through their harassing efforts that the all-important goal kicks of Sutton were achieved. The second of these was taken twice and with the second effort the ball hit the upright, down on to the cross-bar and fell on the scoring side of the bar. At once our hopes were lowered for the ball was carried up the field and across to the right corner flag where the Garrison wing strained every muscle to score. He got to the line but was checked by Conrath who fell with him, hand on ball. From the drop-out the School forwards once again stormed down the field and on to their opponents' goal line. The ball went dead and the whistle for "no-side" ended a thrilling game.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, two penalty goals (6 points); Catterick Garrison, two tries (6 points).

*Ampleforth:* P. Conrath; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, D. J. Carvill; P. D. Parker, J. P. Tudor-Owen; G. V. Garbett, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Pilsworth, P. Mansel-Pleydell, J. G. Ryan, R. R. Frewen, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. Vidal.

gave us some first-rate rigger, and Ampleforth's grand tackling shook the Worksop backs harder than anything they have encountered this season.

Ampleforth were without two regular players—R. F. Grieve at full-back and A. Mahony on the wing—but one of the deputies, Haywood-Farmer, played the game of his life at full-back, and his accurate positioning, well-timed tack-

ling and cool touch kicking must have saved his side countless points.

Reynolds, the other reserve, did quite well on the wing, but Mahony's speed and skill were undoubtedly missed, and Worksop's tremendous superiority behind the scrum was evident from the opening minutes.

Ten of Worksop's points came in the first half, when they were playing against the slope, and one expected them to pile up a big score after the interval. But though Worksop got plenty of the ball in the second half and their backs swept repeatedly to the attack they could not break through the desperately keen tackling of the visiting backs. Smith, in particular, distinguished himself by his close and effective marking of Pinkney.

In this half the Ampleforth forwards made great efforts to pull the game out of the fire, and several rushes headed by Frewen, Vidal and Sutton—with Pilsworth lending weird and untiring vocal support—deserved the try which always eluded them.

Worksop did all the attacking in the first half. Their backs threw the ball about with delightful assurance, and whenever Ampleforth tried to relieve the pressure there was always Rhodes waiting to field a kick ahead or snatch the ball from the feet of the Ampleforth pack and start one of his astute counter attacks.

A cut through by Naismith led to the first try. Evans, on the left-wing, took a pass almost on the touch line, and changed direction beautifully to beat the full-back and race over.

Ampleforth had a chance to draw level when Worksop were penalised for off-side, but Sutton made a rather casual attempt with the kick, and the ball fell short. Ampleforth were now backing the ball from

the line-out, and Parker made one or two cuts through, but gradually Worksop regained the upper hand, and they increased their lead when the ball was heeled from a loose scrum under the posts, and Pinkney dropped the neatest of goals into the swimming bath!

Soon afterwards Tudor-Owen got off-side in a most dangerous position, and Rhodes kicked an easy goal.

The only score in a fast and most exciting second half came right at the start, and in most unlucky fashion for Ampleforth. Pinkney burst through in the centre, but collided with Reynolds, and the ball flew out of his hands straight to Naismith, coming up inside and for the moment quite unmarked. The latter had simply to run straight over, and Rhodes again converted.

For the rest of the game Ampleforth defended heroically: it seemed impossible that the pressure set up by Worksop's fast and well-knit back division could be resisted for long, but try as they would Worksop could not break through and towards the end the Worksop threes—chiefly because of the severe "hammering" they received—were dropping a surprising number of passes.

*Worksop:* P. E. F. Rhodes (*Captain*); P. M. Graham, R. W. J. Naismith, J. S. Pinkney, A. L. Evans; A. W. Elgee, A. P. Holden; R. R. Horwood, A. J. A. Ferguson, N. P. Kingston, E. W. D. Paul, T. H. Elsom, H. H. Monks, J. W. Coombs, J. W. G. Hodgkinson.

*Ampleforth:* P. C. Haywood-Farmer; V. I. Stewart, E. A. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, J. F. Reynolds; P. D. Parker, J. P. Tudor-Owen; O. Pilsworth, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, G. V. Garbett, J. G. Ryan, P. Mansel-Pleydell, J. Vidal, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), R. R. Frewen.

## AMPLEFORTH V. OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

ROWAN, the Secretary of the Old Amplefordians is to be congratulated for putting on the field on Sunday, December 18th, one of the strongest Old Boy sides ever seen at Ampleforth. Frost had made the ground almost unfit for play, and the game was cut down to forty-five minutes. Shortly after the beginning, a break through by Staples enabled Coope to score far out. The Ampleforth pack were playing a strong game and packing well enough to hold a much heavier eight and obtain as much of the ball. In the line-outs this was not so and here it was that the Old Boys were superior. Behind them Golding was as elusive as ever, sending out knee high passes to his stand-off and often breaking away to draw the Ampleforth defence up to allow Redfern or Grieve to carry on a quick movement. From one of these a dropped pass near the School line resulted in a scrum and a scramble to the line by Dalglish. The School were now 6 points down. A further attack by the Old Boys finished with Dobson reaching for the line and this time Rowan converted with a well timed kick.

The second half began without any delay. Sutton decided it was the Schools' turn to score and he picked up from a mêlée and went over.

## SECOND FIFTEEN MATCHES

## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. WAKEFIELD GRAMMAR SCHOOL 1ST XV

ON Saturday, October 1st, the Second Fifteen opened their season on the Wakefield ground. Conditions were favourable for a fast, open game, there being no wind and the ground in good condition.

Last year's Captain, Redfern, had to run hard with Chisholm at his heels to regain his side's eleven points lead. However Sutton had the last say in the matter and on time dribbled the ball half the length of the field, gathered a kindly bouncing ball and scored between the posts. Five points resulted and the School had lost a pleasant game.

*Final score:* Old Amplefordians, one goal and three tries (14 points); Ampleforth, one goal and one try (8 points).

*Old Amplefordians:* McManemy; Coope, Redfern, T., Grieve, E., Lord Mauchline; Staples, Golding; Rochford, J., Gardner, Roche, T., Dalglish, J., Dobson, E., James, A., Rowan (*Captain*), Rooney.

*Ampleforth:* P. Haywood-Farmer; D. Carvill, J. McCann, E. Smith, R. Chisholm; P. Parker, J. Tudor-Owen; O. Pilsworth, J. Mansel-Pleydell, J. Jarrett, J. Ryan, P. Mansel-Pleydell, J. Vidal, M. Sutton (*Captain*), M. Birtwistle.

During the season Sutton awarded Colours to J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, M. A. Mahony, J. G. Ryan, O. Pilsworth, J. P. Tudor-Owen and P. D. Parker. We join with him in offering them our sincere congratulations.

Play was fast and keen from the start, and the sides seemed evenly matched, the superior weight of the Ampleforth pack being offset by the more penetrating attack of the Wakefield centres. Heeling by both packs was slow. This, together with

Dowling's uncertain service from the base of the scrum to Parker at fly-half, prevented the ball, except on rare occasions, from reaching the wings, where Reynolds always looked dangerous. But perhaps the outstanding player of either side was the Wakefield left-centre, whose speed and thrust were rendered the more effective at first by the failure of Carvill and Cumming to mark their men closely. In the second half, however, closer marking and sound tackling by the Ampleforth centres withstood the always vigorous Wakefield attack. The defence of Conrath at full-back was safe and his kicking effective. The forwards, although slow at heeling and often clumsy in the line-out, backed up and

defended with success, playing well as a pack.

Wakefield were unlucky to lose a centre-three-quarter through injury towards the end of the first half.

Tries were scored by Carvill, Reynolds and Chisholm, the score at half-time being 3 all, and at the finish: Wakefield, two tries (6 points); Ampleforth, three tries (9 points).

*Ampleforth:* P. G. Conrath; F. G. Reynolds, A. P. Cumming, D. J. Carvill, R. Chisholm; P. D. Parker, P. B. Dowling; B. A. McSwiney, P. P. Sandeman, L. T. Domeneghetti, P. M. Mansel-Pleydell, P. R. Boyd, J. F. Green, M. A. Johns, D. E. Hillyard.

## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. ASHVILLE COLLEGE 1ST XV

PLAYED at Ampleforth on Wednesday, October 12th, in a wind which made the corner flags strain stiffly from their posts, and in rain which made the colours of the two teams appear identical, the 2nd XV beat Ashville by 1 goal, 1 dropped goal and 6 tries (27 points) to nil.

Ampleforth went off with the much desired bang and, while the players were still recognisable in the first half scored a goal, 1 dropped goal, and 3 tries. The forwards heeled regularly from the scrums and the backs, with Haywood-Farmer, Grieve and McCann playing well in the mid-field triangle, looked dangerous whenever they had the ball and sometimes scored. The handling of the wet ball was sure and their running on the wet surface was swift and determined.

In the second half Ashville, realising that they were beaten behind the scrum, pitted their faith in their

forwards who in a series of rushes down the field almost scored. Dowling at scrum-half, who had played well, passing the wet ball out very well in the first half, found himself handicapped by marauders who broke through the Ampleforth scrum in the loose and kicked the ball out of his hands. The forwards, in spite of the exhortations of their Captain, continued to allow this to happen and consequently the backs saw little of the ball. When they did see it they scored two more tries and as the final whistle blew the Captain, taking a pass from one of his forwards, scored a well earned try under the posts.

*Ampleforth:* A. G. Bagshawe; F. G. Reynolds, J. M. McCann, R. F. Grieve, R. Chisholm; P. R. Haywood-Farmer, A. N. Haigh; M. A. Johns, P. R. Staples, C. J. Jarrett, P. M. Mansel-Pleydell, D. C. Rippon, J. W. Lentaigne, M. A. Birtwistle (*Captain*), D. E. Hillyard.



## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. COATHAM 1ST XV

THIS game was played on Saturday, October 15th, under perfect conditions. The superiority of the Ampleforth halves and three-quarters secured the victory for them, although they were rather flattered by some poor marking and tackling; and when, in the second half, Coatham marked up more closely, the rate of scoring was considerably diminished. Grieve was outstanding and though he never scored himself, he had a share in most of the tries scored by Bagshawe (2) and Carvill (3). Haywood-Farmer kicked five goals. The forwards were more equally matched.

## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. WOODHOUSE GROVE 1ST XV

PLAYED at Ampleforth on Thursday, October 20th. In the three previous matches, the 2nd XV had amassed a total of 67 points. We had been made to realise that here was a side which if put against a weak defence would run riot. A heavy yet quick moving set of forwards could be relied upon to get their share of the ball and once it reached the safe hands of Grieve in the centre his vis-a-vis was often made to look foolish when he broke through.

To-day Grieve, as an individual, was at his best. True enough, he himself scored only one try but Bagshawe, who was responsible for nine, was in nearly every case indebted to Grieve. Altogether the Woodhouse line was crossed 16 times. Haywood-Farmer, who was off form in the first half, converted nine tries in all, dropped a goal, and crossed to score a single try.

During the first half the play of the Ampleforth side was poor.

Coatham heeled more frequently from set scrums and could execute a good wheel. They seemed unused to the off-side rule. The game was very fast and played with great spirit throughout.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, five goals, two tries (31 points); Coatham, one penalty goal (3 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. Cumming; R. Chisholm, R. Grieve, D. Carvill, A. Bagshawe; P. Haywood-Farmer, P. Dowling; D. Rippon, P. Staples, C. Jarrett, M. Johns, P. Mansel-Pleydell, D. Hillyard, M. Birtwistle (*Captain*), J. Lentaigne.

Twenty points were scored and credit must be given to Woodhouse for keeping the score down when there was obviously such a distinction of talent between the two sides. Pass after pass was dropped, the forwards were heeling sluggishly and all too often a final pass was forward. The second half was just the opposite and nothing went wrong. Instead of 20 points, 50 were scored. Woodhouse Grove were overwhelmed by too strong and clever a side and the end came with Ampleforth winning by 70 points.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, nine goals, one dropped goal and seven tries (70 points); Woodhouse Grove, nil.

*Ampleforth:* R. P. Barker; R. Chisholm, R. F. Grieve, J. McCann, A. Bagshawe; P. Haywood-Farmer, P. B. Dowling; C. Jarrett, P. Staples, D. Rippon, P. Mansel-Pleydell, M. Johns, J. Lentaigne, M. Birtwistle (*Captain*), D. Hillyard.

## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. RIPON GRAMMAR SCHOOL 1ST XV

THE match was played at Ampleforth on November 3rd, and resulted in a win for Ampleforth by 2 goals, 1 dropped goal, 2 penalty goals and 4 tries (32 points) to 1 penalty goal and 1 try (6 points). The game was quite even in the first half. An energetic Ripon pack, quick at rushing and spoiling, was difficult to hold in the loose; but they could not finish their work by scoring themselves, nor did they make much use of their three-quarters. The Ampleforth forwards on the other hand fed their three-quarters constantly, but these found it difficult to make headway against very close marking and keen tackling. Each wing scored in orthodox fashion, and penalty goals brought the half-time score to 9-3 in

Ampleforth's favour. In the second half the Ripon pack lost some of their vigour, and consequently the Ampleforth backs received copious supplies of the ball, with which they dealt quite expertly. Not many defences would have withstood the constant bombardment. Both centres and Birtwistle scored tries. Haywood-Farmer dropped a goal, kicked two more penalty goals, converted two tries and did useful kicking to touch. It would be invidious to pick out best players in a very good team.

*Ampleforth:* R. Barker; R. Chisholm, J. McCann, R. Grieve, A. Bagshawe; P. Haywood-Farmer, P. Dowling; J. Jarrett, P. Sandeman, L. Domeneghetti, P. Mansel-Pleydell, F. Hall, D. Nicoll, M. Birtwistle, J. Lentaigne.

## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. SEDBERGH 2ND XV

THE 2nd XV played their match against the corresponding Sedbergh team in a rising wind on the recently soaked Catterick Jaffa ground. Birtwistle won the toss and elected to play uphill with the wind in his team's favour. It was apparent in the first few minutes that the scrum was fully conversant with the loose scrum technique and early on this resulted in a good three-quarter movement, which, however, was unproductive of a try. An excellent forward dribble ended tamely in a touch down and from the drop out Sedbergh began to press. Haywood-Farmer's kicking ability came into play and remained a feature throughout the game. About half way through the first half a penalty kick was awarded on the 25 line about ten yards out from touch and Haywood-Farmer deserves credit for the three points he scored. Sedbergh continued to press and

were unlucky not to equalise with an easier penalty kick which hit the posts. In the following melée Domeneghetti and Chisholm did some excellent defensive work. In the second half Sedbergh had a rapidly rising wind behind them but failed adequately to make use of it though they pressed hard. Our scrum-half was penalised for picking out of the scrum rather behind our goal line but again the kick hit the posts. Howell led a good forward rush into the Sedbergh 25 and with a ball by now very slippery the forwards came into their own. Sandeman's hooking was a delight even though he was occasionally penalised for feet up. Sedbergh made a final effort with a magnificent forward rush, repelled chiefly by Chisholm. An indecisive final burst of energy showed our three-quarters' tackling to perfection until the final whistle. The defensive work of the three-

quarters deserves special mention for neither the opposing forwards nor three-quarters were ever allowed to get near the line except for an occasional lapse.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, one penalty goal (3 points); Sedbergh, nil.

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV

**T**HIS game was played at Coatham in very adverse conditions. Ampleforth scored after the first ten minutes when Grieve broke through to let Chisholm touch down under the posts. Haywood-Farmer, kicking with the wind, converted the try. There were two further tries in this half, one scored by Rattrie and the other, the result of a magnificent three-quarter and forward rush in which at least ten people handled the ball, by Rippon. Both these tries were converted by Haywood-Farmer.

Early in the second half Coatham were awarded a penalty kick and this was successful, and they added to this when a few minutes later a very quick inside dashed over when their pack heeled from a five yards scrum. This reverse stimulated the Ampleforth side and two further tries resulted, Grieve making both and letting Chisholm score one. These, like the former three, were both converted by Haywood-Farmer who now had no assistance from the wind.

One felt that neither side had done itself justice in this rather unsatisfactory and scrappy game. The

#### 'A' FIFTEEN MATCH

##### AMPLEFORTH "A" XV v. POCKLINGTON SCHOOL

**P**LAYED at Ampleforth on Tuesday, October 4th. Ampleforth 5 goals and 5 tries (40 points); Pocklington School, nil.  
*Ampleforth:* P. G. Conrath; V. I. Stewart, R. F. Grieve, D. M.

*Ampleforth:* R. P. Barker; R. Chisholm, J. McCann, R. Grieve, A. Bagshawe; P. Haywood-Farmer, P. Dowling; L. Domeneghetti, P. Sandeman, J. Jarrett, P. Mansel-Pleydell, F. Hall, G. Howell, M. Birtwistle (*Captain*), J. Lentaigne.

#### v. COATHAM 1ST XV

Coatham forwards, excellent in individual play, were content to harass instead of serving their backs who were more likely to score. The Ampleforth pack was too loose in its play and repeatedly just missed doing good things. Individually the forwards played well; in particular, Birtwistle, Nicoll and Jarrett. Rattrie played a good game, taking most of Dowling's often very erratic passes, but had much difficulty in getting forward as he was very closely marked. Grieve and McCann, the insides, were strong both in attack and defence but the wings were starved. When there was co-ordination and Ampleforth really got away with the ball, everything seemed so easy that it is hard to see why the score was not very much greater.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, five goals (25 points); Coatham, one goal and one penalty goal (8 points).

*Ampleforth:* E. Haywood-Farmer; G. Green, J. McCann, R. Grieve, R. Chisholm; A. Rattrie, P. Dowling; J. Jarrett, P. Sandeman, L. Domeneghetti, D. Rippon, F. Hall, D. Nicoll, M. Birtwistle (*Captain*), J. Lentaigne.

### THIRD FIFTEEN MATCHES

#### AMPLEFORTH v. "F" COMPANY, ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS. Home—*Won.*

Ampleforth, one penalty goal and three tries (12 points); "F" Company, one goal (5 points).

*Ampleforth:* E. Haywood-Farmer; G. Green, A. Cumming, G. Gallwey, J. Ritchie; A. Neville, J. Miller; J. Nihill, R. Staples, E. Murphy, M. Johns, D. O'Driscoll, J. Green, P. Liddell (*Captain*), R. Elliott.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. RICHMOND SCHOOL 1ST XV. Away—*Won.*

Ampleforth, two tries (6 points); Richmond School, nil.

*Ampleforth:* P. Bligh; G. Green, G. Gallwey, D. Cumming, J. Ritchie; A. Rattrie, A. Haigh; B. McSwiney, P. Sandeman, C. Davey, P. Boyd, F. Hall, J. Green, P. Liddell (*Captain*), D. Hillyard.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. BRIDLINGTON SCHOOL 1ST XV. Away—*Lost.*

Ampleforth, one goal and two tries (11 points); Bridlington, three goals (15 points).

*Ampleforth:* P. Haigh; G. Green, P. Bligh, A. Cumming, J. Ritchie; A. Rattrie, A. Haigh; B. McSwiney, P. Staples, J. Nihill, P. Boyd, R. Elliott, J. Green, P. Liddell (*Captain*), D. Hillyard.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE 1ST XV. Away—*Won.*

Ampleforth, one goal and eleven tries (38 points); Scarborough, nil.

*Ampleforth:* P. Kelihier; P. Bligh, I. Hankey, G. Green, J. Ritchie; A. Rattrie, A. Haigh; J. Nihill, P. Staples, R. Elliott, P. Boyd, M. Johns, D. Nicoll, P. Liddell (*Captain*), D. Hillyard.

### COLTS' FIFTEEN MATCHES

#### AMPLEFORTH v. "F" COMPANY, ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS. Home—*Won.*

Ampleforth, one goal, one penalty goal and eight tries (32 points); "F" Company, nil.

*Ampleforth:* J. Ross; R. Ryan, J. Parker, G. Fougère, R. Hardy; C. Smith, D. Bertelsen; O. Hare, T. R. Ryan, D. Mansel-Pleydell, R. Longueville, H. Radcliff, B. Maguire, G. Hume (*Captain*), D. Cape.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S SCHOOL. Home—*Won.*

Ampleforth, two goals, one penalty goal and seven tries (34 points); St Peter's, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth:* J. Ross; R. Hardy, C. Smith, J. Parker, J. Puttick; A. Kilpatrick, D. Bertelsen; T. Ryan, D. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Hare, E. Mathews, H. Radcliff, D. Cape, G. Hume (*Captain*), B. Maguire.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ASHVILLE COLLEGE 2ND XV. Away—*Won.*

Ampleforth, seven tries (21 points); Ashville, three tries (9 points).

*Ampleforth:* J. Ross; R. Hardy, C. Smith, J. Parker, R. Petit; A. Kilpatrick, D. Bertelsen; O. Hare, R. Longueville, T. Ryan, H. Radcliff, E. Mathews, D. Cape, G. Hume (*Captain*), B. Maguire.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. NEWCASTLE ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL. Home—*Won.*

Ampleforth, three goals, one penalty goal and two tries (24 points); Newcastle, one penalty goal and one try (6 points).

*Ampleforth:* J. Ross; R. Hardy, C. Smith, J. Parker, P. Hobden; A. Kilpatrick, D. Bertelsen; O. Hare, R. Longueville, T. Ryan, E. Mathews, H. Radcliff, D. Cape, G. Hume (*Captain*), B. Maguire.

## AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH SCHOOL.

Played at Catterick—*Drawn*.

Ampleforth, one penalty goal and one try (6 points); Sedbergh, two tries (6 points).

*Ampleforth*: J. Ross; P. Hobden, J. Parker, C. Smith, J. Hunter-Gray; A. Kilpatrick, D. Bertelsen; T. Ryan, R. Longueville, O. Hare, E. Mathews, H. Radcliff, D. Cape, G. Hume (*Captain*), L. Toynbee.

## AMPLEFORTH v. COATHAM SCHOOL.

Played at Ampleforth—*Won*.

Ampleforth, six goals, one penalty goal and nine tries (60 points); Coatham, nil.

*Ampleforth*: J. Ross; P. Hobden, J. Parker, C. Smith, J. Hunter-Gray; A. Kilpatrick, D. Bertelsen; T. Ryan, R. Longueville, O. Hare, E. Mathews, H. Radcliff, D. Cape, G. Hume (*Captain*), B. Maguire.

## AMPLEFORTH v. POCKLINGTON SCHOOL.

Played at Pocklington—*Won*.

Ampleforth, one goal and seven tries (26 points); Pocklington, one goal and one try (8 points).

*Ampleforth*: J. Ross; P. Hobden, J. Parker, C. Smith, J. Hunter-Gray; A. Kilpatrick, D. Bertelsen; T. Ryan, R. Longueville, O. Hare, E. Mathews, H. Radcliff, D. Cape, G. Hume (*Captain*), B. Maguire.

## AMPLEFORTH v. 'F' COMPANY, ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS.

Played at Catterick—*Won*.

Ampleforth, one goal and three tries (14 points); 'F' Company, one penalty goal and three tries (12 points).

*Ampleforth*: J. Ross; P. Hobden, J. Parker, C. Smith, J. Hunter-Gray; A. Kilpatrick, D. Bertelsen; T. Ryan, R. Longueville, O. Hare, E. Mathews, H. Radcliff, D. Cape, G. Hume (*Captain*), B. Maguire.

## THE BEAGLES

SUFFICIENT corn was cut by September 8th to make us feel justified in starting to hunt, but we had reckoned without the English climate. From the beginning of September right through the Autumn rain fell, if not continuously, at least very frequently, and farmers had to "steal," as one of them put it, what remained of the harvest bit by bit as occasion offered. On a moor-edge farm at Hartoft we saw them actually cutting the last of the corn on October 29th. However, having made our early start we were able to hunt two days each week. Sport has been perhaps rather above the average, and we had killed thirteen

brace of hares by the end of November, which constitutes a record for those who are interested in such things.

We have broken some new ground this term in going to Westerdale at the invitation of Mr A. Mortimer. It is rather far afield, lying near Castleton over the watershed at the head of Farndale, but it is still on the Duncombe Park estate. We were lucky in having a fine day, if not a very good scenting one, and a large crowd of local enthusiasts turned out. We killed a brace of hares, but the first, rather unaccountably, was beaten after ten minutes. On the 5th November we met at the invitation of Major Peake at Sutton, Thirsk.

This was really a revival of an old meet, but we had not been there for ten years. We went out on the Thirlby road, and turning in to the right behind the village found in the first field. After a small circle the hare went away over the Sutton beck above Water House. Turning a quarter of a mile beyond she started to come round in a right-handed circle, but doubled back again and squatted on some plough. Putting her up, hounds got a view and raced her back just short of the beck, where they turned sharp right-handed, ran out towards Thirlby, and checked on the side of Skipton hill. They ran fast and before we could reach them they had taken a line on over the hill. When the officials eventually struggled to the top they found hounds checked, but at that moment the hare got up in a hedge behind them and they caught her. This was a good hunt of forty-five minutes. We went back towards the Sutton Bank road, and finding another hare came out again towards Skipton hill; hounds went up the hill behind Cleaves Farm and on towards the Goremire lake. Fortunately for the followers, they brought their hare back, and hunting beautifully through the wooded and broken country behind Cleaves Farm, came down again into the vale and back to the Sutton beck. Turning here through a little spinney they ran a small circle beyond it. The hare was viewed back into the spinney, but hounds got on to a fresh one, which ran a small circle and also came back into the spinney. Both hares went away, but fortunately hounds changed back to the first one. She went out at the low end over the beck by Water House farm and round right-handed into the spinney again, where she was killed.

The All Monks holiday was kept on Wednesday, November 16th this year, and the meet was at Harland Moor. As we went up from the low country to the moors the mist got thicker, and at the meet it looked as though we should not be able to hunt at all. However, after waiting half an hour, we decided, with some misgivings, to try. We drew up on the left of the road and down again and chopped a hare. After this we went lower down the moor towards Rudland Chapel and found. There followed a very good hunt of an hour and in the end they caught a beaten hare in the enclosures on Harland Moor.

A notable day was on October 22nd, from the Blacksmith's Arms, Hartoft. The first hare was killed after a good hunt of forty minutes, below Hartoft Rigg. A second ran into the covert on the side of the hill above Mill Farm. About half the pack came away with a hare at the top and killed, after twenty minutes, on the side of the hill. Meanwhile the rest had been hunting in covert and had just succeeded in getting their hare away. We took the rest of the pack on to them and they ran down into the dale. Coming back, the hare was headed and she turned over the river Seven, and up the opposite side to Spaunton Moor. Turning to the right at the top, she went towards Rosedale Chimney and then turned back into the dale again. Here hounds were at fault, but they eventually put her up and she ran back along the dale as far as Rosedale village, where she turned up the hill towards the Chimney and was killed half way up. This was a very fine hunt of about an hour in which a lot of very rough ground was covered.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following promotions were made with effect from September 26th:—

To be Company Sergeant Major:—  
D.M. Warren, C.Q.M.S. Birtwistle.

To be Sergeant:—Corporals Sutton, Howell, Nicoll, Hall, Garbett, Magrath, Ratcliff, P. Stewart, Liddell, Jessup, Jefferson, Holdsworth, James, Lentaigne, Bagshawe, A. Cumming, V. Stewart.

To be Lance Sergeant:—  
Corporals Johns, Conan, Miller, Cambier, E. Murphy, P. Kelly, Jarrett, J. Ryan, P. Dowling, Powell, Carvill, R. Chisholm.

To be Corporal:—Lance-Corporals Binyon, Forbes, Hughes, du Vivier, Mostyn, Elwes, Keliher, O'Driscoll, Dixon, Gregg, Green, Palairet, Massy, McSwiney, Gallwey, Ruddin, Grieve.

We congratulate Lieutenant Wright on his promotion to Captain.

We have taken advantage this term of the concession whereby the practical part of Certificate A may be taken either before or after the written. Thus the first part of the term was occupied with preparation for the written examination in November, and in the second part all candidates for the practical were prepared for it, with the result that seventy-five candidates faced the examiners on December 12th. We are glad to record that only two failed. The results of the written examination are not yet to hand.

Meanwhile the usual programme of courses was carried out by the other two companies. The R.A.F. course has been taken over by Dom Michael Sandeman. Lectures have

been given by Squadron Leader Waghorn on Flying, Colonel T. G. Elliott on the North West Frontier of India, Colonel R. T. Cary on the Role of the Royal Corps of Signals, and Captain Woodward ran a short course on Anti-Gas Training. We are most grateful to these officers for their kind assistance. Following Colonel Cary's lecture a party of N.C.O.'s visited the Signal Training Centre at Catterick and saw the forms of training carried out there. We are indebted to Brigadier Chenevix Trench for arranging this visit.

The recruits went through their course in foot drill, and passed out in this on the last parade of term. St Aidan's House won the competition.

### SHOOTING

During the term the whole contingent has carried out the Empire Test Musketry Classification twice. The recruits have qualified in a local test and have also fired the Empire Test.

Apart from classification, the Club has been very active. Spoon shoots under handicap have been carried out, and the spoons were won by McKersie, Jarrett, Cubitt and Young in Class A, and by Fraser, Faber and King in Class B. The first three in order of merit, irrespective of handicap, were V. Stewart, J. McKersie and I. Fraser.

Next term we propose to enter the small bore league run by the County of Lancaster Rifle Association for schools in the north. There will also be the usual matches leading up to "Country Life."

## SCOUTING

THE beginning of term saw a small change in Scoutmasters.

D. Mark left the Sea Scouts to assist D. Paschal with the third troop and D. Dominic became S.M. of both troops in the Upper School with D. Andrew A.S.M. of the first troop and D. Jerome A.S.M. of the Sea Scouts.

### FIRST TROOP

THE troop's record, it must be admitted, is uninspiring in comparison with that of its junior co-adjutors. The clearing and still more the draining of the Black Plantation has occupied us fully during the term, and will doubtless continue to do so for some time to come. In this connection we should like to record our appreciation of the non-scouts or ex-scouts who, finding time heavy on their hands, kindly assisted us in the task we have undertaken. During the crisis we were at least able to prove to ourselves, and we hope to others, that our work for some terms past has not been wasted. We were invited to supply some hundreds of feet of rough timber with which to shore up trenches and succeeded in providing this in super-abundant quantities. Just over 1,000 feet of timber does not sound a great amount, but when it has been won from land which on occasion flowed into knee-boots or removed that foot-gear from the wearers, then we may justly pride ourselves on our achievement. The village troop has been P. S. Stewart's charge together with that of volunteers each week. This has provided opportunity for the

majority of the troop to learn the difficulties of instruction, an opportunity of which full advantage has been taken.

### SECOND TROOP

ON All Saints, the troop went to York, one party to inspect the L. and N.E. Railway works, another to visit Messrs Terry's establishment. Thanks are due to Fr Abbot, DD. Paul and David for gracing with their presence the punch to celebrate the opening of the room converted to our use. On the last Wednesday of term, twenty-five members of the troop serenaded the local inhabitants with carols in aid of the village troops and are to be congratulated on raising over £2 for this object.

### THIRD TROOP

SCOUTING this term has gone with a swing, and the keen leadership of T. L. C. Conlin and A. J. Castelli, J. Barry, E. Nicoll, M. Bruce and P. Gaynor has been a great help in the smooth running of the weekly programmes. The Quartermaster, M. McNamara has been very reliable and has seen to it that we have had plenty to eat in spite of the usual bad weather that seems always to be in store for us on Wednesday afternoons.

The work of the term has turned round the Pioneering which has become part of the ordinary work of the Scout instead of being left to the "Specialist."

During the term we constructed a "Transporter" Bridge, first in the

playroom and then across the gap in one of the old dams at Fairfax.

This gave the troop the thrill of "Swinging through the air with the greatest of ease" propelled by the strong arms of the rest.

From this we went on to the reconstruction of a permanent bridge over a stream in the valley. This we were unable to complete owing to the bad weather, but we hope to do so early next term.

On All Saints we went by bus to Kirkdale, cooked our lunch at the County Camp Site, and then explored the caves.

On All Monks we had another good outing to York, and after some time in the shops rowed up the Ouse to Nether Poppleton where

we cooked tea. Time proving short, the troop covered three miles of river, hauled five heavy boats up a steep bank and made a forced march of over a mile, all within an hour and a quarter, and that without allowing a single word of complaint to be heard by their Scoutmaster.

On the last Wednesday of term we held a "Camp Fire" at the Mole Catcher's Cottage to which the Sixth Form troop and the Sea Scouts were invited. The latter turned up in force but only a few of the former were able to attend, owing to the calls of other duties.

It was a great success with songs, charades, short plays and conjuring; it made a fitting ending to a successful term.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

WE began the term with Athletic Sports. The weather was kind, and after three weeks had been spent in training, some good results were achieved. The "Victor Ludorum" for the year was R. J. Murphy, and he was closely followed by D. T. Peers. The winner of most events in the junior set was J. Hothersall.

The results and times were as follows:—

### SET I.

100 Yards.—D. T. Peers 1 (12.2/5 sec.), J. Rattie 2, J. Castelli 3.

220 Yards.—J. A. Rattie 1 (31.2/5 sec.), D. Barrett 2, J. Castelli 3.

440 Yards.—D. T. Peers 1 (69.9/10 sec.), C. Conlin 2, M. Bruce 3.

880 Yards.—R. J. Murphy 1 (2 min. 42.4/5 sec.), R. Pigou 2, W. Mangham 3.

High Jump.—R. J. Murphy 1 (4 ft. 2½ in.), M. Bruce 2, C. Conlin 3.

Long Jump.—R. J. Murphy 1 (12 ft. 7½ in.), D. Peers 2, J. Rattie 3.

In the team events the "Cockneys" won the Relay Race and the "Gypsies" the Tug-of-War.

In the Junior Set, J. Hothersall won the 100 yards, 220 yards, 440 yards; E. Nicoll won the High Jump and D. Reynolds the Long Jump.

As a result the "Tykes" had the best team, and as they also won the round of rugger leagues which we played, they earned the league tea at the end of term. The "Gypsies"

formed the best team for the Physical Training competition.

Turning from athletics to rugger, we started to build up a side, assisted by Brother Hilary who undertook the coaching of the backs. We have also had valuable help this term from Mr Hutchinson. Only two matches have been played so far, both against New College, Harrogate. In the first match, at home, we won by 25 points to 3, and the return match at Harrogate we also won by 12 points to nil. The Second Fifteens also won their matches comfortably. These, with a match against St Oswald's league side and one against the Junior Colts in the College, both of which we lost, gave us useful practice for our real match programme which begins next term. The second set have also had two matches against Gilling.

C. B. Conlin is the Head Monitor for the year.

M. W. Bruce was elected Captain and P. J. Gaynor Vice-Captain of Rugger. Colours have been awarded to M. Bruce, P. Gaynor, D. Peers, E. Nicoll and C. Conlin.

At the end of the term an enjoyable entertainment was arranged by Mr Callendar, Mr Hutchinson and Fr Austin, comprising two short plays, recitations and songs. It went with a swing and was much appreciated. Afterwards Father Paul presented the sports prizes.

Mention must be made of the outing on November 16th in celebration of the feast of All Monks. About half the House journeyed

to York. There some took to the river in boats, others spent the time in the Railway Museum until the early afternoon, and then went to Messrs Rowntree's factory, where they were initiated into the mysteries of chocolate making. A few said they would never eat chocolate again, but all were seen busily engaged in consuming the sample boxes so generously supplied by the firm at the end of the tour. It was an enjoyable and instructive day.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE Captain of the School this term has been P. H. Trafford; other Captains have been H. M. A. Wace, P. W. Hickie, W. E. K. Vaughan, R. J. Austin, I. M. Maxwell Scott.

The Captain of Rugger, P. H. Trafford, the Vice-Captain W. E. K. Vaughan.

THE following played for the 1st XV this term: J. A. C. Miles, J. A. Armour, P. H. Trafford, R. J. Austin, P. J. C. Rewcastle, J. R. R. Millais, R. A. Fraser, W. E. K. Vaughan, R. K. May, P. B. Grotrian, J. B. Morris, D. L. Sinnott, G. W. Phipps, S. J. Fraser.

THE only old Colour this year was W. E. K. Vaughan. P. H. Trafford, R. J. Austin, R. K. May and P. B. Grotrian received their Colours this term.

THE 1st XV played only two matches, both against the Junior House. The first, played away, gave us some idea of the quality of our team which contained only two of last year's team, Vaughan and May. The forwards played a plucky game but had not yet learned the necessity of a closely packed scrum. The three-quarters played well as individuals but not as a formation. The Junior House won 6—0.

The return match was played on our own ground and many spectators came. We scored first within the first two minutes and the game was only made into a draw by Bates'

try in the last two minutes. Neither try was converted.

Both the forwards and the backs have improved with practice. Trafford, Austin, Vaughan, May and Grotrian all deserve mention.

This second match has improved our hopes for outside matches during next term. We hope to meet the Junior House again.

The traditional match between 2A and 2B caused great excitement, as usual. 2B won 9—0 and the return match resulted in a draw. In the Third Set the "Wasps" battled with the "Spiders" in a scrum formation peculiar to the set.

J. C. Brodie won the kicking competition in the First Set and S. B. J. de Ferranti in the Second.

THE new boys in September were:— P. J. C. Rewcastle, M. H. Vernon, J. H. C. Bennett, J. B. Morris, P. O'Kelly, T. G. E. West, F. G. Miles, R. J. C. Baty, J. B. Caldwell, B. J. W. Cleaver, C. I. Emmet, S. B. J. de Ferranti, J. S. Hay, W. H. W. Inman, D. C. Ryan, N. H. Bruce, J. C. French, G. A. Hay, B. Hothersall, M. H. D. Collins, J. S. Dale, F. W. Hay, B. R. B. de Ferranti, J. C. B. Gosling, H. G. Millais, J. Bannen, H. H. L. Campbell.

WE thank Don Columba Cary Elwes for the Retreat he gave to us in October.

S. B. J. DE FERRANTI, B. R. B. de Ferranti, M. H. D. Collins and J. S.

Dale made their First Holy Communion on the Feast of All Saints.

MAJOR NOEL CHAMBERLAIN gave us an interesting personal account, with pictures of his own, of a journey into Tibet. We thank him very much for this lecture. As a result, we found added interest in a film shown later in the term on the 1933 Everest Expedition. It is to be hoped that the Preparatory Form did not really confound Buddhism with Benedictinism!

WE thoroughly enjoyed Major Buxton's second lecture in November. He gives the story of Bird Life through the keen eyes of a bird lover with the help of excellent photography.

THE Headmaster is to be congratulated on the panelling of the Long Gallery. It is of English oak and

FR ABBOT kindly presented at the Speeches on the last day of term. The programme was as follows:—

PERCUSSION BAND, Rosamund Ballet Music .. ..	.. ..	Schubert
RECITATION, Meddlesome Matty .. ..	.. ..	A. Taylor
J. A. TRIGGS, J. H. SCOTSON		
PIANO, Minuet .. ..	.. ..	Mozart
J. A. C. KERR		
SONG, Hearts of Oak .. ..	.. ..	Boyce
ENGLISH SPEECH, A Christmas Carol .. ..	.. ..	Dickens
Ebenezer Scrooge .. ..	P. H. TRAFFORD	
Bob Cratchit (his clerk) .. ..	H. M. A. WACE	
Mrs Cratchit .. ..	M. D. CASTELLI	
Peter .. ..	G. W. PHIPPS	
Tiny Tim .. ..	J. A. ARMOUR	
Sue .. ..	J. A. C. KERR	
Messenger Boy .. ..		
The Christmas Spirit .. ..	J. R. R. MILLAIS	
Acts 1 and 3	Scrooge's Counting House	
Act 2	Cratchit's Kitchen	

CAROL, In Dulci Jubilo

was made by Mr Thompson of Kilburn.

IN a debate on the motion "that life on the plains is pleasanter than life in the hills," moved by P. H. Trafford and opposed by W. E. K. Vaughan, the discussion seemed to centre round the strategic possibilities in case of war; other weighty arguments included the statement that there would be, in the event of another Deluge, more time to build an ark on a hill, and the assertion that men of the plains were generally better educated than hillmen!

THE outing to York on All Saints was a success. The half hour for shopping was of course the most popular item. We were interested in the Bar Convent relics of the English Martyrs. The tour included the Railway Museum, the Minster and the ruins and Museum at St Mary's Abbey.

AT a competition in Vaulting Horse exercises, which we have been working at with great interest this term, the following was the result:—

Seniors.—Trafford's Rank, 195 points; Wace's Rank, 194 points; Fraser's Rank, 190 points; Miles' Rank, 184 points.

Juniors.—Murphy's Rank, 101 points; Birtwistle's Rank, 98 points; Trigg's Rank, 79 points.

We thank Dom Robert and Dom Vincent for judging this competition.

the London Notes and Comment of the *Yorkshire Post*, the following:—"At King's Cross early in the afternoon a crowd of relations awaited the special train from Ampleforth. It arrived, coated with snow and ice, and out poured the boys loaded with golf clubs and fishing rods. Some of the younger ones carried wooden stools and trays made in the College work-shops—evidently intended as Christmas presents."

AT Cubbing this term Tawny Wolves won both the Inter-Six competitions. Grey Wolves came second.

GILLING carpentry seems to have come into its own when we read in

THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

SPRING NUMBER 1939

VOLUME XLIV PART II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK



## CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
ABBOT EDMUND MATTHEWS	88
Rt Rev. Abbot Turner, O.S.B.	
PANEGYRIC	95
Rt Rev. Mgr R. A. Knox	
AN OLD BOY'S MEMORIES	99
RECUSANT WINCHESTER	102
Rt Rev. Bishop King	
THE BRANDSBY MISSION	114
Dom Gerard Sitwell	
ROCCA DI PAPA	131
Rev. H. E. G. Rope	
HYMN TRANSLATIONS	136
W. Shewring	
NOTES	140
OBITUARY	142
NOTICES OF BOOKS	145
SCHOOL NOTES	151
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	
The Senior Literary and Debating Society	157
The Junior Debating Society	157
The Historical Society	158
The Historical Bench	159
The Musical Society	159
The Railway Society	160
Los Hispanistas	160
The Rifle Club	160
OLD BOYS' NEWS	162
RUGBY FOOTBALL	165
ATHLETICS	168
BOXING	175
THE BEAGLES	175
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	176
SCOUTING	178
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	179
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	180



# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XLIV

Spring 1939

Part II

SANCTISSIMO DOMINO NOSTRO

**PIO PAPAE XII**

MAGNO CUM GAUDIO

FIDEM ET OBSEQUIUM

IURE TRIBUENTES

TOTO ANIMO PRECAMUR

UT DIRIGENTE **OPUS** EIUS

DEO OPTIMO MAXIMO

HIC UT IN CAELO

**IUSTITIA ET PAX**

OSCULENTUR

## ABBOT EDMUND MATTHEWS

AT half-past four on Good Friday morning, April 7th, 1939, Fr Abbot Matthews, having laboured without any break for twenty-one years as Headmaster and for fifteen years as Abbot of Ampleforth, died rather suddenly. He had not been in good health for the past two years, suffering at intervals from serious heart trouble. But he refused to become an invalid and insisted on fulfilling every duty of his office to the last. He had sung the Mass as usual on Maundy Thursday, had presided at Tenebrae and had taken his usual turn at watching from nine to nine-thirty p.m. at the Altar of Repose. He had intended to sing the Mass of the Presanctified, but at 3.30 a.m. the final attack of Angina occurred. He rang his bell for the infirmarian. Fr Prior was called to give the last rites and at 4.10 a.m. his life on earth was ended.

James Joseph Matthews was born January 22nd, 1871, at Earls-town, Lancashire, four miles from Sutton where his predecessor Abbot Oswald Smith was born. His father died September 29th, 1871, and his mother when he was about seven years old. Miss Regan of Aspull, one of his mother's friends, acted as his guardian. The Catholics of Aspull attended the chapel at Wrightington Hall. It was here that he came under the notice of Fr Margison and of the Jacksons. He became almost one of the family of the Jacksons. With George Jackson (afterwards Fr Cuthbert) he went to the Wigan Catholic Grammar School. In January 1884, Fr Margison brought the two boys to Ampleforth and introduced them to their new home. George Jackson was placed in the Lower Syntax and James Matthews in the Upper Grammar. In September 1886, Jackson and Turner were the only ones left from the "Humanities." Hind and Worthy joined them from the "Matriculation" and Matthews and Corbishley from the Syntax to form the revived "Poetry" Class. In July 1888 Hind, Worthy and Matthews were the first to pass the Oxford and Cambridge Higher Certificate. At

cricket, football and athletics Matthews very soon distinguished himself and showed powers of leadership. He was Captain of the School in the years 1887—88. In March of this present year he visited a specialist in Leeds and, during the examination, the specialist exclaimed "What a chest," and "you have an athlete's heart." On his return home that night he confessed to one of the brethren that perhaps his heart trouble was due to over exertion on the football field and to strenuous rowing on the river Wye. "I used to make terrific rushes with the ball when I saw I could gain a point. Perhaps I am suffering for that now."

On September 3rd, 1888, he received the monastic habit at Belmont, at that time the common novitiate-house for the English Benedictine Congregation. In religion he took the name of Edmund, choosing for his patron St Edmund of Canterbury. During his novitiate and juniorate at Belmont there was taking place in the English Benedictine Congregation a continuous controversy about the ideals of the monastic life. Br Edmund was not disturbed by the rumours of such discussions that occasionally reached the novices. He took his novitiate seriously, and willingly pronounced his vows with the intention of imposing upon himself a strict asceticism in which he persevered to the very hour of his death. At Ampleforth he had seen his ideal monk in Fr Anselm Wilson and his admiration for his ideals never diminished. After the year's novitiate he spent three years in the study of Ecclesiastical History, Scripture and Philosophy. The Professor of Philosophy, Canon Oswald Smith, was just back from Rome, full of enthusiasm for the subject after the mind of St Thomas. Br Edmund gave his whole attention to the problems explained by the scholastics. This was invaluable to him when he attended the lecture rooms at Oxford. Canon Oswald Smith had many hobbies and interests. One, at Belmont, was the running of a poultry farm. Br Edmund was chosen to be an assistant and, as far as I can remember, this was the only hobby Abbot Matthews ever indulged in. As Headmaster and Abbot he felt he had no time to take up any hobby.

In 1892 he returned to Ampleforth for Solemn Profession. Fr Anselm Wilson was Sub-Prior and Junior Master and his weekly conferences to the juniors and inspiring example in all monastic observance confirmed the first impressions Br Edmund had of him. No one else had such an influence in the training of his spirituality, in his love for the vow of poverty, in the strict interpretation of the obligations of the monastic rules. Along with Brs Austin Hind, Cuthbert Jackson, Bede Turner and Vincent Corbishley, he was ordained priest on March 22nd, 1896. From 1892 to 1897 he taught Latin and Greek in the Upper School. Prior Burge left him free for the teaching in the school and for his own study of theology. In Prior Burge's mind Br Edmund was a philosopher, and fortunately for his future career he was not taken away from his studies for any official post. At this period Prior Burge was working for a better education for the monastic teaching staff. At first he suggested a Correspondence Course with London University, but eventually decided on the bold venture of a House of Studies at Oxford.

Prior Burge innocently imagined that all that was necessary was to lease a house in Woodstock Road and send Fr Edmund and two young men (now Frs Ambrose Byrne and Anselm Parker) to live in this private house, attend the lectures and present themselves in due course for degrees. Fr Edmund proceeded to Oxford in October 1897 to take charge of the House and to work for a degree. It was soon made plain to him, in the course of some very humiliating experiences, that an Oxford course was not so simple as that. He found that an undergraduate of the University had of necessity to be a member of one of the recognised academical societies. He found also that he himself, as a would-be undergraduate, was not in a position to negotiate with the authorities of the University. The solution of the difficulty was ultimately found in the establishment of a Private Hall for our students. Dom Oswald Hunter-Blair, as a Master of Arts of the University, was qualified to open such a Hall, and he was allowed by his abbot to come to Fr Edmund's assistance. And so our House in the Woodstock

Road was licensed by the University as "Hunter-Blair's Hall," and the status of our students put on a correct footing. Throughout all this difficult early period, Fr Edmund found himself struggling at one and the same time with the very exacting requirements of a University course and with these serious constitutional difficulties. He had also to manage the domestic affairs of the House, and that on a very restricted purse.

In after years he often referred to the severity of the criticisms he had to endure when presenting his work to his tutors. Only a few weeks before his death, in a conversation about the scholarship boys, he said: "I knew my Homer from beginning to end, but my foundation in Greek Grammar was worthless. I always have had great sympathy for our young monks in their work at Oxford." "The strain I had to endure during those four years to obtain my degree and to be responsible for the good name of Ampleforth in the management of the Hall, coupled with the continuous responsibility of Headmaster and that of Abbot, without any break, has evidently told on my heart." In 1901 at thirty years of age his courage was rewarded by a Second in "Greats." A Benedictine monk had not taken a degree at Oxford since May 1556 when the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on John Feckenham, Abbot of Westminster. Fr Edmund remained in charge of the Oxford House until September 1903, when Abbot Smith appointed him as the first Headmaster of the school at Ampleforth.

In 1903 the numbers in the school had fallen as low as seventy-eight and the task before the new Headmaster needed all his determination and strong personality. He worked with the monastic staff to make every sacrifice to obtain efficiency in their teaching and to give the right training of mind and body to those under their charge. Gradually the confidence of the parents was again obtained and the numbers in the school increased. But if the school had to be recognised as efficient and find a place amongst the English Public Schools it was evident that many changes and much better equipment in every direction must be made. The construction of the bridge between

old Ampleforth and new Ampleforth, between the older generation and the modern one was not completed without obstruction and opposition. It needed great tact and balanced judgement. The Headmaster had every sympathy and respect for old traditions and he grudged no labour in trying to carry with him the monks who had conservative views. At the same time he had to restrain some from trying to make further advance before the ground which had been gained was fully secured. The introduction of the Easter Holidays in 1904 brought about the first severe criticism and opposition. Then as the school increased in numbers and the great development was made possible, criticism from the conservative side tried to fix a limit to the expansion. The policy which Fr Edmund advocated was that one generation could not bind another either as to numbers or as to method of teaching. He felt that each generation would be loyal in preserving the traditional Benedictine spirit of Ampleforth whatever number it thought it best to provide for. By degrees he broke down all opposition and when, in December 1924 he was elected Abbot, the school had increased from seventy-eight to two hundred and fifty. The Preparatory School had been opened in 1916 and the first House, St Cuthbert's, was being built.

Fr Edmund was a great Headmaster. He had gifts which place him in the front rank of Public School Headmasters. He had a clear intellect, sound judgement, inspiring leadership, untiring devotion to every individual boy's interests, great powers of persuasion and by an attractive personality he made everyone feel that they were his special friends.

Abbot Oswald Smith died in November 1924, and on December 17th 1924 Fr Edmund was elected Abbot in his place. He never desired honours for himself, but he felt it his duty to submit to the wish of the community and take on the burden. The office of an abbot brought upon him a responsibility quite different from that of Headmaster. The Rule of St Benedict is full of legislation and advice how an abbot should use his power. Abbot Matthews had a very delicate conscience and throughout his abbacy he tried to carry out

every duty and obligation a monastic superior should observe. His responsibility now covered a wider field. There was the monastic observance in the abbey itself—the reception of novices—the studies of the younger monks—the guidance of all.

There was also his care and interest for those of his subjects engaged in the work of the school. He gave full liberty to Fr Paul Nevill whom he appointed Headmaster. He never lost interest in the work of the school and was always at hand to give support and advice whenever difficulties occurred. He took upon himself the fullest responsibility for the further development of the school in the purchase of Gilling Castle, in the new Houses of St Wilfrid's and St Edward's, in the expenditure for the Upper and Lower Buildings. All recognise now his wisdom and foresight in advocating the purchase of Gilling Castle and transferring to it the Preparatory School, thus enabling the old Prep. to become the Junior House. His interest in Gilling never flagged. Nothing gave him more pleasure during the last decade of his life than to take Old Boys and visitors to see the home of the Fairfaxes who had built Ampleforth Lodge for their Chaplain, Fr Anselm Bolton.

Besides the monastery and the school Fr Abbot had the responsibility of many parishes throughout the country. In this work fifty of his monks were engaged, and at the beginning of his abbacy many of these were his former superiors and venerable seniors. All his life he had loved the pastoral work, and during the long vacations before he was Headmaster had helped in this work at Liverpool. While he was Headmaster he went out of his way to welcome everyone of our priests that came to the abbey for Retreats. He tried to make them all feel that they had a share in the work of the abbey and school. He held tenaciously to the rights and interests of all the parishes. He visited them regularly and encouraged them in all their undertakings. He was always the servant of the servants of God when they needed his presence for special occasions. He was most punctilious in his correspondence with them. He did not take the line of least resistance. It was his practice during

the morning to ponder over the answer which he thought should be given. Later in the afternoon he posted a carefully phrased letter terminating with the latest Ampleforth news and a few kind words. He gave special care to carry out St Benedict's Rule when any of the brethren were sick, and spared no expense in carrying out the doctor's wishes. Whether the sick monk was in the monastery or on one of our parishes he fulfilled his duty of visiting him to the very end. It was on one of these sick-call visits in November of last year that I witnessed for the first time one of those severe heart attacks which made me feel that the end could not be far off.

On September 3rd, 1938 he celebrated his Golden Jubilee as a monk. The eulogy given by his brethren on that day assured him that his abbacy had been a great one—the speeches made at the Ampleforth Society gathering—at the London and Liverpool Dinners—took the highest level and everyone felt that the words of praise were sincere and true.

There was one work on which he had set his heart that he would have liked to have carried out before he ceased to be abbot. This was the completion of the abbey church. The great expenditure on the school buildings, but especially the unsettled outlook of international affairs, prevented the undertaking.

After November the heart attacks occurred more frequently. On March 21st he was greatly distressed that he could not sing the Mass of St Benedict's Feast. He was persuaded not to attempt to pontificate on Palm Sunday. He did pontificate with apparent ease on Maundy Thursday and was looking forward to do so again on Good Friday and Easter Sunday. But as already mentioned he was recalled to God to spend an eternal Easter in Heaven. He has bequeathed to his brethren a great legacy of good works and saintly example.

J.B.T.

### PANEGYRIC

*"If you have ten thousand schoolmasters in Christ, yet not many fathers."*—1 Cor. iv, 15.

We have come to bury, in the corner of earth which Abbot Matthews loved so well, that perishable part of him for which he cared so little. His health, to which for years he had been a hard master, had begun to shew, in these last months, visible traces of decline; the lines about his mouth had altered, and he spoke to you with the feverish utterance of a man who is fighting down some inward enemy. A week ago he consented, grudgingly enough, to take a month's rest after Easter; you wondered how or where he would find it, a man who seemed to have no home but Ampleforth, to find no recreation but in his work. The things that are impossible with men are possible with God. Father Abbot sang the Mass of Maundy Thursday, in commemoration of his Master's farewell to earth; watched that evening at the hour when his Master watched; and next morning, at the hour when his Master was judged, went from us to his judgment. He has redeemed his promise; and heaven, we dare to hope, has given him the rest which earth denied him, that sabbath of Eastertide which has no term to its fruition.

The world will remember him as a great schoolmaster, and it is fitting that he should be so remembered. If I were speaking to strangers, if a visible monument were needed to convince the mind of his achievement, it would be enough to indicate the plan of the buildings which surround us; to isolate the little cluster of roofs that was Ampleforth when he came back from Oxford at the beginning of the century, and to shew the stages by which, since then, his inspiration has altered the face of this valley. We have watched it grow, year by year, that panorama of masonry which stretches from the Junior School to the new houses, clinging to the terraced slope as if it were the symbol of one man's tenacity of purpose. All this interference with the build of nature had to pass his scrutiny before the sabbath day came, and he was at rest.

That material increase is only a crude expression of the change which has passed over the abbey during those years.

A generation ago, the stranger passing through Gilling would look up and say, "What's that?" To-day, the reflection occurs to him without difficulty, "That must be Ampleforth." It is no part of my purpose to record how the school has grown in fame and in importance; we are here to praise the dead, not to flatter the living, and a school becomes great, not by one man's initiative, but by a conspiracy of service. For all that, the world is justified in calling him a great schoolmaster, the world which knows nothing of him except that he was the Headmaster of a great school. Somehow, under God's Providence, his patient work, his unobtrusive personality, started Ampleforth on its cycle of achievement; and when you chose him to succeed the holy abbot under whom he had served, he must have contemplated almost with stupefaction the thing which had grown up between his hands. Thenceforth it was for his wisdom to regulate the development which his energy had originated; a task perhaps not less hard, certainly not less responsible. That responsibility, with perfect command over his failing strength, he shouldered to the end.

Well, a great schoolmaster—is that all it means, to be a great schoolmaster? To have built and planned, to have organized a multitude of details successfully? Rather, it means to be skilled in the most difficult of the arts, which has human lives for its incalculable material. To be a living paradox, taking a personal interest in every boy without ever shewing a preference, forming the character of the young without stunting its natural growth, unbending without losing their esteem, punishing them without forfeiting their affection. Abbot Matthews had the gift of being severe; he was capable, if I may use the expression, of flattening out the delinquent by merely telling him what he thought of him, in those quiet, measured tones that somehow probed into you like a knife. There was no blustering or shouting, no unfair use of irony; a searching beam of disappointed benevolence penetrated you and shewed you to yourself. Yet he was such a man as everywhere to be loved; boys who worked under him may have been more conscious, at the time, of respect; but they found afterwards it was their love

he had claimed, and had elicited. A great schoolmaster, with that sure touch which belongs only to greatness. To many of you, who went to school under him, his influence has become a part of your lives; he inspired you, he loved you, and he is gone.

Have we yet pierced to the inner greatness of the man who lies here? Forgive me the foolishness of the question; we who were privileged to know him know that he was something more than a great schoolmaster; he was a great abbot. I do not mean merely—though we should do ill to forget it, and he more than any man would rebuke us if we forgot it—that Ampleforth is a monastery first and a school afterwards. I mean that the rule of a religious community is a more delicate thing, depends upon a subtler bond of association than the government of a school. And perhaps especially the rule of a Benedictine community. The Society of Jesus is military in its inspiration; the mendicant orders breathe an air of political democracy; the Benedictine spirit dares to imitate an institution which is older and more intimate, the institution of the family. The abbot is a father among his children. And St Paul tells us that though we may have many schoolmasters, we must not expect to have many fathers. He who lies here was a father; a great father in God.

At first sight, it would be tempting to suppose that a father's rule differs from that of a schoolmaster in being milder and more indulgent; no severity, no stern looks, only gentleness here. But we must be on our guard against representing fatherhood as it is conceived by a modern and, on the whole, an ill-regulated age. The modern father despairs of exercising authority because he is unable to inspire respect. Such an example would quickly breed relaxation in a religious community; to rebuke faults, to refuse unreasonable requests, is part of a superior's duty. And Abbot Matthews did not need to alter his nature when he became an abbot instead of a schoolmaster; he retained something of his awe-inspiring quality. A shy man, he did not shrink from the duty of correction; a kindly man, he did not yield readily to the suggestion of the first-comer. He saw the danger that increasing preoccupation with the school, and the

dissipation of forces which school organization demanded, might have a weakening effect on community life and community discipline; perhaps we shall never know how much we owe to him that Ampleforth remains, in the true sense, a home of monks. Did any of his brethren feel that, here and here, the yoke of discipline bore too hard on him? The voice of self-pity was silenced, when he reflected that there was one member of the community to whom no indulgence was ever granted, for whom no allowance was ever made, for whom no labours were too exacting—and that was the abbot himself.

He was a great abbot because he was a good monk. Into that inmost fastness of all we may not penetrate; "you are dead," the Easter-day epistle reminds us, "and your life is hidden with Christ in God." I do not think Abbot Matthews ever forgot, in the most worldly surroundings, that he had renounced the world. You heard him making an after-dinner speech; it would begin on the note set for him by others, but in a minute or two, without any airs of pietism, without any effect of embarrassment, he would be talking in dead earnest of the things that were near his heart. You were in conversation with him; his face was lit up with that smile of his that was like a sunny day in winter; then for a moment you were detained in conversation with somebody else, and you looked back to find the same face drawn and tense, the eyes looking into the distance, its common expression when in repose. And you saw, in that play of light and shadow, that this was a man whose thoughts were never far away from God. We shall not see it again; he has passed beyond our world of light and shadow; may the face of Jesus Christ shew gay and gentle to him. You must turn, with heavy hearts, to elect another in his place. Reverend fathers, God send you a father like him.

So we leave him in his Creator's hands, of whom all paternity in heaven and earth is named, our father in God, our father now with God. His body will be with his brethren, in the place he loved so well and left so seldom; that is but fitting; so far as earthly gifts were concerned, he received from Ampleforth all he had, gave to Ampleforth all he had; we would not

separate his name from hers. Those heavenly graces which he received from God, as surely he gave back to God; the soul knows larger horizons. Yet, where he rests, with God, if any thoughts of his still turn towards earth, surely they will turn towards this place and dwell like a benediction over this place; *haec requies mea in saeculum saeculi; hic habitabo, quoniam elegi eam*. May the prayers of our Blessed Lady and St Edmund and the saints of his order win him, now and hereafter, refreshment, light and peace.

R.A.K.

#### AN OLD BOY'S MEMORIES.

It was at the Easter School Retreat of 1903 that I first saw Fr Edmund or even realised his existence. We were assembled in the Big Study, which in those days was turned into an Oratory for the Retreat: a large red curtain was drawn across the centre of the study and an altar was set up beneath the big South window.

All heads were turned as the Retreat giver came round the curtain, and the first impressions of the small boy were of a rather severe looking priest and the blue effect produced by a strong growth of beard. Then he knelt at the altar, and many of us heard for the first time that unique, but far from inimitable, voice and intonation, which will live in the memories of all who knew him.

I think we found the Retreat rather dull and above the heads of many of us, certainly of the small boys. My chief memory is of a Conference on the Book of Genesis, with the oft reiterated phrase: "And God saw that it was good"; this became a catchword in the school and an easy bit of copy for the school mimics.

For a few months Fr Edmund passed out of our lives, as Retreat givers do: but in the following September, on our return to school, we were surprised one day by the entrance of Fr Austin Hind, the then Head Master, into the School Refectory to introduce to us our new Head Master, Fr Edmund.

We enjoyed the excitement of the novelty, but we were not at all sure that the change was all for the good. Fr Austin Hind had endeared himself to the hearts of all the boys: he was the personification of kindness, and the smallest boy could approach him with confidence, and be sure of a sympathetic hearing.

There was an air of aloofness and severity in our new Head Master, that held us somewhat in awe: he inspired respect, but it was only as the months and years went by that we became dimly conscious that he might also be an object of affection.



But we had no doubt that he meant business where our studies were concerned.

A different note came into the school work: we felt that the study of Latin and Greek, which we had hitherto accepted as a matter of course, were regarded by Fr Edmund as something vital. Our attention was directed to style as well as to grammar, and his insistent "Now, boys, observe the metaphor" won for him his nickname of "Met" which long outlasted its origin and which only faded out when he became Abbot. The name of "Metaphor" was so universal, that a small boy from Newfoundland thought it his official title, and by some subtle law of phonetic analogy, wrote to his father to complain of the "Mid-aver's" severity.

Fr Edmund's influence on the academic side was threefold. His first aim, as we have said, was to lay down a solid groundwork of classical knowledge and to hold up an ideal of classical scholarship: his emphasis was always on accuracy and thoroughness, and when we reached the Sixth Form, we used to wonder how any man could feel such genuine enthusiasm for the intricacies of Bradley and Sidgwick.

More comprehensible to us was the delight he took in the Odes of Horace as the *De Corona*, and he succeeded in instilling even into our Philistine brains something of his own appreciation.

This classical culture he owed mainly of course to Oxford: but one has only learnt since that his keen interest in literature and poetry was a native growth, fostered by Fr Anselm Wilson and by Fr Abbot Smith, when a Canon at Belmont. One of his first innovations as Head Master was to institute the Senior Literary and Debating Society, of which he was himself the Chairman: and I have heard the present Chairman lament the fact that to-day it is more a Debating Society and less a Literary Society than it was. His truly headmagisterial tendency to leaven all topics with classical or poetical allusions became a well known characteristic for which we were always on the look out; and I can remember him on such an unpromising occasion as a Natural History Society meeting seizing the occasion to direct our botanical instincts to an interest in classical legend and folklore.

But by far the greatest influence exerted by Fr Edmund, and the one most universally felt, was what we can only describe as the general "gingering up" of the studies. I don't suppose there was a boy in the school who did not come directly under this influence, whether taught by Fr Edmund or not. All my contemporaries will recollect the stillness as of death that came over the Big Study in preparation time when Fr Edmund appeared at the door: I don't think we did much work during the time he was there: we were too paralysed; and how many of us have deplored our fate at the beginning of term on finding

we had an "outside" desk, and how many of us have sat there staring at our wretched efforts at a Latin prose, as he stood just behind us, and waiting for the inevitable finger to come down on one of our many "howlers." And with what beating hearts some of us have stood on the mat outside his door, plucking up courage to knock, and present him with our note for "four penance classes!"

Perhaps our first surprise, and our first sigh of relief, in weighing up our new Head Master, came with the realisation that he was very nearly as keen on our games as on our studies, and with the rumour that went round that in his own school days he had been a first-rate centre forward. He was human after all; he had been a boy himself: and his horizon was not completely bounded by Demosthenes and Cicero. As the years went by, this truth became more and more evident: and it was a real pleasure to hear him in recent years, when he addressed the school on the presentation of Cups and Sports Prizes, speaking with equal authority and conviction on Rugger, Cricket or Athletics, as he would on the winning of scholarships or on the European situation.

We learnt from him that this "thoroughness" that he was always preaching, had to show itself in our games just as much as in our work: that if we were put in a certain position on the cricket field, we were there to field the ball, and to catch it, and we had no business to miss it. The present writer was almost as afraid of his appearance on the cricket field as in the Big Study: a catch always came, while he was watching, and was always missed; and one heard, or fancied one heard, his muttered "You great muff."

\* \* \* \* \*

A great Head Master: but also a great priest and a great monk. And we felt it and realised it as boys, with growing consciousness as we went up the school, and with a fuller realisation still when we had left and looked back upon him.

His holiness was the basis and the secret of his success; and it was also the explanation of the deep personal affection that we had for him. Here was a man who lived not for himself, but for God—and for us. We were his interest, his work, his hobby even; and he worked for us, and worked at us because he believed in us.

We had constantly before us the model of a holy and upright man: a man of principle, a man of extraordinary delicacy and sensitiveness where God and his duty were concerned. There was no compromise in his make-up in matters of right and wrong: and it was an experience that no boy present will ever forget to listen to the strength of his inspired rhetoric (when really moved he was the finest orator I have ever heard) on the few occasions that he addressed us as the result of a "school row."

God grant him eternal rest for his life of unselfish labour.



## RECUSANT WINCHESTER

SOME readers of *English Recusants* by Mr Brian Magee, may have been mildly astonished to find that Hampshire was prominent in the South for recusancy. Now, if we may believe Robert Horne, the Protestant Bishop, this was largely the fault of the citizens of the county town, Winchester.

Writing to Cecil in January 1562, he declares that all his efforts "to reduce the inhabitants of the City of Winchester to good uniformity in religion" have so far been fruitless: that some of his Cathedral staff preach "popery and superstition daily into their hearts": that "the said inhabitants are very stubborn," and that their "reformation would keep the greatest part of the shire bent that way." Two years later he returns to the same complaint: "Winchester is most noted in Hampshire either for good example or evil: all that bear authority there, are addict to the old superstition, and earnest fautors thereof." The good man could only find two Justices who were "favourers" of the New Religion, as against eight "mislikers."

In view of the Bishop's bad opinion of his Cathedral City, it will not be amiss to inspect the names of the Chapter of that day. Canon Goodman, Librarian of Winchester Cathedral, has recently transcribed a Cambridge MS. (*Corpus Christi 122*) which gives the incumbents of all Hampshire for the year of the Bishop's letter, 1562. This he has published in *Papers of the Hampshire Field Club*, 1938.

Dean JOHN WARNER, Doctor of Medicine, priest, unmarried.

\*made a prebendary 1549: dean on deprivation of Stewart 1559.

\*The Notes were added by Canon Goodman.

Archdeacon of Winchester	STEPHEN CHESTON, LL.B., priest, unmarried. <i>appointed to prebend 1554.</i>
Archdeacon of Surrey	JOHN WATSON, M.A., priest, unmarried. <i>promoted 1559 on deprivation of John Seaton.</i>
Prebendary	THOMAS WHITE, D. of Laws, priest, unmarried. <i>1554 on resignation or deprivation of Edward Gascoigne.</i>
"	THOMAS STEMPE, D. of Laws, priest, unmarried. <i>1557 on profession of Richard Edon as monk at Westminster.</i>
"	ROBERT NEVE, B. of Laws, priest, unmarried. <i>1558 on death of John Person.</i>
"	ROBERT RAYNOLD, B. of Laws, priest, unmarried. <i>1558 on resignation of John Watson.</i>
"	THOMAS LANGLYE, M.A., priest, married. <i>1559 on deprivation of Peter Langrishe.</i>
"	EDWARD HAYDONE, M.A., priest, married. <i>1560 on deprivation of Edmund Marvyn.</i>
"	WILLIAM OVERTON, M.A., priest, married. <i>1559 on deprivation of Robert Hill.</i>
"	MICHAEL RENIGER, S.T.B., priest, married. <i>1560 on deprivation of Thomas Hyde.</i>
"	THOMAS ODYLL, M.A., minister, married. <i>1560 on deprivation of Thomas Harding.</i>
"	vacant, <i>Leonard Bilson not yet deprived.</i>
Precentor	WILLIAM WAKELINGE, priest, unmarried.

A glance at the above list will shew us that all the senior members of the Chapter are Marian priests, who have conformed, but have not married; whilst all the appointments under Elizabeth are married men, and yet all are priests, except the latest arrival. We shall know where to look for the Canon or Canons who daily preached "popery and superstition" to the Wintonians.

It should be noted that when the Act of Uniformity was about to become operative (June 1559) the then Dean and Chapter stated in clear terms their determination to have nothing to do with the New Service. When the testing time came we find that the following imitated their valiant Bishop, John White, Edmund Stewart the Dean, Edmund Marvyn, Archdeacon of Surrey, and the following Canons: Seaton, Langrishe, Hill, Hyde, Harding and Bilson. The remainder conformed—some of them, apparently, only externally. I am not prepared to be too hard on them.

As to the parochial clergy, out of a normal number of eight or ten, our MS. shows that only two benefices were filled. William Alen, Vicar of St John's, and John Robynson, Rector of All Saints, appear to be the sole survivors. Both are described as unmarried. The Bishop's main purpose in writing his first letter was to urge the necessity of uniting some of the livings, so that larger stipends might attract the right men. He states that he has already settled on a scheme, in consultation with the Mayor and Corporation, "although the common sort be against it," but seeing that some of the benefices are in the gift of the Queen, he asks for her consent. The following from the *Book of Ordinances* of the city (4 Eliz.) appears to refer to the question:

Item that iiii churches remayne to be servyd within the Cytie, that is to say, St Thomas, Saynt Laurens, St. Mary Kalendar, and St Maurice. And for the better serving of these iiii churches, the Cytie be Dyvided into iiii equall portions of leike valeue, by such men and so manye as to master mayor and the xxiiii zi shal be thought good.

Next, we must consider the attitude of the College, with its consequent reaction on the local population. Warden Stempe, it is true, had saved his post (with his canonry) by accepting the change. Thomas Hyde the Master, made of truer metal, was deprived and went into exile. His successor, Christopher Jonson (apparently a layman), was at most a weak Protestant—more probably a crypto-Catholic. At all events

two of his sons became priests (cf. *Valladolid Registers*). And if it is unfair to blame Christopher for this, perhaps his wife was not unwilling to plead guilty! As to the scholars, I need not repeat the well-known story of Nicholas Sander (*Catholic Record Society*, Vol. I) of how troops were brought in to compel the boys to go to chapel. What is far more telling is the wonderful list of these boys who either kept to the Faith, or quickly returned to it during the days of Elizabeth. I have before me the names of about 90 of whom I am quite positive, besides another 40 or so who were, some more probably, some less, Catholics in after-life.

Thus was the stage set for the long struggle for Catholic survival in this locality. On the one side was the Bishop with the Government at his back, though in the comparative distance: on the other, and close at hand, an obstinate people, a doubtful clergy and a reactionary spirit in the College.

\* \* \*

I do not propose attempting an ordered or consecutive sketch of the fortunes of the Faith during the first century of the fight. For that would be a well-nigh impossible task. Here, as elsewhere, we only get an occasional glimpse of the persecuted. Someone's house is raided: church gear is found: they go to prison: a priest's name crops up now and again: perhaps he is arrested, and as likely as not, we hear no more of him. Instead of retailing a list of un-coordinated items such as these, let me briefly set out some of the main causes for the persistence of the Faith in our city. One of these we are already acquainted with, the obstinancy of the people. Another was the prison. For curiously enough the prison was probably the strongest rallying point of Catholic life under Elizabeth, as it was certainly the safest and most get-at-able Mass centre there was.

The Royal Prison at Winchester was maintained by the owner of the Manor of Woodcote. Now Anthony Uvedale happened to be a decided recusant. The Bishop's officers might hand over their Catholic prisoner at the gaol, but they had little or no certainty that he would be kept safely there. It is

on record that prisoners could come and go as they pleased. William Pitts, nephew to Dr Sander, was to be tried for treason. He escaped (?) the night before the assize. Edward Kennion, a priest, was (said the Bishop) "rather daily feasted as a guest, than kept safely as a traitor." He too escaped on the morning of his trial at 6 a.m. : and yet before that early hour his special warder had already gone into the town with two other prisoners "to drink." An investigation was naturally held after this scandal. It transpired that one prisoner for religion said he was let out after each assize and came back whenever warned by the jailor. Robert Joy admitted that he had been a prisoner, officially, for 20 years, but none the less he had spent the last seven in his own home, his name being carefully omitted from the list at each assize.

In order to mitigate the scandal of the Royal Prison, and to cope with the large number of recusants, two other prisons were erected in this reign. The first was intended to be a House of Correction or Bridewell for rogues and tramps to be set to work in. It seems to have been erected by the County about 1579, for in November of that year, the Privy Council ordered the Dean to make a collection among the clergy for stock for the New Bridewell. In the following March the Council say they had received 100 marks from the clergy, whereas £500 was required to furnish the place. Before that year was out, we find that Catholics are being put there. Sister Elizabeth Sander was captured in the autumn of 1580 and was sent "strayght Prysoner unto the Castle, callyd brydwell, a place in deede for roogs, wher I remayned close prysoner." There she was destined to remain some years and to have as companions martyrs and confessors, among whom were B. John Slade, B. John Body, and Nicholas Tichborne (of whom more anon). She tells us that she could hear Mass here, at least at times, and, seemingly, she could go out when she pleased, for at length she was caught one night at Mass in the suburbs and was then taken to the Royal Prison. I wish I had space to tell of her subsequent adventures. Suffice it to say that she got back to her convent in France in 1587.

Our evidence for a third prison is drawn from the transcriptions of Fr Grene, S.J., made from the English College Archives, Rome and quoted in *Troubles*, 3rd Series, by Fr Morris, S.J.

In Hampshire there is a new prison erected, whereof one of Cooper's men is keeper.

In Hampshire three prisons are full of Catholics to the number of 80 at least.

Blessed Ralph Milner was a prisoner in one or other of these prisons from the very day of his reconciliation. Yet he could come and go just as he pleased and even had possession of the keys so that he was able to bring in priests to say Mass and give the Sacraments. There can be no doubt that the prison regime under Elizabeth was a kind of asset to the Catholic Cause.

And now my last reference to Ralph Milner, brings me quite naturally to our possession of another source of strength. And this was St James's Cemetery. In this year of grace 1939 we Winchester Catholics are still using this cemetery, and we have had the sole use of it back to the year 1589, just three and a half centuries !

This is how it came about. Nicholas Tichborne, the fellow prisoner of Sister Sander, was arrested in 1580 and remained a prisoner till his death in 1589, after receiving the Last Sacraments. His friends sought to bury him in some frequented place, but Bishop Cooper forbade it as Nicholas was excommunicated. Someone then thought of the disused ground on the West Hill, where formerly a chapel to St James had stood and here they buried him. This land belonged to the Hospital of St Cross, and remained its property down till 1800. Yet all through the Penal days it was leased to us Catholics for our exclusive use. Can this sample of real and persisting tolerance be equalled ? Our only record of the early burials is from those stones that have survived. Some fourteen of the seventeenth century are still extant. The oldest is to Gilbert Tichborne, brother of the first Baronet, who died at the ripe age of "fower score and sixteene," after a life of adventure which spanned six reigns and three changes of religion : which saw the inside of more than one prison and yet ended peaceably in his own house in Winchester, in December 1636.

There are plenty of stones for the eighteenth century. Among them is one to Fr Paul Atkinson, O.S.F., who spent 30 years in Hurst Castle for his priesthood and was buried here in 1729 with much pomp. Around him you may read names such as Howard, Talbot, Jerningham, Stonor, Arundell, Bellasis, Weld, Witham, Mannoock, Sheldon, Constable, etc., etc. Mrs Challoner, Mrs Lingard and Mrs Milner are here too, as well as Benedictines, Franciscans, Jesuits, a Carmelite and a Dominican.

Without a doubt the cemetery contributed powerfully in sustaining the courage of our folk in these parts.

I have kept the strongest force for the end. I mean the continuity, or quasi-continuity, of priestly administrations in these parts. It is possible to compile lists of priests, secular and regular, who between them practically bridge over the whole period between the extinction of the Marian clergy and the coming into being of definite parochial organisation. This *terminus ad quem* arrived for Winchester at a very early date, viz., in the latter part of the reign of Charles II. The abnormal, though inevitable phase of wandering priest or disguised chaplain ended for us when Roger Corham built St Peter's House in (says Milner) 1674. The Royal Court was here. The Queen and the Heir Apparent, besides many of the courtiers were of the Faith. Consequently an atmosphere was created in which intolerance was reduced to a minimum. Roger Corham's mother was a niece of Blessed Swithun Wells: his grandmother was niece of the first Marquis of Winchester. Parents and grandparents had suffered for their Faith. And so too had Roger, especially as he had taken up arms for the King. Now the sun is shining again, and at least in Winchester it is little or no disgrace to be a papist. Roger is on the City Corporation. He builds his house in Fleshmonger Street, and it soon becomes St Peter's Street. As to the earliest resident priests we are uncertain. Though Milner was here within a century of those days, he declares his want of knowledge in this matter. We know of Augustine Taylor in 1692 and of Bonaventure Codrington for some period before 1720. But after that date we are in full daylight, since Registers began to be kept.

In the last quarter of the seventeenth century, the secular priests in Hampshire were numerous enough to form a Fund of their own, which still exists and is known to its members as "The Hampshire Hog." The first meeting seems to have taken place in 1683. Most of those pioneers promised to leave their books to the Brethren, a fact which explains the number of books now in the Winchester Presbytery and bearing the names of seventeenth and eighteenth century priests. So Roger Corham provided both for the Winton Catholics and the Hampshire Brethren.

To him also belongs the fame of founding the school at Silkstead, four miles from the city, where boys were prepared for St Omer and Douai. It was in existence at least by 1683. It survived the Revolution for some years, and when at length official notice was taken of it and it was ordered to be dispersed, the priest-master took his boys to the next parish, Twyford, and started afresh. It was closed in 1745, but came again to life at Standon Lordship within three years, and is now St Edmund's College, Ware. I think that Roger Corham may truly be called one of the benefactors of the Archdiocese.

To return to Winchester, let me attempt to round off this slight sketch of Winchester Catholics by giving some idea of the numbers who survived the storm of persecution. In short, what was left of the old Church when times grew more peaceful? Fortunately I am able to answer that question with some sort of finality.

I will begin with the testimony of the Bishop of Winchester himself. In April 1720 he wrote this letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

"Being informed that Mass was sayd in the City and some Priests were very busy and too successful in their perversions, I ordered my Registrar to acquaint my clergy to be on their guard, and to desire the Mayor to observe the frequenters of it, and to tender the Oaths to all suspected persons. But he, being unwilling to dislodge so many popish familys, who by residing here were of greate advantage to the City, declin'd it, and after several messages, plainly told my Registrar, I

might, if I pleas'd, appoint two men to watch the doors. On this I wrote him a letter from Farnham Castle of my resolutions, with a menace, if he still declin'd to put the laws in execution against such open violaters of them; but fearing stil some neglect or evasion, I came hither (to Winchester) the beginning of last weeke myself, and having renew'd my application in person, brought him to promise that unlesse the chiefe gentlemen among them would engage that there should be no appointed place for Mass, the priests should be gone, no farther attempt made on my people, and a stop put to the growth of a Seminary which was gathering in the neighbourhood, I would complain of him and them to the Council and Parliament. . . . And indeed it was high time to bestir myself, the two priests, Lane and Moor, having perverted several, and among them, it is reported, one of no mean quality. One of them had the impudence to goe from his own house in his habit, cross the street to the Mass-house, to confess and give the Viaticum to two fellows hanged lately for robbing on the way, but in the livery of a footman, and two popish mid-wives christen the children of the women they deliver. I am now plying the Sessions for their authority and when I have known what relyance I can have on it, shal direct the vigilance and sermons of my clergy here, as I think proper on this occasion."

Comment on this delightful letter is almost superfluous. Picture the poor Mayor being bullied out of his traditional Winchester spirit of "live and let live" by threats of the central authority being invoked against him. No wonder he told the official that the Bishop could do his own dirty business of spying. And then fancy the priest daring to cross the road in his cassock!

This letter, I know, does not give us any idea of the number of Catholics, but it will serve as a useful guide to much that is contained in the following documents, which are *ad rem*.

The first of these is the testimony of the local clergy in answering a Visitation question in 1725, viz.: "How many papists are there, and of what condition and estate are they?"

The answers to this and other questions are preserved in bound volumes in the Cathedral Library, where I copied them, thanks to the kindness of my friend Canon Goodman.

Here are the answers of the Clergy of Winchester.

ST FAITH "6 Papists, of no consequence or estate."

ST JOHN "there are three distinct large families who are profesd papists, of no considerable note or substance: and some more poor people who, having been seduced by the Rich Roman Catholics in the City and maintained by their allowances, embrace their communion and go to their Mass, as I am informed."

ST PETER CHESIL "there are about eight profesd Papists of no considerable note nor substance, who go to gentlemen's houses in town where Mass is said: and some others, who do not openly own their religion, receive weekly or monthly contributions from them. I find a predominant spirit of Popery among many of my parishioners, which urges me ye more strenuously to refute their errours in almost all my discources. But though I preach with as discreet zeal and moderation as I can, yet I am abused, insulted and persecuted by the pervailing Party of Rich Papists and their correspondents, who instigate the common people to revile me in the street."

ST LAWRENCE "2 Papists George Wright, Alehouse keeper & his wife."

ST MAURICE "9 Papists of no consequence."

ST PETER

COLEBROOK

"one papist."

ST THOMAS

"Papists or reputed Papists about 40 or 50, the chief of whom are Wm Sheldon Esq., George Bolney Esq., Rowland Bellasis

Esq., and Mrs Smith: these have considerable estates, but not in the parish. The houses Mr Bolney and Mrs Smith inhabit are their own."

## ST MICHAEL

"21 Papists of no consequence or estate *wch* I Know of."

There were none in the two small parishes of St Swithun and Winnal. I might just add the return for Twyford, on account of the School.

## TWYFORD

"10 families consisting of about 90 souls. The only landed man amongst them is Henry Wells Esq., who is supposed to have in several Counties 1000 *l* per an. And likewise a supposed papist school consisting of about 20 boarders. John Manly supposed Master and Mr Corbet supposed usher."

It is a notorious fact that the parsons of that time were not inclined to exaggerate the number of recusants: rather the contrary. Many of them felt keenly the indignity of being turned into informers or police officers by their bishops. And many, if not most of them were, by now, living on terms of good neighbours with many of their popish parishioners. Can one believe, for instance, that the Vicar of Twyford had any doubts about "the supposed school," or that he was ignorant that Mr Manley and Mr Corbet were Catholic priests? It would not surprise me one bit if I discovered that they met sometimes at table!

There is another source of knowledge about the numbers of the Winchester Congregation of this time, or rather some 20 years later, and this is more official. In the Public Library here I have seen Lists of Papists drawn up by the Mayor and his constables by order of the central government (otherwise it is possible they would not have done such a thing): and these Papists were summoned to come and take the oath of allegiance. These Lists are for 1743-4-5 when the Government clearly had "cold feet." Over 100 names are entered, although nearly one half of Winchester was outside the survey as being

in the civil jurisdiction of the Bishop. Consequently the Catholics living in the parishes of St John, St Faith, St Michael and in St Peter Chesil are not included. We shall therefore be quite safe in estimating that there were at least 150 adult papists in Winchester in 1745. And this agrees very well with Bishop Challoner's figure for the entire congregation in 1741, viz. 300.

In 1725 the local clergy present us with the names of the leading Catholics, four in number. Again in 1745 the City Authorities furnish similar particulars of the gentry from whom they obtained an inventory of arms, servants and horses. These were the Hon. Henry Arundell, Lady Jerminham, Edward Caryll, Lady Mary Wells, William Sheldon and James Shaw.

James Shaw was the priest of Winchester from 1735 to 1746. He states in his answer that he has three women servants, "no arms," and "one sorrell gelding" which he promises to deliver "to the Mayor and Justices of the Peace for the City of Winchester for the use of His Majesty King George, whenever it shall be demanded. Witness my hand this 11 Oct 1745 Js. Shaw." It is pleasing to note that the Authorities treated Mr Shaw with the deference they reserved for the gentry. So he was spared the indignity evidenced by the next document in this same bundle, which reads:—

"A List of Papists whose Houses were searched for Arms &c. by the Constables on ye 21 Oct 1745." The names of twenty householders, his parishioners, are given, including five women. The paper is endorsed "No arms found."

It was Mr Shaw who made the first chapel about 1740. It was constructed out of a shed, at the back of the garden of Peter House. Though it was somewhat widened by Mr Savage, his successor, yet when Milner saw it in 1779 he gives its proportions as 12 or 14 feet wide, 10 or 12 feet high, and about 50 or 60 feet long. In 1792 Milner scrapped this building and erected his Gothic Chapel, in which he was consecrated Bishop in 1803. This served the Catholics of Winchester till 1926, when we finally emerged from the Catacombs.

J.H.K.



## THE BRANDSBY MISSION

THE following is an attempt to trace such records as exist of the priests who served Brandsby from penal times up to April 1934, when the last Mass was said in the house of Mr W. Radcliffe. It has been impossible to form anything like a complete history because throughout no official record has been kept. Accordingly, it has only been possible to put together such scattered evidence as exists of priests who have served the mission there. It may be well to mention at the outset where this evidence is to be found.

From 1820 up to 1923 a baptismal register was kept at Brandsby. This gives the names of priests who have served the mission on occasion, but it does not follow that they were the regular chaplains at the time when they signed the register. In some cases we know that they were not. The Catholic population being so small there are sometimes gaps of several years in which there are no entries, and it is impossible to say who may have been serving the mission. For the years covered by the registers I have only been able to give some account of the priests whose signatures occur. For the period before the register began, the evidence is still more scanty and consists of scattered references among documents published by the Catholic Records Society and elsewhere. I believe I have mentioned all those which deal with the mission at Brandsby, but they form no complete record.

Brandsby came to the Yorkshire Cholmeleys through a marriage with a de la Ryvers in 1568. Whether there was a chapel in the Cholmeleys' house at Brandsby when they first came there we have no means of knowing. There certainly was one in the present Hall, which was built about 1746. It was on the north west of the Hall, and entered by the family from the first floor corridor. On this corridor a priest's hiding hole was provided. The Catholics of the district entered the chapel from the court-yard by a narrow staircase. The predecessor of the present Hall was built about a hundred years earlier, and

during the seventeenth century at least it is not likely to have had a permanent chapel. There were however often priests there, and Mass was no doubt said in a room, as it was in the drawing-room at Gilling.

The first mention of priests being at Brandsby is in the year 1604. In a "list of the Roman Catholics in the County of York, transcribed from the original MS. in the Bodleian Library, and edited with genealogical notes" in 1872 by Edward Peacock, there appears the following: "Memorandum that many strange persons repaire to the house of Mrs. Ursaley Cholmley which come not to the Church and there hath been seminaries kept in her house" (p. 121). Who those seminary priests were, or how long they stayed, we have no means of knowing.

In "Father Pollard's recollections of the Yorkshire Mission" printed in *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, by Fr Morris (Third Series), there is an interesting reference to the Cholmeleys of Brandsby at this time. The recollections are printed from the original MS. at Stonyhurst College which is endorsed: "Annals of F. Pollard. Divers examples of cruelty and persecution in England especially abt York and of the constancy of Catholics in the time of King James 1610 Oct." The passage reads: "I omit likewise as ordinary the taking of priests by searches in gentlemen's houses and to what troubles they have been taken as namely Mr Chumley who being betrayed by his own servants, had two priests taken in his house and being begged by a nobleman, the Lord Montgomery, was forced with charges of £1000 and a half (£1500) to redeem himself" (p. 464).

In the list of the Roman Catholics in the County of York in 1604 published by Peacock (p. 121), there appears the following entry: "Richard Cholmeley Esquire married with Mary Hungate in the presence of John Wilson (Nelson), William Martin, Hugh Pope, and Christopher Danyell in a fell with a popish priest as they hear."

In the records of the Dean and Chapter of York under the date March 1st, 1603-4, is a deposition by one John Nelson

concerning this romantic marriage in a wood at ten o'clock at night by the light of a candle-lantern. It is quoted at length in a footnote to the above passage from Fr Morris' *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers* (p. 464).

It is possible that the two priests were taken in Mr Cholmeley's house as a result of the betrayal of this marriage. Fr Morris assumes that this was so, but it need not have been, as the marriage took place in January and the deposition was not made till March 1st. As this Richard Cholmeley was the son of Mrs Ursula Cholmeley it is likely that the priest who performed this marriage was one of the "seminaries" said to have been in her house. The dates correspond.

The earliest record of what might properly be called a chaplain to the Cholmeleys at Brandsby is in a list containing particulars of priests in England and Wales compiled in 1692 and preserved in the archives of the "Old Brotherhood." It was published by the Catholic Records Society in 1911 (Vol. IX, p. 116). Under the heading "In the City of York" mention is made of "Mr Robert Vintner of Doway about 55 and been I believe 15 or 16 years on the Mission. An able discreet and portly man but grown so fatt, unwieldy and infirm of late that he can act little, so was forced to give over Holdonter parish of 15 lb a year or better and has now only some few at York, Esq's Cholmly at Bransby and 2 or 3 Familys there about to assist. I hear he will winter at Bransby 8 miles from York." Nothing further is known of this secular priest, and the next reference to a chaplain at Brandsby is in Birt's Obit Book of the English Benedictines (p. 79). Here it is stated that D. William Philipson, a monk of St Edmund's, was probably at Brandsby in 1714. In the obituaries of secular priests, 1722-1783, belonging to the Old Brotherhood, formerly the Old Chapter of England, and printed by the Catholic Records Society (Vol. XII) there is the following entry (p. 6): "Mr Henry Kenett died at Mrs Cholmeleys at Bransby in Yorkshire Feb. 6th 1742-3." This Fr Henry Kennett appears also in the

<sup>1</sup> 1742 according to the dating of the time, as it was only in 1751 that a law was passed in England making the year begin on Jan. 1st instead of March 25th.

list of recusants contained in Archbishop Blackburn's visitation returns of the diocese of York, 1735. Among the recusants put down by the rector of Brandsby there appears "Henry Kennett a Popish priest." It was added "Mass is understood to be performed in the house of Thos Cholmley esqr to wch also there is a Resort of Papists on the Lord's Day." (C.R.S., Vol. XXXII, p. 224). A note adds that he was an alumnus of Doway and came on the Mission in 1691. In June 1728, Bishop Williams, O.P., the Vicar Apostolic of the Northern district, made a visitation at Brandsby and confirmed thirty. In the official record of this Fr Kennett is mentioned as chaplain (C.R.S., Vol. XXV, p. 112), so that he was at Brandsby by 1728, though how much earlier he came there we do not know. In the absence of any evidence to the contrary we may presume he stayed there until his death in Mrs Cholmeley's house in 1743.

Canon Ollard in an appendix (A) to his edition of Archbishop Herring's Visitation Returns, York Diocese, 1743,<sup>1</sup> commenting on the returns for Brandsby writes: "Ten of the thirty-four families here were Roman Catholic, but the curate in charge states clearly that there was 'no meeting house of any sort' in the parish. He wrote no doubt from accurate information for at the time of this visitation the post of missioner seems to have been vacant. The Cholmleys of Brandsby were Roman Catholics and had a chaplain resident in the house, the Rev. Henry Kennett, a secular priest trained at Douay, left there in 1691, and was at Brandsby for fifty years till he died a few months before this visitation began, 6th Feb. 1742". This presumes that Fr Kennett came straight to Brandsby when he came on the mission in 1691, but I do not think that there is any definite evidence that he did and Fr Vintner seems to have been here in 1692 (see p. 116 above). According to Birt, Dom William Philipson was probably there in 1714, but I do not know what further evidence there is for this and he may have been there with Fr Kennett for a short time. Canon Ollard continues: "He seems not to have been permanently

<sup>1</sup>Yorkshire Archaeological Society, Record Series, Vol. LXXVII, p. 199.

replaced till Fr Philip Rogers, S.J., came between 1745 and 1747. During the vacancy the Roman Catholics were probably served from missions at Gilling, Oulston, and Easingwold, all within a few miles." I am indebted to Fr Fitzgibbon, S.J., of Farm Street for the information that Fr Philip Rogers, S.J., appears in the catalogues of the English Province of 1746, 1748, 1750, 1752, as serving the Worcester District. There is no catalogue for 1745 or 1747. He was stationed in the Yorkshire District from 1753 and died there in 1761. It is conceivable that Fr Rogers had to leave the Worcester District at the time of the rising of the '45, but I know of no evidence for this.

In "An account of the missions served by the English Benedictines" compiled by Abbot Allanson,<sup>1</sup> and which is an appendix to the third volume of his history, a few of the priests who served Brandsby are mentioned. They first come under the entry "1761 Fr Bennet Catteral who left in 1764." He was a monk of St Edmund's, who had been professed in 1743 and died in 1791, the confessor to the nuns in Paris for the last seven years of his life. Allanson's next entry is "1771 Fr Michael Lacon who left in 1792." This Fr Lacon was professed for St Gregory's in 1761 and was Provincial of York from 1785-1806. The years intervening between Fr Catteral's leaving and Fr Lacon's arrival are not accounted for by Allanson, though part of this gap is apparently filled up by D. Lancelot Bede Newton who, according to Birt, was at Brandsby, Plompton and Beaufront between 1766-1774. Since Fr Lacon came to Brandsby in 1771, Fr Newton must have been there between 1766-1771. Dom Bede Newton, according to Birt, was professed at Lamspring in 1732, was Prior in 1748 and sent on the English Mission in the South Province in 1750. He was later transferred to the Northern Province and was at Gilling Castle till 1761.

In a volume at Farm Street entitled *Catalogi Varii Provinciae Angliae* and published by the Catholic Records Society (Vol. XII) there is a list of the addresses of the Stations in England

<sup>1</sup> He was an Ampleforth monk and became Provincial of the Northern Province and Annalist of the English Benedictine Congregation.

served by the Jesuit Fathers 1727-34. Among these is mentioned (p. 162) Brandsby, Co. York, but with the date 1767 after it in brackets. There seems, however, to be no trace of which Fathers were there; Fr Henry Kennett was certainly there in 1728 and 1735, and Dom Bede Newton in 1767.

In a list of addresses for 1768, however, also at Farm Street, Fr Fitzgibbon tells me that Fr Thomas Meynell, S.J., is given the address Brandsby Hall, Easingwold. From the Records of the English Province S.J. (Collectanea, Part I, p. 504) it appears that this priest was serving the Yorkshire missions (being chiefly with the Stapletons at Carlton) from 1764-1773. After the suppression of the Society he lived in London where he died in 1804.

The appendix to Allanson's History quoted above gives Fr Jerom Coupe as succeeding Fr Lacon in 1792 until 1794. After a couple of isolated references referring to a later date which will be considered in their proper place, the document goes on: "Fr Jerom Coupe being dismissed from Brandsby in 1794 to make room for a French Priest who was to be employed in teaching the French language to the children at the Hall, he attempted to fix his residence at Coxwold, but my Lord Fauconberg's steward would not allow him to live on any part of the estate; so he purchased a cottage and small garden at Craike, which was the nearest place to Oulston, which he could meet with, and there built a chapel in 1794, where the people of Oulston attended until the following year, when a chapel was built in the village of Oulston. From this period he continued to say Mass alternately on Sundays at both places. His means of support at first were scanty, as he had only £15 a year for attending Oulston and £30 from Mr Cholmeley for attending the Brandsby congregation." The French emigré priest was evidently unable to do more than to teach the children French and Fr Coupe continued to look after the mission.

In this same appendix to Allanson's History, just before the names and dates quoted above, appears the statement: "The Cholmeley family was originally served by the Jesuits,

but they were superseded by the Benedictines till a French priest was taken into the family in 1794. After some years the convent at Ampleforth undertook to send a priest to Brandsby to say Mass on Sundays and Holydays and the practice continued till 1849 when a resident Benedictine was fixed there." We have seen the references to Jesuits being stationed at Brandsby, and also that it is probable that Fr Henry Kennett was there at least from 1728 until his death in 1743. Such records as exist of Benedictines who served it later in the century have also been mentioned.

With the foundation in 1802 of what Allanson calls the "convent" at Ampleforth the stage was set for a new era in the history of the Brandsby mission, as it came to be served direct from that house, but precisely when this was, unfortunately we do not know.

After 1794 Fr Jerome Coupe was receiving £30 a year to look after the Brandsby Congregation from Craike. He continued to serve Craike and Oulston until 1826 when he retired to Ampleforth (Birt's *Obits*, p. 136). As a special baptismal register began to be kept at Brandsby in 1820 it is likely that Fr Jerome Coupe continued to serve it until that date, and then priests began to be sent over from Ampleforth. But of this we cannot be certain. The first Brandsby register is a small note book with baptismal entries extending from November 19th, 1820 to August 2nd, 1840, and at the back of the book the registration of one marriage performed at Brandsby on 13th November, 1839 by Thomas Margison. In 1840 the book was sent to the Commissioners at Somerset House where it still is. From 1840 until 1923 the Brandsby baptisms were entered in another book which is now at Ampleforth. From the latter date there has been no special register for Brandsby and the baptisms have been entered in the Ampleforth register. For the period covered by the entries in these books the only indication of the chaplains at Brandsby is the signatures of the priests who performed the baptisms. In some cases it is clear that these were only there for the occasion, but as the entries are so few (often only one or two in a year) it is not

always possible to tell whether a priest served the mission regularly for any length of time or not. Under the circumstances it has seemed best to give a list of the signatures and the years in which they occur, adding in the form of notes such comments or elucidation as may be possible.

For the sake of clarity the foregoing results may first be summarised.

- 1604 "Seminaries."  
 c. 1692 Fr Robert Vintner.  
 1714 Dom William Philipson (St Edmund's).  
 1728-43 Fr Henry Kennett (and possibly earlier).  
 1745 or 1747 for an unknown period possibly Fr Philip Rogers, S.J.  
 1761-64 Dom Benet Catterall (St Edmund's).  
 1766-71 at Brandsby, Plompton, and Beaufront, Dom Lancelot Bede Newton (Lamspring).  
 1768 Fr Thomas Meynell, S.J.  
 1771-92 Dom Michael Lacon (St Gregory's).  
 1792-94 Dom Jerome Coupe (St Laurence's).  
 1794-1820 apparently served by Dom Jerome Coupe from Crayke.

The following is the list of signatures:—

1820	Thomas Rooker 1	(Miss: Apost:)
1822	" "	(twice.)
1823	" "	
1824	" "	
1825	" "	(six times.)
1826	" "	
1827	Christopher Shann 2	
1828	" "	

1. Thomas Rooker was clothed at Ampleforth on October 12th, 1806. He was ordained subdeacon on January 25th, 1819 by Bishop Slater, and deacon and priest probably on the days following. In 1830 he went to Prior Park with Prior Burgess. In 1849 he became President of Prior Park. He died in 1857.
2. Christopher Austin Shann was clothed at Ampleforth in 1818, ordained in 1824, and went on the mission to Scarisbrook 1824-26. He returned to Ampleforth 1826-29, when he apparently served Brandsby. From 1829-31 he was at Morpeth, returning to Ampleforth 1831-34. According

1829	Thomas Rooker
1829	(repeated) William Hampson <sup>1</sup> (twice.)
1835	Placid Sinnot <sup>2</sup>
1838	James Dowding, M.A. <sup>3</sup>
—	James Sheridan <sup>4</sup>
1840	” ”

to Birt he served Brandsby from Ampleforth 1833-34, but there are no entries in the register for these years. He was the last resident priest at Brandsby (see below). The fund for the maintenance of a resident chaplain was only a temporary arrangement and ceased on the death of the present Mr Cholmeley's grandfather in 1854. Father Shann was appointed to Ormskirk in 1854. He was a member of the General Chapter of the English Benedictine Congregation and Cathedral Prior of Norwich. He died April 25th, 1860 at Little Crosby.

1. William Jerome Hampson was clothed at Ampleforth in 1818 and ordained priest in 1826. He was cellarer and temporary superior of St Laurence's on the resignation of Prior Burgess in 1830. According to Birt he was sent on the mission in the Northern Province to Brandsby in 1834-35, but his signature does not occur again. He retired to Ampleforth in 1867 and died there the same year.
2. Michael Placid Sinnot was a Downside monk who was lent to Ampleforth when a deacon at the Easter of 1831. He was ordained priest at Ushaw on 24th September of the same year, and was sent on the mission in the Southern Province at Little Malvern in 1835. He retired to Downside in 1890 and died there in 1896.
3. The M.A. stands for Missionary Apostolic (cf. Fr Thomas Rooker above). A number of the Benedictine Fathers who signed the Ampleforth Registers about this time put it after their names. James Hilary Dowding was clothed (for the second time) at Ampleforth in 1832, and ordained in 1834. He went on the mission at Little Crosby in 1838. He may have served Brandsby from 1835, but the only signature occurs in 1838, evidently shortly before he went on the mission. He died at Aigburth in 1864.
4. The year of this entry is uncertain. It is not put in the margin opposite as usual, and the entry runs: "Die 30 Decembris baptizatus est Thomas filius Johannis et Mariae Wheatly (olim Dobson) conjugum—natus est autem die 18 Dec 1839—James Sheridan." It would not have been very extraordinary that Thomas Wheatley should have been born on the 18th December, 1839 and baptized on the 30th December of the same year. But the way the entry is made seems to imply a notable period between birth and baptism, as though the baptism were on the 30th December, 1840, and this is borne out by the fact that James Sheridan, who was clothed at Ampleforth in 1831, was only ordained deacon on 31st December, 1839 and priest on January 1st, 1840. He went on the mission at Birtley in 1841, and died at St. Mary's, Liverpool in 1860.

1840	Thomas Jackson <sup>1</sup>
1846	J. B. Thomas, M.A. <sup>2</sup>
	Thomas Almond <sup>3</sup>
1848	” ” (twice.)
1849	Patrick Dunne <sup>4</sup> (four times.)
1850	Patrick Dunne

1. Thomas Bernard Jackson was clothed at Ampleforth in 1834 and ordained in 1839; he went on the mission at St Peter's, Liverpool in 1843. This is the last baptismal entry in the old book. As has been mentioned, there is the registration of one marriage which was performed by Thomas Margison in 1839. He was an Ampleforth monk who was clothed in 1831, ordained in 1837, and went to St Peter's, Liverpool in 1840. He was well remembered for his fidelity to Ampleforth during the Prior Park episode. He became a member of General Chapter and Cathedral Prior of Peterborough, and died in 1891.
2. Four baptisms at Brandsby in the years 1846 and 1848 are to be found by themselves near the end of the Ampleforth baptismal register 1802-56. The two entries for 1848 are repeated in the second Brandsby register. John Basil Thomas was clothed at Ampleforth in 1834 and ordained in 1838. He went on the mission the same year till 1846, when he came back to Ampleforth for four years.
3. Thomas Bede Almond was professed at Ampleforth in 1838 and ordained in 1845. According to Birt he went on the mission at St Mary's, Liverpool, in 1847 and was there till 1873, but as he signed the Brandsby register twice in 1848 it looks as though this were incorrect.
4. Patrick Alban Dunne was professed at Ampleforth in 1845 and ordained in 1848. In the appendix to Allanson's History quoted above there is the following entry: "Brandsby served from the convent at Ampleforth till 1849. 1849 Fr Alban Dunne who left in 18— Fr Ambrose Gillet who was there in 1850." This looks as though Fr Dunne became resident there in 1849, and Birt says that he went on the mission in the Northern Province in 1849-50. In fact it seems certain that Frs Dunne, Gillet, Proctor, and Shann were resident at Brandsby between 1849 and 1854. (See notes on these Fathers.) Mr W. C. Fairfax Cholmeley writes: "At one time, I believe during my grandfather's time there was a resident priest at Brandsby. He lived in the cottage at the right hand side of the York road below Brandsby and below the white house now occupied by Mr Gibb. When we went to live at Brandsby as children the cottage was still called the 'Priest's House.'" In a memoir of Sister Mary of St Francis de Sales Radcliffe written by her cousin Mother Mary Ignatius Radcliffe and now in the possession of Mr W. Radcliffe of Bulmer, late of Stearsby, it is stated that—"the Rev. Ambrose Gillet, O.S.B., the resident priest at Brandsby Hall, was Anne's director, when in 1852 she decided to join our holy Order." Mr Cholmeley's grandfather died in 1854.

1850	George Gillett 1	(three times.)
1851	" "	(twice.)
1852	James Shepherd 2	
	J. C. Proctor 3	(twice.)
1853	J. C. Proctor	(four times.)
1854	C. Shann 4	
1855	T. A. Bury 5	(four times.)
	J. C. Proctor 6	
1856	T. A. Bury	(three times.)
1857	" "	(three times.)
1859	R. A. Cooper 7	

- George Ambrose Gillett was a monk of St Edmund's, clothed in 1839 and ordained in 1845. According to Birt he was sent on the mission to St Mary's, Liverpool 1849-52, was at Brandsby Hall 1852 and Lawkland 1852-56. The register does not bear this out.
- James Laurence Shepherd was clothed at Ampleforth in 1843. He made his studies with Brother Austin Bury at Parma and returned to Ampleforth and was ordained in 1849. He was Prefect and Novice Master at Ampleforth before he went on the mission in 1855. He was for many years chaplain at Stanbrook, and translated Dom Gueranger's *Liturgical Year*. As he signed the register on August 8th and Fr Proctor on August 9th and again later, it looks as though he were not the regular chaplain but only there for the occasion.
- John Cuthbert Proctor was clothed at Ampleforth in 1845 and ordained in 1851. According to Birt he went on the mission to Brandsby 1852-54.
- This is the same Christopher Shann who signed the first register in 1827, and is said by Birt to have served Brandsby from Ampleforth 1833-34. He went on the mission for the second time in 1835 according to Birt, and was at Brandsby in 1854.
- Thomas Austin Bury was clothed at Ampleforth in 1843. He studied at Parma under Abbot Bianchi from 1845 to 1848, and was ordained at Ampleforth in 1850. He had a considerable reputation as a Greek scholar and theologian and was much consulted on theological questions. He went on the mission at St Mary's, Liverpool, in 1860. He was Provincial of York from 1878 to 1883, Cathedral Prior of Canterbury 1883, and Abbot without title the same year. In 1888 he became Abbot of Evesham. He retired to Brownedge in 1894 and died there in 1904.
- According to Birt he had a lot of changes about this time. He was at Brandsby 1852-54, Whitehaven 1854, St Augustine's, Liverpool, 1854-55, Ampleforth 1855, Brownedge 1855. But he did not even remain there long. It seems this was an occasional visit from Ampleforth.
- Ralph Wilfrid Cooper was professed at Ampleforth in 1836 and ordained in 1844. He went on the mission in Liverpool the following year, but returned to Ampleforth as Prior from 1850 to 1863, during which time

1859	T. A. Bury	(four times.)
1860	" "	(five times.)
1861	J. A. Hickey 1	(three times.)
1862	" "	(three times.)
1863	" "	(six times.)
1864	" "	(five times.)
1865	" "	
	W. R. Woods 2	
1866	" "	
1867	" "	(twice.)
	W. B. Prest 3	
1868	W. R. Woods	(four times.)
1869	" "	
	T. S. Kearney 4	
1870	T. S. Kearney	(three times.)
1871	" "	
	J. B. Talbot 5	

he built and opened the main college building. He was made Cathedral Prior of Worcester in 1870 and was Definitor of the Northern Province from 1870 to 1877. He died at Clayton Green in the latter year. This was evidently only an occasional visit to Brandsby.

- James Aidan Hickey was clothed at Ampleforth in 1849 and ordained in 1856. In 1865 he went on the mission at Ormskirk. From 1883 to 1888 he was Provincial of York. He became Cathedral Prior of Canterbury and Abbot without title. He died in 1888.
- William Romuald Woods was clothed at Ampleforth in 1851 and ordained in 1859. In 1869 he went to Belmont where he remained for the rest of his life. He was Canon Theologian of Newport and Menevia and Subprior of Belmont for about thirty years. He became Cathedral Prior of Bath in 1888, and of Rochester in 1901. He died in 1907.
- William Bede Prest was clothed in 1849 and ordained in 1856. He was Procurator from 1851-66, Subprior 1860-66, and Prior 1866-74. He became Cathedral Prior of Coventry in 1874, of Winchester in 1883, and Titular Abbot of York in 1901. This was evidently an odd visit to Brandsby.
- Thomas Stephen Kearney was clothed in 1861 and ordained in 1868. He went on the mission in Liverpool in 1871, and was Prior of Ampleforth from 1874 to 1880. He was the regular Brandsby chaplain from 1869-71. From this date the chaplains are within living memory, and I am indebted to Fr Hilary Willson for the early part of the list.
- James Benedict Talbot was clothed at Belmont for St Laurence's in 1862, ordained in 1869 and went on the mission at Ormskirk in 1873. He succeeded Fr Kearney as Brandsby chaplain.

1872	—————	
1873	H. B. Hurworth	1
1874	J. C. Pippet	2 (three times.)
	W. L. Farrant	3
	F. W. Sumner	4
1875	J. M. Potter	5
1876	T. B. Feeny	6 (twice.)
1876	B. S. Wade	7
1877	” ”	(three times.)
1878	” ”	
1879	” ”	(five times.) <sup>8</sup>

1. Henry Basil Hurworth was clothed in 1856 and ordained in 1864. He was Prefect of Students at Ampleforth from 1866-72. In 1873 he went on the mission at Dowlais. He was Prior of Ampleforth from 1883-5, and later Canon of Newport and Menevia and Secretary to Bishop Hedley. He retired, first to Ampleforth, and then to Belmont, where he died in 1907. This was an occasional visit to Brandsby.
2. John Cuthbert Pippet was clothed 1863, ordained 1872, and went on the mission in 1880. In 1917 he was made Titular Cathedral Prior of Durham. He died in May, 1923. He succeeded Fr Talbot as the regular Brandsby chaplain.
3. William Laurence Farrant was clothed at Belmont for St Laurence's in 1863, ordained in 1871 and went on the mission in 1884. Neither Fr Farrant nor Fr Sumner were regular chaplains.
4. Francis Wilfrid Sumner was clothed at Belmont in 1862 ordained in 1869, and was Prefect, Junior-Master, and Subprior before going on the mission in 1880. He retired to Ampleforth 1901 and died there in 1909.
5. John Maurus Potter was clothed in 1868, ordained in 1874, and went on the mission the next year. After his ordination he succeeded Fr Pippet as chaplain.
6. Thomas Basil Feeny was clothed 1867 and ordained 1875. After his ordination he succeeded Fr Pippet as chaplain until he went on the mission in 1877. He was made Titular Cathedral Prior of Chester in 1917 and kept the Diamond Jubilee of his priesthood September 16th, 1935. He died October 24th, 1935.
7. Bernard Stephen Wade was clothed in 1866, ordained in 1874, and went on the mission in 1879. He became a canon of Newport and Menevia in 1892, and built the church and priory at Merthyr Tydvil. He succeeded Fr Feeny at Brandsby.
8. Fr Bernard Adrian Beauvoisin succeeded Fr Stephen Wade. He was clothed in 1871, and ordained in 1879. He went on the mission at St Mary's, Warrington, in 1882, and died at Brynmawr in 1906.

1879	J. P. McAuliffe	1 (four times.)
	F. W. Sumner	
1880	J. P. McAuliffe	
	Geo. Angus	2
1881	C. Harrington Moore	3
	G. Angus	
	Thos. Craven	4
1882	” ”	(twice.)
1883	William Eager	5 (twice.)
1884	J. O. Smith	6 (three times.)
1885	” ”	
1886	M. E. Duggan	7 (four times.)
1887	” ”	
1888	” ”	(three times.)

1. John Placid McAuliffe was clothed in 1865 and ordained in 1874. He was Prefect at Ampleforth and died there in 1880. He was possibly chaplain at Brandsby for a few months.
2. A secular priest belonging to the Archdiocese of Westminster. He was a friend of Mr Thomas Cholmeley's and used to stay at Brandsby during the summer holidays.
3. A secular priest of the Westminster Archdiocese. He was at this time attached to the Pro-Cathedral, Our Lady of Victories, Kensington. He was also a friend of Mr Thomas Cholmeley and used to stay at Brandsby.
4. Thomas Craven was clothed in 1874 and ordained in 1881. He was chaplain at Brandsby before going on the mission at St Mary's, Warrington, in 1883.
5. William Alexius Eager was clothed in 1871 and ordained in 1879. He went to Fort Augustus as Prefect in the school from 1876-83. He was at Belmont, and Canon of Newport and Menevia from 1884-97. Later he was on the mission at Warrington, Liverpool, and Mayfield. He died in 1900 and is buried at Ampleforth. He was a regular chaplain at Brandsby.
6. Joseph Oswald Smith was professed in 1873 and ordained in 1880. In 1886 he went to Belmont as Professor of philosophy, and in 1888 was made a Canon of Newport and Menevia. He became Prior of Ampleforth in 1898, first Abbot of Ampleforth in 1900, and Abbot President of the English Congregation in 1921. He died November 4th, 1924. He succeeded Fr Eager as chaplain at Brandsby.
7. Michael Elphege Duggan was clothed in 1877 and ordained in 1885. He went on the mission in 1889. In 1914 he was made a Canon of Newport and Menevia, and in 1920 an Honorary Canon of Cardiff. He died on December 18th, 1921. He was regular chaplain after Abbot Smith.

- 1890 H. S. Kerr, S.J. 1  
 1891 B. Gibbons 2 (twice.)  
 1892 B. Polding 3 (ceremonies supplied later by Fr  
       Gibbons.)  
       B. Gibbons  
 1893 B. Gibbons (four times.)  
       B. Polding  
 1894 B. Gibbons  
 1895 J. C. Almond 4  
       Matthew Brierley 5  
 1896       "       "  
 1897 J. A. Clarke 6 (twice.)  
 1898 T. A. Hind 7 (twice.)  
 1903 J. B. Turner 8

1. Fr Kerr was at this time stationed at Bournemouth. He was a friend of the Maxwell-Scotts to whom the Hall was let at this time.
2. Fr Bernard Gibbons was clothed in 1881 and ordained in 1889. He is now Rector of St Austin's, Grassendale. He succeeded Fr Polding as Brandsby chaplain.
3. Fr Bede Polding was clothed in 1878 and ordained in 1885. He succeeded Fr Duggan as chaplain at Brandsby.
4. John Cuthbert Almond was clothed in 1870, ordained in 1877, and went on the mission in the same year, but was back at Ampleforth 1894-1900. From 1909-14 he was religious superior of the Ampleforth Oxford House. He died at Ampleforth on February 25th, 1927. He was never the regular Brandsby chaplain.
5. Matthew Brierley was clothed in 1850 and ordained in 1857. He went on the mission in 1858, but was back at Ampleforth from 1894-96 before going out again. He died at Maryport in 1901. He was chaplain at Brandsby after Fr Gibbons.
6. Fr Aelred Clarke was clothed in 1886 and ordained in 1894. He is now Rector of St Alban's, Warrington, and was regular chaplain at Brandsby after Fr Brierley.
7. Thomas Austin Hind was clothed in 1888, ordained in 1896, and was Rector of the school from 1900 till he went on the mission at St Anne's, Liverpool, in 1903. He was a member of General Chapter, and became Cathedral Prior of Durham in 1933. He died April 20th, 1935. He succeeded Fr Clarke as chaplain.
8. Abbot Bede Turner was professed in 1889 and ordained in 1896. He was Procurator of Ampleforth from 1902 till 1934, and Prior from 1919 till 1935. He was made Cathedral Prior of Durham in 1923 and has been Titular Abbot of Westminster since 1933. He was chaplain at Brandsby after Fr Hind from 1903 till 1924.

- 1906 W. T. Rylance 1  
       J. B. Turner  
 1908       "       "  
 1909       "       "  
 1910       "       " (twice.)  
       J. A. Clarke  
 1911-1923 J. B. Turner

1. Fr Theodore Rylance was professed in 1895 and ordained in 1901. He is now parish priest of Our Lady of Lourdes and St Gerard's, Lostock Hall, Preston.

In 1923 a special register ceased to be kept for Brandsby and the baptisms were entered in the Ampleforth register.

After his marriage in 1904 Mr H. Cholmeley lived in London and Brighton, and in 1906 he determined to terminate the chaplaincy at Brandsby. It was arranged, however, for a chapel to be built on to the Home Farm House where Mr Thomas Radcliffe lived. The Radcliffes were an old Catholic family who had been tenants of Stearsby farm, near Brandsby, for about three hundred years, and Mass was said at the Home Farm till the death of Miss Elizabeth Radcliffe in 1920. Just before the Great War, Mr W. Fairfax Cholmeley had left Italy and come to live at Barfield, Brandsby. In 1920 the chapel was removed from the Home Farm to Barfield and continued there till 1925, when Mr W. Cholmeley went to live in London. Mass was said for the last time in his house on October 11th. The chapel, however, was removed to Mr W. Radcliffe's house at Stearsby, a mile and a half away from Brandsby. Mass was said there for the first time on October 18th, 1925, and continued to be said there till 1934.

In September 1924 Abbot Turner gave up the Brandsby mission after serving it for twenty-one years. He was succeeded by Fr Joseph Smith who continued to serve it till September 1929. During this period he began to say Mass once a month at Hovingham in a room lent by The Worsley Arms. He was succeeded by Fr Christopher Williams who served the mission till September 1932, when his brother, Fr Raphael Williams,



took over from him and remained as long as the chapel was at Stearsby. During all this time Mass continued to be said once a month at Hovingham. In April, 1934 Mr W. Radcliffe left Stearsby, and Mass was said there for the last time on April 1st of that year. With that the history of what was still generally known as the Brandsby mission came to an end.

From May 1934 to April 1937 Mr Henry Scrope had a chapel at Stonegrave which was served every week by Fr Gerard Sitwell. This supplied the needs of the Hovingham Catholics, but since it has been closed Mass is again said at Hovingham once a month.

F.G.S.

## AT ROCCA DI PAPA

WHAT is the spell of Italy? For Catholic hearts the answer must surely be: "this is indeed the Blessed Mary's land." To Our Lady of the Assumption is dedicated the little town of Rocca di Papa, its very name a poem, itself probably a new-birth of the vanished Fabia, clinging "midway the steep and perilous slope reclined" to the Alban mount or Monte Cavo. Above it is a shelf of land, Campo d'Annibale, where Hannibal may have made, even without higher-critical permission, his halt before Rome. At least he passed near it. Thereover rises to southward the mountain summit, once crowned with the temple of Jupiter Latiaris, approached by the triumphal way, still in part remaining. On its site Henry Cardinal of York, to the scandalized horror of so many Protestants, poets, and guidebookmakers, founded a Passionist cloister. Even the unmalicious Hare repeats the stale calumny that this last Stuart prince destroyed the remains of their lamented temple, removed long ere his day. Terrible impiety that the Cross should rise above pagan ruins! I remember a Murray guidebook of the seventies inviting the reader's indignation against a Pope who was Vandal enough to take pillars from a pagan temple for a Christian church, and calmly adding that the latter was "now the property of the Italian government." The Liberal spoiler may steal a horse, while the Catholic sovereign may not look over the hedge! So wags the world, with its "freedom slowly broadening down"—whither?—"from precedent to precedent." Some precedents, however, are unwisely given and bring unwished-for afterclaps, when the red glare on Moscow rouses, or fails to rouse, the burghers of Golder's Green.

Those who sigh for the old pagan world little know what they are mourning; meanwhile they have helped to make the new one, the culture of Moscow and Barcelona, and I add

of set purpose, Berlin, and do not seem quite happy over the result! It may yet dawn on them that Christendom was not so bad after all. Had Mrs. Blimber indeed seen "that dear Cicero sitting in his villa at Tusculum" she would have died a disappointed woman. The Italy of the poets was never the work of Augustus or the Antonines; it was and is a Catholic thing. As Francis Thompson said "pagan paganism was not poetical." The Brownings owed their earthly paradise to the power they so thanklessly denounced; the disciples of their red-shirt heroes have done their best to destroy it. Consider well: the Coliseum was beautiful in ruin, decked with rare plants and hallowed by the Way of the Cross; it was a stark monotony when new; it had precisely the modern *enormismo*, a word not easily translated. The Castel Sant' Angelo is a Christian transformation of a pompous mausoleum to a voluptuary. The slender grace of the mediaeval bell-towers, St Mary in Cosmedin, St George in Velabro, and a score of others, was a thing unknown, undreamed of before. Does not the very Pantheon owe its colour to the now exposed brickwork?

The new culture of wireless masts, tarred roads, motor traffic, filmhouses, droning skywasps, skyscraping flats, and sprawling, frantic suburbs would fain blot out the Italy we loved. It has already swallowed miles and miles of the Campagna I knew and loved before the war, and bids fair to devour the whole. So long, however, as Italy has a Catholic peasantry, it will outlive this new devastation, that peasantry which is Italy's treasure and stronghold, whose love of peace so delighted the German-Swiss pilgrim, Heinrich Federer, warmly and Christianly greeted by them in full wartime. I have known them offer their own little portion of wine on hot toilsome days to the chance wayfarer. If it rested with the peasantry—in any Catholic land, I think—there would be no warfare. They also bring home to me those wise words of that true seer Kenelm Digby: "The love of God and the direction of the intention to his glory is the only source of real and sincere and lasting courtesy." (*Mores Cath.*, 1832, ii, 3).

To-day, in the words of Urban VIII,  
 "Ab Urbe rura nos vocant ad otium  
 Bonae quietis innocensque gaudium."

(*Poemata*, Oxon., 1726, p. 119).

The town and its approaches are thronged with folk in holiday (and holyday) attire; and Progress has not yet banished colour. The great bell swings in the belfry through the winding streetways, over the climbing roofs and the forests and vineyards without. The bells of Italy are a very echo, however far off, of heaven's music, far deeper and richer than the "mellow lin-lan-lone" of Tennysonian Sunday evenings. This very morning from the garden terrace of Palazzola, fragrant with box and bay and cypress, I heard the bells of Castel Gandolfo, hard by the home of our beloved Pontiff, wafted over the wide hollow and silver silence of the Alban mere. To England in her College is entrusted, on this feast of the Assumption (L'Assunta), the "function," or provision of celebrant and choir in the parish church. We pass through the chestnut woods by the fast-filling church of Madonna del Tufo, where Our Blessed Lady, without consulting the higher critics, miraculously saved a man from a rock falling upon him. This wayside shrine has lately been—on the whole well—restored.

In Rocca we see humanity at its best. To borrow the words of Goerrea "a more natural, yet more stately and nobler tread, a more elegant yet majestic mien in every attitude, could not be given by the most able artist to a picture of a patriarchal scene. But what is still more interesting with respect to them is, that the minds of these men are not at variance with their outward appearance; as all confess who converse with them . . . How could it be otherwise than that the striking expression of a piety so earnest yet so mild, bearing the stamp of the most simple-hearted honesty, the most unaffected disposition, and of the most unprejudiced faith, should be founded on a child-like innocence and truth; for it fails not to affect the soul of anyone who attentively observes their behaviour in question. You should see a company

of these delightful men, when, after a long and fatiguing journey from their mountains, they first enter the longed-for holy city" (*Rom wie es in der Wahrheit, ist* p. 21; in *Dublin Rev.*, July, 1836, p. 468).

In the church are all ages from babies in arms to grey hairs, and all human callings (except, it may be, sailors), and crowds of Italy's beautiful and happy children. For here both parents and children are honoured and cherished, and our Pharisees might well put off their lectures on Italian cruelty to animals until cruelty to children has ceased at home, especially that new cruelty of birth-preventors and anti-Christian "educators." These children are surely the fairest portion of mankind. Since they are not "emancipated" from the fear and love of God, their freedom, grace and radiant happiness are past all denial. One note of regret is present; the people sit silent; they have not yet learned to love and take part in the Gregorian chant, so different from the shrill tones of their own hymns, not without their own attractive associations, as at Monte Porzio. In Rome the work of Pius X of saintly memory at last bears fruit, and in time the country places will follow.

The High Mass is hardly over before the sacristans and guild members are carrying out covered crucifixes, huge crosses, and vast banners with their guide ropes into the sunny piazza. A gendarme and one or two officers are prominent. The balconies and windows of the steep-down houses are likewise thronged. Before the church doors gather the loveliest of earth's little ones, tiny maidens with massive hair circleted or crowned, with charmingly simple wings on their shoulders, figuring angels, another with a lamb as Saint Agnes, another with a gilt anchor as Hope, and so on, all intent to give Our Divine Lord and His Blessed Mother their humble best of love and service.

A non-Catholic writer has well said: "peasant piety all the world over, among heathen or Christian men, is a piety of times and places bound up with domestic pieties and charities, with household lares and penates, with the course of the seasons and the labours of the fields. A peasant religion must of necessity

be a religion of icons. Christianity is itself the revelation of the Icon of all icons, 'the Image of the Invisible God.' By it men are drawn by visible things to the love of the invisible good." (R. L. Gales, *Old-world Essays*, 1921, p. 11).

On the feast of Corpus Christi this year I had seen at Schwytz a whole town in procession, headed by children, and very beautiful it was, yet unequal to this one. Unstudied loveliness, unselfconscious, and naturalness transformed by grace divine, these are in highest measure the portion of Italy's favoured childhood. *Talium est enim regnum coelorum*. No doubt cynics will tell us that these children quarrel like others. At least their behaviour is faultless here and now, and then, what are childish faults compared with the malice that informs the cynic?

And not the children only. The menfolk also, with their handsome bronzed faces, virile mien, and native nobility, the aged Tertiary women in Franciscan brown, the young men bearing crosses and banners, their neighbours and kindred, the housewives who still carry copper vessels from the fountain, the players on bagpipes, the whole town dizzily pendent from its rock-fortress, here is the Italy of St Francis, Giotto, Benozzo Gozzoli and Perugino, still on-living, while amid the glad clanging of the bells Our Blessed Lady's mantle-relic is borne by an English priest down to the terrace overlooking the vineyard slopes and wide Campagna Romeward, and back again to the open space forelying the parish church.

Two things I have been granted to see this day, to keep in memory, please God, for ever, Catholic Italy of the ages, and the visioned beauty of innocent and happy childhood.

H. E. G. ROPE.

## HYMN TRANSLATIONS

### I

#### CHRISTE QUI LUX ES ET DIES

Christ, the true light of us, true morn,  
Dispersing far the shades of night,  
Light whereof every light is born,  
Pledge of the beatific light:

Thou all the night our guardian be  
Whose watch no sleep or slumber knows;  
Thou be our peace, that stayed on thee  
Through darkness we may find repose.

But let not sloth our will bedim  
Nor Satan steal the burdened sense,  
Lest the frail flesh, in league with him,  
Lose before thee its innocence.

Sleep then our eyes, but never sleep  
The watchful heaven-directed heart;  
And may thy hand in safety keep  
The servants whose desire thou art.

Look on us thou, and at our side  
Our foes and thine repulse afar;  
Through every ill the faithful guide  
Who in thy blood redeemed are.

While soul within the body clings,  
Body and soul defend us, Lord,  
Sure in the shadow of thy wings,  
Kept in thy lasting watch and ward.

### II

#### SALVETE FLORES MARTYRUM

You first of martyrs, snatched away  
At gleam and dawning of your day;  
Blossoms by Herod's fury strown  
As by the gale the rose unblown;

Babes are you still, who then for Christ  
Like tender lambs were sacrificed,  
Nor at his very throne lay down  
Your precious playthings, palm and crown.

With you we also evermore  
Would sing the Babe a Maiden bore,  
And descant on your burden sweet  
Praise of the Sire and Paraclete.

### III

#### O ESCA VIATORUM

O food of travellers, angels' bread,  
Manna wherewith the blest are fed,  
Come nigh, and with thy sweetness fill  
The hungry hearts that seek thee still.

O fount of love, O well unpriced  
Outpouring from the heart of Christ,  
Give us to drink of very thee,  
And all we pray shall answered be.

And bring us to that time and place  
Where this thy dear and veiled face  
Blissful and glorious shall be seen—  
Ah Jesu!—with no veil between.

## IV

## PANGE LINGUA

Begin, my tongue; the mystery sing  
Of thine and of the nations' King;

Praise the great gift of Christ,  
The glorious fruits of noble bud,  
His body, and the precious blood  
Whereat the world was priced.

God, at his birth given for our sakes,  
Flesh from a spotless virgin takes;  
Walks his own world, a man;  
He sows the word; sojourns with friends;  
Then, with majestic order, ends  
The wonder he began.

He and the Twelve, on the last eve,  
The victim of the Law receive  
That all accomplished be;  
Then his own hand on them he chose  
That other food of grace bestows,  
The victim which is he.

The Word made flesh the word hath said:  
And lo, his flesh, where once was bread,  
His blood, where once was wine;  
While reason sinks and bows the knee  
The single heart by faith shall see  
The God beneath the Sign.

Falling in adoration down  
Hail of all marvels this the crown;  
The ancient rites are past;

Let the new covenant prevail  
And faith, where all the senses fail,  
Hold her fruition fast.

All height and depth of praise be done  
To him the Father, him the Son  
And him proceeding thence;  
Strength and salvation are of them,  
And kingdom, and the diadem  
Of One omnipotence.

WALTER SHEWRING.

## NOTES

ALTHOUGH it was known that the late Father Abbot had been far from well for some time, his death early on Good Friday morning was a great shock to the Community and the many Old Boys who were up for Easter. On the evening of Holy Saturday the body was moved into the church and laid in the Memorial Chapel over Easter Sunday, and on Monday evening it was placed in the nave of the church for the Dirge. The Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation attended the funeral, but did not feel up to singing the Mass or conducting the burial service. The Archbishop of St Andrew's and Edinburgh, formerly Abbot of Fort Augustus and at one time Rector of our church of St Anne in Liverpool, sang the Requiem Mass assisted by Fr Prior, Dom Philip Willson, and Dom Paul Nevill, with Dom Herbert Byrne and Dom Terence Wright deacon and subdeacon. Monsignor Ronald Knox preached the Panegyric which is printed in this number. The singing of the monastic choir was conducted by Dom Bernard McElligott. The absolution was given by the Bishop of Middlesbrough, who also officiated at the burial service in the monastic cemetery on the hill.

Amongst those present, besides the members of the Ampleforth Community, were:—The Bishop of Leeds, Bishop Mathew (representing Cardinal Hinsley), the Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation, the Abbots of Downside, Fort Augustus, Belmont, Ramsgate and Prinknash, the Prior of Douai (representing the Abbot of Douai), Dom Richard (representing the Abbot of Buckfast), Dom Peter Conway (representing the Abbot of Farnborough), Dom Gervase Hobson-Matthews (representing the Prior of Ealing), Rev T. L. Parker (representing the Vicar-Capitular of Salford), Monsignor Claus, V.G., Monsignor Canon Lynn.

Mr M. Ainscough, Mr O. Ainscough, Earl of Oxford and Asquith, Mrs Raymond Asquith, Lady Helen Asquith, Mr J. Baldwin, Dr W. A. Bradley, Mr H. C. Barton, Mr and Mrs P. C. Blackden, Mr G. H. Chamberlain, Mr H. Carter, Mr and Mrs Cattaneo, Flight-Lieut. and Mrs Cafferkey, Mr H. Dees, Capt. Danvers, Miss Dickinson, Earl of Eldon, Mr Richard Elwes, Rev. Mother Superior, Convent of Soeurs de la Misericorde, Easingwold, Mr Richard Fairbairns (representing Mrs Fairbairns) and Mrs R. Fairbairns, Mr M. Fenwick, Mr H. C. Greenwood, Major Gatty-Smith, Mr W. P. Gillow, Mr Robert Hill, Mrs Hawksley, Mrs Hohler, Mr T. H. Kevill, Mr A. J. Kevill, Mr B. Kevill, Miss Katherine Kendall, Mr and Mrs P. J. Lambert, Lady Lawson,

Major Levin, Mr D. Lazenby, Mr M. Maxwell, Mrs I. Scott Mackenzie, Miss Meyer, Mr and Mrs. P. McEvoy, Mr B. Nash, Mr P. O'Donovan, Mr J. Pike, Mr W. A. Pantin, Sir Michael and Lady Palairret, Mr Anthony Palairret, Miss Anne Palairret, Rev. J. Potts, Mr A. Quirke, Mr J. Quirke, Rev. G. Quirk, Mr T. O'C. Robinson, Mr and Mrs S. Hardwick Rittner, Sir Joseph and Lady Radcliffe, Mr J. P. Rochford (representing the London and South of England Area, Ampleforth Society), Mr and Mrs Riley, Dr Murray, Miss Porter, Mr Richard Scrope (representing the Earl of Mexborough and Mr H. Scrope), Mr R. H. Scrope, Mr Christopher Sykes, Mr and Mrs J. E. Stanton, Mr Raymond Stephenson (representing Mr A. F. M. Wright) and Mrs Stephenson, Mr T. Tyrell, Professor and Mrs A. J. Toynbee, Mr S. Vanheems, Dr and Mrs A. Vidal, Mr C. N. Watson, Mr T. Watkinson, Mr and Mrs F. St G. Yorke, Mr Laurence Toynbee and Mr John Vidal (representing Ampleforth College).

DOM HERBERT BYRNE was elected on April 18th as the third Abbot of Ampleforth. It was, by a coincidence, the 44th anniversary of his first day at Ampleforth as a new boy in the school.

Father Abbot was born in 1884 and is the son of the late Andrew Byrne of Crony Byrne in County Wicklow. He was educated at Ampleforth and in 1901 he entered the novitiate of the English Benedictine Congregation at Belmont Abbey, near Hereford. After three years he returned to his own Abbey at Ampleforth and from there went to Hunter-Blair's Hall (now St Benet's Hall), Oxford, which is the Ampleforth House of Studies in the University. There he obtained Second Class Honours in Honour Moderations and *Litterae Humaniores*. After taking his degree he returned to Ampleforth to teach in the school and was Senior Classical Master for many years. He has held many positions, was Sub-Prior in the monastery, and was in charge of the Catholic Church in Helmsley which is served from the Abbey. In 1936 he was sent by the late Abbot Matthews to St Peter's Priory, Seel Street, Liverpool, where he has been parish priest for the last two years.

A further notice will appear in the Summer Number with, we hope, an account of the Abbatial Blessing.

THE Sacristan wishes to record his thanks for the gift of a sumptuously bound book of the Epistles for use at the daily Conventual Mass, written and illuminated on vellum. It bears the following inscription:

*Orate pro felici statu et aeterna salute Dominae Angelae de Zulueta quae hunc librum a se ipsa scriptum et ornatum ecclesiae abbatiali Sancti Laurentii Martyris de Ampleforth ad cotidianum altaris servitium dedit.*

## OBITUARY

## DOM BEDE POLDING

HENRY BEDE POLDING, who died on March 24th, was born at Blackburn in 1859 and was educated at Ushaw and Ampleforth. He was clothed in 1877 at the novitiate house of Belmont and chose the name Bede, due doubtless to his relationship to Dom Bede Polding of Downside, who became first Archbishop of Sydney. On his return to Ampleforth he was ordained priest in 1885 and taught on the school staff for eight years. He then worked as curate in South Wales and Lancashire and was later appointed parish priest of Maryport and was there for eight years and at Goosnargh for twelve years. In 1930 he gave up this latter appointment on account of failing health but, after a short rest, cheerfully undertook the position of curate once again, this time at Grassendale. Later he retired to Brownedge and, his infirmity increasing, spent his last months in the nursing home at Bowden Vale and the Providence Hospital at St Helens. His last years were troubled with failing sight which became almost total blindness towards the end. This was doubly an affliction for him as an invalid, for Fr Bede was a great reader all his life. In his later years he would use a huge magnifying glass to assist him but when this became useless he had to depend on the kindness of friends who read to him and on the wireless.

Dom Bede had all the qualities that one expects from a man of Lancashire Catholic stock. He was bluff yet not thoughtless: fond of chaff yet not uncharitable. To the last there was something of the merry schoolboy about him and on his visits to Ampleforth his laugh could be heard above the surrounding group of junior monks at recreation time. One who remembers him in youth recalls how he despised the effeminate innovations of Association and Rugby football. While at Belmont his adventurous courage induced him to try out the ice on a pond before anyone else. His burly frame was too much for the ice to bear and the press photographer arrived just in time to make a fair catch. Prior Raynal first heard of the incident from the photograph of a "Monk in a Fix," with the result that Br Bede found himself in yet another "Fix."

As a priest Fr Bede was a man of great energy. Until he was seventy he undertook the chaplaincy of a large County Mental Hospital in addition to his parochial work.

His spiritual life was only partially concealed by his boisterous manner for he was of far too simple a nature to hide his good qualities. He was laid to rest by his brethren at Ampleforth.

## DOM AUGUSTINE ROULIN

On March 31st Dom Augustine Roulin died in a Leeds nursing home. He had been confined to his bed since last November, following an accident in which he broke his leg. His seventy-eight years and failing health did not allow the broken bone to repair itself and after the first disappointment on hearing of this he became perfectly resigned to the will of God.

He was born in France on April 15th, 1860 at Savigné l'Evêque and was educated at the Collège de Précigne and the Grand Séminaire of Le Mans. At the age of twenty he received the habit at Solesmes and was ordained nine years later. He was then sent to the monastery of Silos and later to the Abbey of St Michael at Farnborough, both monasteries of the Congregation of Solesmes. In 1903 he applied for a transfer to the English Congregation and was affiliated to Ampleforth in 1905. Since that date, nearly all his life was spent at Filey, Yorkshire, where he began the parish and built the church which is perhaps his most lasting monument. He retired on account of his health in 1932 but was able to undertake work as chaplain for periods until within a few months of his death.

He was tireless in his enthusiasm for ecclesiastical art and architecture. While at Silos he tramped for many miles collecting materials for his *Mélanges Archéologiques* on the architecture of the Province of Burgos. He took with him a plate camera and all the necessary apparatus for developing and was indifferent to creature comforts, living and sleeping in the roughest of quarters.

All his holidays were of this kind—carefully planned itineraries to places which promised the greatest yield of information. The two most remarkable works which he published are well known: *Linges Insignes et Vêtements Liturgiques* and *Nos Eglises* which appeared only a few months before his accident. On this latter book he spent twenty years in collecting materials and five years on the text. He contributed many articles on liturgical art to a variety of periodicals. Yet his was no merely theoretical appreciation of the beautiful in all that appertained to the House of God.

His efforts as an architect can be seen at Filey. This church was a labour of love for him and he spent all his care on its every detail. Although he did not reject any of the traditional styles yet he seems to have favoured the Byzantine most and Filey church is a perfect example of a small modern Byzantine church.

As a designer of vestments he was much in demand. He made a number of sets of vestments for Cardinal Bourne which are used at Westminster Cathedral and many examples of his work can be seen in his own monastery. Although he aimed at restoring a tradition which seemed but a

few years ago to be almost lost, yet he was able to combine new things and old with pleasing skill.

Dom Augustine was a Frenchman to the end. Although he was for so many years the parish priest of a Yorkshire town yet his accent and mannerisms left no doubt as to the country of his origin. It will be long before the people of Filey forget Father "Rowlin."

In his last months he owed much to the loving care of the Sisters of St Joseph at Horsforth, Leeds. He served them as chaplain until his accident when they were able amply to repay him during his last infirmity.

\* \* \* \* \*

WE regret to announce the death of John Groves of York, for many years teacher of 'cello in the School. Those who worked under him or who came in contact with him in any way will recall the talents Mr Groves possessed as a player, and the geniality that was so characteristic of him.

His career began at the Royal College of Music in London where he studied under W. E. Whitehouse. With the assistance of his talented family, John Groves took a leading part in the musical life of York and the surrounding district. He gave many chamber concerts, played in the Northern Philharmonic Orchestra, and had a large teaching connection in the North. He also took an interest in choral music, and for more than twenty years was conductor of the Easingwold Choral Society. His connexion with Ampleforth dates from 1919. For many years he was to be one of the main pillars of the orchestra. His death came on July 1st, 1938, after a long period of weakness. Requiescat. Since his retirement the work of tuition at the school has been carried on by his daughter, Miss Esther Groves.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

THE GOOD PAGAN'S FAILURE. By *Rosalind Murray*. (Longman's) 7s. 6d.

The modern world is becoming increasingly conscious of the distinction between the Christian and the non-Christian elements which it contains, though the exact nature of this distinction is often only very vaguely apprehended. It is therefore of great value to find in the first chapter of this book a very clear exposition of the essential characteristics of Christianity and paganism. True it is necessary to distinguish further between the Good Pagan and the Bad Pagan, the Barbarian. The Good Pagan is not a barbarian, he is "perhaps the most completely civilized being and also the most humane the world has known," and yet for all that Miss Murray is profoundly right in asserting that the Good Pagan equally with the Bad is essentially opposed to the Christian. The difference, as she puts it, is "the recognition of God as the ultimate reality of life, or Man." To use her apt terms, the Christian is theocentric in his view of the universe, and the Pagan is anthropocentric, and this is as true of the Good Pagan as it is of the Bad.

The increasing barbarization of life, the replacement of higher, immaterial standards by lower, more material ones, is admitted by Christian and Good Pagan alike, and both are dismayed at it, the Good Pagan perhaps rather more than the Christian. But the Good Pagan may be said to have failed, because, the typical representative of the class which set the standard of European civilization up till the war of 1914-18, he has not only stemmed the tide of barbarization, but is himself being overtaken by it. It is the problem of evil, failure, pain and sin over which he has fallen down. Confining his view to this earth, he has claimed, at least implicitly, that if he is not interested in the next world, he can at least manage this one; but his claim cannot be maintained. The lot of many has been alleviated, but the fundamental problem remains untouched; evil and pain have not been eliminated from the world and their presence is a scandal to the Good Pagan. This fundamental failure to deal with the practical problems of the world is fatally damaging to one who has deliberately limited his endeavours to these problems. But the Good Pagan's failure does not end there; in this very limiting of his endeavours, in this transference of values from God to Man, he has begun that process of supplanting higher, less tangible values by more solid, more immediate ones, which, when it is carried far enough, results in complete barbarization. As Miss Murray puts it, he has pushed the cart over the brow of the hill and it is beginning to run away with him.

Such is the main thesis of this book, and it is of value, not so much as showing that the privileged class, the intellectual élite, which previously governed Europe, has lost its position (its fate is in itself indifferent to us except in so far as we share it), but in showing precisely what is our relation as Christians to the world around us, whether Good Pagan or barbarian. Many things tend to obscure the essential cleavage which exists, and as Miss Murray points out, the "totalitarian" Christian is rare; we are most of us much more pagan in our attitude to the world than we think. What we are to do to meet the



situation is a further question which this book does not pretend to answer, though it raises a point which is very pertinent. The Christian precisely in so far as he views things *sub specie aeternitatis* tends to be indifferent to the throes of the civilization in which he lives. How far is he justified in this? When a certain stage of barbarization has been reached, it seems there is nothing he can do but withdraw from the world and live his own life in isolation; hence the rise of the monastic orders in the Dark Ages. On the other hand as long as there is anything left to save it seems the Christian ought to try to save it. Sooner or later we shall have to decide what is to be our attitude on this point, though the call of the late Pope to Catholic Action may be taken as indicating the more desirable course at present.

The second chapter of the book (there are only three) is called The United Front, and after what has gone before Miss Murray has no difficulty in demonstrating the important, but to many unpalatable, truth that the Christian and the Good Pagan can never really unite against the Barbarian. In the third chapter she takes the war into the enemy's camp, and shows, deliberately limiting the Christian position, that even temporal welfare ultimately depends upon belief in God and the Divine Order.

It is difficult to praise sufficiently the admirable balance with which this book is written. It is notoriously difficult to see one's own age objectively, but this Miss Murray has achieved, and the analyses of contemporary movements of thought and the judgements on them are both remarkable for their insight. If it is calculated to disturb the self-complacency of the Good Pagan, it is no less calculated to awaken the average Christian to a sense of his responsibilities, to the necessity for deciding ultimately whether he is going to be for God or against Him.

F.G.S.

IN VICTORIAN DAYS, and other Papers. *By the Right Rev. Sir David Hunter Blair, O.S.B.* (Longmans, Green & Co.) 6s.

This book can fairly be given the epithet so often misapplied nowadays—'unique.' There can be no one else living save Abbot Hunter Blair who could have written it. A man who knew the Eton and the Windsor Castle of the '60's, the Rome that Pius IX ruled over, the Magdalen of Oscar Wilde's day, might still do nothing noteworthy with the riches at his command; but when he joins to the tongue of the leading *raconteur* of his age the pen of a journalist of the first class, then we get, I repeat, a book that is unique.

The chapter 'Oscar Wilde as I knew him' is, unlike so many chapters by other writers under similar titles, of real importance and value, and will have weight when the final estimate of that strange personality comes to be made. The Abbot missed (not by long) old Routh of Magdalen (who used to talk of the "late troubles"—meaning the Revolution of 1688); but he did not fail to appreciate his meeting with General Wilmot Bradford, who had sat as a child on the knee of Napoleon's father-in-law.

Altogether a book not to be missed; the verve and elegance of its style is well reflected in the skilful use by the publishers of that beautiful type-face, Perpetua.

N.F.H.

MUSICKS DUELL. *By Richard Crashaw.* (John Hagreen, Ditchling Common, 1938) 2s. 6d. paper, 3s. 6d. boards, 10s. 6d. leather.

This book is part of the second instalment of a limited edition of Crashaw's poem, and is the first full publication of John Hagreen who has very kindly presented the Abbey library with a copy bound by himself. It is well printed on hand-made paper and there are two beautiful woodcuts by Philip Hagreen.

The poem was published in *Steps to the Temple, Sacred Poems with other Delights of the Muses* in 1646, and again in a second edition in 1648. The variations are slight and we note that this text is that of 1646 with one reading from the 1648 text (p. 5 "of a graver Noat," where the 1646 text reads "of a grave Noat." The later text is obviously better from a metrical point of view), and one from the Sancroft MS. (p. 4 "whence in ripend Aires," for, "where in ripend Aires"). There are some slight typographical and spelling variations which seem to be without authority, and are certainly without importance.

The poem is a free translation and expansion of a Latin original by a Jesuit Father, Famiianus Strada, and it dates from after Crashaw's conversion. It is an interesting example of his work, written in run-on couplets, which are well and unobtrusively managed—an Elizabethan tradition not yet dead. The theme, a musical contest between a lutanist and a nightingale, is one which was congenial to the seventeenth century, whose interest in music is frequently mirrored in its literature. We have not seen the original, but it would be interesting to know what warrant the Jesuit Father gave Crashaw for describing the nightingale's breast as:

" . . . the sugred Nest  
Of her delicious soule, that there does lye  
Bathing in streams of liquid Melodie ;"

and to go on with the elaborate metaphor:

" Musicks best seed-plot, whence in ripend Aires  
A golden-headed Harvest fairely reares  
His Honey-dropping tops, plow'd by his breath  
Which there reciprocally laboureth  
In that sweet soyle. . . ."

But the poem is entirely free from those gross lapses of taste, as they seem to us, of which Crashaw was capable, and there is the scholar's nice sense of the meaning of words.

F.G.S.

LENTEN LESSONS AND GOSPELS. (Hague & Gill, Ltd.)

In the all important Introduction to this book Father Conrad Pepler gives a brief historical account of Lenten practices in the early Church to enable the reader "to recapture more the spirit of Lent". Rigorous penances are sufficiently described to show the thoroughness of the early Christians and to rouse the minds of present day Catholics to the importance of the season of Lent in the Church's calendar. The general structure of the biblical texts is admirably dealt with and the sacramental aspect of them is made clear and interesting. The book contains the Epistles, Gospels, Prophecies and Passion comprised in the liturgy of Lent and Passiontide which unfold the

story of Christ's Passion and Death and lead up to the climax of the risen Christ as related by St Matthew in the Gospel for Holy Saturday. The book is as useful to own for private reading as the familiar Holy Week Book is for public worship; the general arrangement is good and the type particularly clear and attractive. From it emerges the "message of the cross in which mankind is saved" and the mind of the reader will not fail to be moved towards the attainment of those things for which we were created.

H.C.B.

A POPULAR HISTORY OF THE CHURCH. By Rev. Philip Hughes (Burns Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 7s. 6d.

Father Philip Hughes must be well-known to most students of Ecclesiastical History through his admirable *History of the Church*, the final volume of which we are still awaiting. In that work Fr Hughes has summed up for us the results of the best and most recent historical research on his subject; in the present book he has essayed what is in some respects a more difficult task, namely to compress within the compass of less than 300 pages the data at his command in the longer work, in order to produce a work consonant with its title—*A Popular History of the Church*.

The snares which lie in wait for authors of Popular History are, of course, those of over-simplification and mere superficiality. These dangers Fr Hughes has successfully avoided, for here the reader will find adequate accounts of and balanced judgements upon all the great issues which the Church has faced in the course of her two thousand years. The general stand-point that Fr Hughes adopts is sufficiently indicated by his chapter headings—The Assault on Christianity—Christianity Triumphant—The Decline—The Revolt of the Protestants, etc. For him, the history of the Church is mainly the story of a never-ending struggle between the Church and the World—or, more specifically, between the Cause of God and the Cause of Caesar; and if the impression produced is, as a result, somewhat pessimistic, such a view-point is, perhaps, inevitable for a Catholic author writing Church History at the present juncture. In a book calling for such severe compression as this, one is bound to find certain emphases and omissions that one might feel inclined to dispute. Thus, in dealing with the early heresies, Fr Hughes gives considerable space to the Gnostic heresies but dismisses very shortly the dangers that the infant Church suffered from the Judaizing elements, which threatened to strangle her growth. Again, in his treatment of the Reformation, the emphasis is laid on the part played by Luther, and Calvin is relegated to a secondary position, whereas the perspective demanded by popular church history should, one is inclined to think, give an opposite accentuation. On the other hand, in his account of the Catholic Reformation of the same century Fr Hughes pays a just tribute to that oft maligned pontiff, Paul IV, and, in weighing the forces that contributed to the revival of religion, he rightly sets over against the predominantly Spanish influence of the Society of Jesus the Italian influence of St Philip Neri—so important in conducting to the change of spirit at Rome itself. Although Fr Hughes does not fail to take into consideration some of the results of recent research bearing on the story, as so long held in the West, of the Schism of Photius, one might perhaps have

looked for rather more sympathy in dealing with the Orthodox schismatics in general. In conclusion, one may express the hope that this book will find its way into the higher religious instruction classes of our schools, where a general knowledge of the history of the Church, such as is here conveyed, could not fail to be of great benefit, especially to those whose studies are principally historical.

W.P.

THE RICH AND THE POOR. A Biblical Anthology. (Coldwell) 1s.

This little compilation is beautifully printed by Hague and Gill. It is, as the preface Note says, an anthology of Biblical texts about rich and poor made quite simply from the concordance headings "rich," "riches," "poor," "poverty." It has seemed to the compiler that many Christians, while referring to the Bible in support of their views in these matters, were really unaware of what the Bible had to say about them. Certainly this little book makes it easy to discover that, but we should not have thought that the discovery revealed anything which was not the familiar stock-in-trade of the Christian moralist and preacher. The important thing to realise is that the mere possession of riches is not in itself an evil. This has never been the teaching of the Church and the quotations here produced will not bear it out. What matters is the possession of spiritual wealth, and the possession of worldly goods is not incompatible with this. There are two points to be made in this connection. First that the possession of wealth carries with it certain obligations in the use of it. The severest texts in Scripture will be found to be in condemnation of those who do not fulfil these obligations, who "grind the faces of the poor." The other point is that the possession of great worldly goods will tend to draw the mind away from spiritual things, hence the Evangelical Counsel and the voluntary poverty of the religious orders. Even if it is felt that the abuses of the present age are flagrant, it is well to have principles clear.

F.G.S.

PRAYERS FROM THE PSALMS. Arranged for use at visits to the Blessed Sacrament and at Holy Communion by a religious of the Society of The Holy Child Jesus (Burns Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 1s.

The Psalms are prayers specially written for man by God his Creator—God who made man knows best what prayer will both suit and satisfy him. The Psalms are not meant only for priests and religious but for all men. But there are one hundred and fifty psalms and at first sight they seem to be so oddly phrased that we pass on hurriedly to man made prayers and God's prayer book does not sell at all well. This book is an easy introduction to God's prayer book and the extracts from the psalms are arranged under our different needs and we learn how to pray for them in the way that suits us best, for God knows that better than we do. Once we learn to appreciate the psalms we never tire of them: that is the experience of all priests and religious and it will be the experience of all lay people too, once they have overcome their first repugnance. If lay people will persevere with this book for a while they will have discovered a treasure that will make the whole difference to their life of prayer.

D.O.F.

THE LITURGICAL ALTAR. A new and revised edition. *By Geoffrey Webb.*

It is particularly pleasing to see a second edition of this excellent book *The Liturgical Altar* by Geoffrey Webb. In England there is a new and enthusiastic revival of the sacred liturgy, a realisation that participation in the liturgy of the Church—particularly in that of the Holy Mass—is no novel and extraordinary means of sanctification; on the contrary, it is as old as the Church and quite the normal way of sanctification. With this idea recaptured an equally strong wave of enthusiasm to recapture the liturgical setting of the Church's Liturgy can be expected. Indeed, there are abundant signs to show that this enthusiasm has begun.

Fr Bede Jarrett has pointed out in his introduction to this work that "it does not aim at imposing the dead hand of antiquarianism on the adornment of the altar. It deals with decrees of the Congregation that are in force, some directive, some preceptive, but only such as are of value to-day." It is a matter of regret that altars are still to be seen which seem to have been designed with complete disregard of rubrics. Those who are contemplating the building of an altar, or alterations to an existing one, will find in this book all the information they need to set about their work with full knowledge of the liturgical requirements.

In his review of this book in the *Catholic Herald* (March 31st, 1939) Mr Peter Anson suggests that it would have been even more convincing if the illustrations had been chosen in such a way as to support what is implied in Mr Webb's statement that great freedom is allowed the designer in architectural design and ornament—namely that there can be great variety in altar designs even though they conform to liturgical laws. In this I agree with Mr Anson. Otherwise this book cannot be praised too much, and it is to be recommended without reserve.

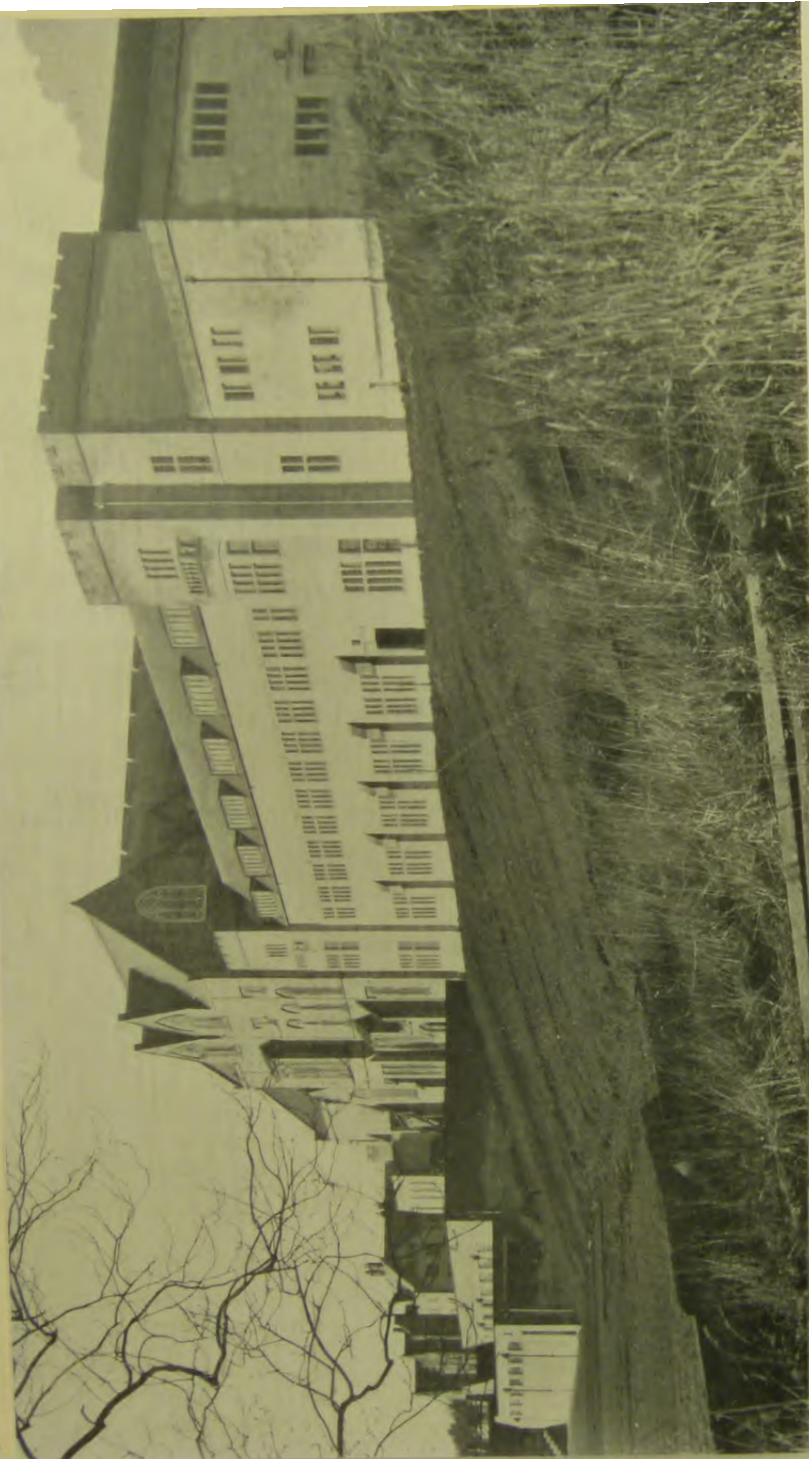
F.C.T.

THESE ANIMALS OF OURS. *By the Reverend Aloysius Roche* (Burns Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 3s. 6d.

This is a pleasantly written and readable book. Fr Roche is definitely on the side of the animals. He holds that our dominion over them is of a very restricted kind and that we should approach them with reverence. He perhaps inclines to give to the animal creation a higher place than is normally accorded to it by the majority of Catholic thinkers. A vast number of writers, ancient and modern, are quoted in support of his views. The author believes that by co-operating as much as possible with contemporary naturalism and humanitarianism we shall thereby further the interests of the Church.

A.G.

We acknowledge the receipt of the following magazines: *Beaumont Review*, *St. Edward's College Magazine*, *Georgian*, *Edmundian*, *Corbie*, *Ratcliffian*, *Augustinian*, *Stonyhurst Magazine*, *Oratory School Magazine*, *Journal of the H.A.C.*, *Artists' Rifles Gazette*, *Worksopian*, *Bridlingtonian*, *Scardeburghian*, *Savilian*, *Novo*, *Peterite*, *St. George's Chronicle*, *Lorettonian*, *Sedberghian*, *Journal of the R.A.F. College*, *Giggleswick Chronicle*.



THE LOWER BUILDING

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials this term have been :—

Head Monitor	..	..	..	..	J. H. G. Paterson	
Senior Monitors :	P. J. Liddell,	M. A. Sutton,	F. J. Jefferson,	G. V. Garbett,	J. G. Lardner,	C. J. Jarrett.
Junior Monitors :	D. L. Nicoll,	V. I. D. Stewart,	J. G. C. Ryan,	P. D. Holdsworth,	M. J. Jennings,	P. S. Stewart,
	J. L. Smyth,	A. H. James,	P. J. Kelly,	J. G. Cramer,	F. M. Hall,	A. P. Cumming.
Captain of Games ..	..	..	..	..	M. A. Sutton	
Master of Beagles ..	..	..	..	..	J. L. Smyth	
Captain of Athletics	..	..	..	..	V. I. D. Stewart	
Captain of Boxing	..	..	..	..	R. F. Grieve	
Captain of Shooting	..	..	..	..	V. I. D. Stewart	

WE offer our congratulations to the following who have gained scholarships at Oxford :—

C. W. Fogarty, an open Classical Scholarship at Christ Church.

D. L. Nicoll, an open Exhibition in Modern History at Exeter College.

T. M. Gregg, a Methuen Scholarship in Mathematics at Wadham College.

THE following boys left the School at Christmas :—

G. R. Howell, J. M. S. Ciechanowski, J. W. Ritchie, M. A. A. Birtwistle, D. E. Warren, A. G. Bagshawe, P. E. Keliher, M. F. V. Cubitt, J. A. Yates, A. M. Palairt, A. W. Bentley-Buckle, J. A. M. Mansel-Pleydell, R. P. Barker, I. J. Monteith, H. N. Nevile, P. Haigh, M. J. Ratcliff, P. A. Ruddin, O. R. Pilsworth, C. I. Walter, J. W. Greenish, P. X. Bligh, F. G. Reynolds.

THEIR places were taken by the following who came in January :—

G. C. H. Beevor, J. C. Bray, A. G. M. Griffiths, T. D. Heyes, C. V. Walkenstein-Rodenegg, W. P. Fullman, R. R. O'Kelly, D. T. Dobson, O. V. Walkenstein-Rodenegg, L. G. Middleton, R. P. Keogh, P. M. Lane-Allman, E. J. Williams.

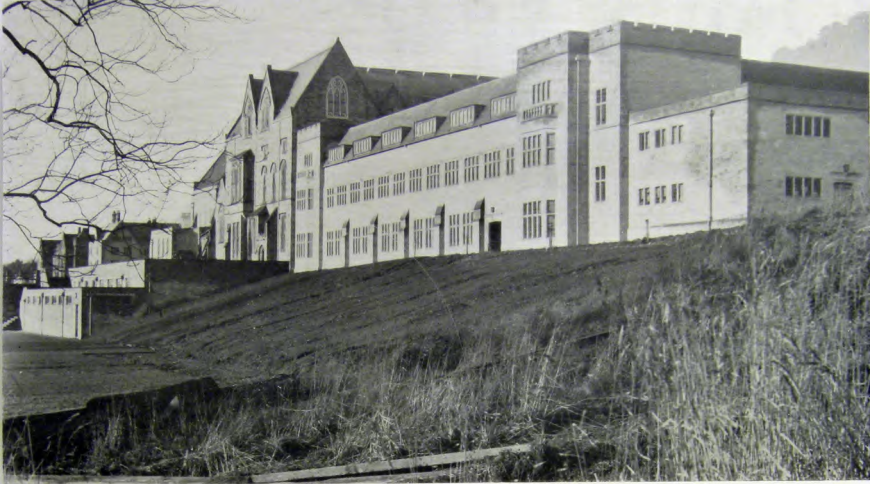
THE following boys obtained the School Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board in December 1938.

J. C. Bailey—*b, c, d, s, y.*

J. O. Miller—*b, g\*, i, k, l.*

J. P. J. Bevan—*b, c, d, g\*, s.*

B. A. McSwiney—*b, c, g\*, h, i.*



THE LOWER BUILDING

- A. W. H. Chisholm—*b, c, g, i, l*.  
 P. D. de Normanville—*b, i, k, l*.  
 J. G. G. Elwes—*b, c, d*.  
 G. P. Gallwey—*b, c, d, g\*, s*.  
 W. F. Garnett—*b, d, g\*, s*.  
 P. C. Hastings—*b, c, d, e, i, j, s*.  
 J. A. Kevill—*b, c, d, s*.  
 D. J. Macauley—*b, c, d, g, i, s*.  
 A. M. H. Mahony—*b, c, d, g\*, s*.

The letters after each name stand for credits in the following subjects :

<i>b</i> English	<i>h</i> German
<i>c</i> History	<i>i</i> Elementary Mathematics
<i>d</i> Geography	<i>j</i> Additional Mathematics
<i>e</i> Latin	<i>k</i> Physics
<i>g</i> French	<i>l</i> Chemistry
<i>g*</i> French with Oral	<i>s</i> General Science

OUR thanks are due to M. Jan Tomaszewsky, Secretary of the Polish Embassy, for his lecture to the Historical Society and for his gift of three books on Poland to the School Library.

OWING to trouble with the speaker-units, the sound was bad on several evenings this term. The audience on all these occasions was remarkably patient; improvements are to be made before next season which will, we hope, obviate the need for such an attitude. The films shown were: "The Squeaker," "Captains Courageous," "King Solomon's Mines," "Convict 99," "Owd Bob," "Young and Innocent," "Mad about Music," "The Housemaster" and "Professor, Beware!"

#### THE ENGLISH CLASSICAL PLAYERS IN "MACBETH"

On Wednesday, March 1st, Ampleforth had once more the pleasure of welcoming the English Classical Players who played "Macbeth." Many must have gone down to the Theatre with the feeling that they had seen enough of this particular play during the past few years; but very few could have left with that impression. The simplicity and strength of the production brought home once more the essential greatness of the play, and the acting was characterised by a subtlety and restraint which was a real education to the audience.

One feature of the production was particularly striking—its continuity. Though it is unwise to generalise about Shakespeare, all his plays, to a greater or less extent, have a strong element of pageantry; in the tragedies, moreover,

it is obviously the development of the characters which should hold the attention of the audience. Here continuity is the secret of success; and the dignity of a production largely depends upon it. The simplicity of the setting in which this play was produced and the steady development of the plot, broken by only one fall of the curtain, was really satisfying; and Mr Ray, who produced the play himself, is to be warmly congratulated on a very fine production.

#### WENGEN

The third Ampleforth Ski-ing expedition visited Wengen during the first two weeks of January this year. Again we defied superstition and took thirteen adventurers.

The success of the party was due primarily to the ability of its leader, Dom Dominic Allen. We were also fortunate in having better weather than in previous years and the advantages of Wengen over Kandersteg were innumerable.

Unfortunately the party was never able to ski together because its members were at different stages of proficiency. One group were complete novices and joined the ski school where they made remarkable progress. Others, who had ski-ed before, concentrated their energies on practising for the Wengen Standard Ski Test. They were unable to prove their skill because the date of the test coincided with those of the British and Lauberhorn Ski Championships and consequently was cancelled. There was yet another group of the party who went on all-day excursions. These runs were most thrilling, the favourite ones being: Jungfrau to Grindelwald, the Eiger and the Lauberhorn.

The only general complaints were that our time was too limited and our purses were too small. We found the railway fares and the hiring of skis and boots very expensive.

The party owed much to Mrs Ryan's kind support. It was due to her finding and booking our rooms in the Chalet that we were able to visit Wengen at all. Many of the party are also indebted to her for providing tea for them on more than one occasion.

The expedition was even more of a success than those to Kandersteg. This was due to the better ski-ing conditions and greater number of runs. It was a fortnight never to be forgotten.

G.C.G.

#### INTER-HOUSE INSTRUMENTAL CONTEST

	ST AIDAN'S		
1	La Bourbonnaise	.. .. .	Couperin
	J. C. AINSWORTH-DAVIS		
2	Suite V (selected)	.. .. .	Haendel
	M. DALGLISH		
3	Impromptu, Op. 142, No. 2	.. .. .	Schubert
	ST AIDAN'S PLAYERS		(arr. St Aidan's)

- ST DUNSTAN'S
- 1 Sonata in G .. .. .. *Beethoven*  
T. R. RYAN
- 2 Clair de Lune .. .. .. *Debussy*  
C. M. DAVEY
- 3 Nocturne in F minor .. .. .. *Chopin*  
K. A. BRADSHAW
- 4 Symphony in C major .. .. .. *Haydn*  
(arr. Rennick)

Two Pianos: C. M. DAVEY, A. J. BLAKE  
Violin: R. O. YOUNG Trumpet: E. A. W. O'HARE  
Clarinet: J. J. MURPHY Timpani: P. C. FOSTER  
Conductor: K. A. BRADSHAW

- ST OSWALD'S
- 1 Sonata in G minor .. .. .. *Loeillet*  
Largo  
Allegro con fuoco  
Adagio  
Poco allegro  
Flute: A. DOWLING
- 2 Sonata in D major .. .. .. *Haydn*  
Largo e sostenuto (*Finale*) Presto ma non troppo.  
J. R. DOWLING
- 3 Adagio and Gavotte from "Miniature Suite in a derivative style"  
*Rennick*  
Flutes: A. DOWLING Violin: J. R. DOWLING  
A. B. NIHILL Piano: P. KERR  
Trumpet: J. BEVAN D. H. BOULTON  
Timpani: D. H. BOULTON 'Cello: T. C. BEEVOR  
Conductor: J. G. C. RYAN (1st performance)
- 4 Rhapsodie in G minor .. .. .. *Brahms*  
A. DOWLING
- ST BEDE'S
- 1 Sonata 20 .. .. .. *Beethoven*  
D. F. ROCHFORD
- 2 Albumblätter No. 3 .. .. .. *Grieg*  
P. CONRATH
- 3 Tambourin Chinois (to my wife) .. .. .. *arr. Moffat*  
D. F. ROCHFORD, P. ROCHFORD

- ST EDWARD'S
- 1 Sonata Pathétique, Rondo .. .. .. *Beethoven*  
M. D. BEECH
- 2 Nocturne in E flat .. .. .. *Chopin*  
P. W. P. COMYNS
- 3 Solfegietto .. .. .. *C. Bach*  
M. J. ALLMAND, T. M. L. MARKE
- 4 Caro mio ben .. .. .. *Giordani*  
'Cellos: R. M. HERLEY, J. R. L. CAMPBELL Piano: M. D. BEECH

It is always a pleasure to visit Ampleforth, and to find that music is taken seriously in the School. If achievement is not always as high as the aims of the performers, there is evidence that the musical studies are based on right lines. I heard some excellent piano playing, which was almost entirely free from the blemishes which are too frequently apparent, and the orchestral work is steadily advancing. The School is, I know, looking forward to the time when it will be able to boast a full orchestra. There is no reason why the day should be unduly protracted. The small bands I heard on the twenty-second of March showed undoubted promise, and although the members are comparatively few in numbers their enthusiasm is so great that it can hardly fail to be infectious. That which has been achieved in less-famous schools can be achieved here. The teaching is good, and I hope still more boys will avail themselves of opportunities which will give them unlimited pleasure now and still more in the years to come. I hope before long to hear that *all* the Houses are going into training for the annual competitions.

CHARLES H. MOODY, C.B.E., Mus.D., F.S.A.

## RESULTS, 1938-9

	November.	March.	Total.
	Singing Contest.	Instrumental Contest.	
	per cent.	per cent.	per cent.
St Dunstan's	85	89	174
St Oswald's	67	87	154
St Bede's	66	85	151
St Edward's	63	78	141
St Aidan's	56	48	134
St Wilfrid's	46	—	46
St Cuthbert's	—	—	—

## THE STAGE LIGHTING

The rather ambitious lighting of "A Midsummer Night's Dream" which was attempted last Exhibition revealed the inability of the stage to cope with a modern lighting plot of any subtlety. The switchboard was not flexible

enough to deal with the array of apparatus which had so kindly been lent to us for the production and the batten lighting could not illuminate the acting area without interfering with the cyclorama; nor did the footlights gain universal approval. The producers were faced with so many problems arising out of the somewhat old-fashioned plan of the lighting equipment that a new plan was drawn and work was begun during the Christmas holidays.

First a new plug board was added to the switchboard. The stage circuit switches, previously in duplicate, were deganged, and a two-pin socket on the board connected across one of them. The dimmers were removed from the circuits which they had previously controlled exclusively and wired with a length of flexible cable to a two-pin plug. This was made to hang through a hole in the plug board, and each plug could then be put into any socket; any dimmer could therefore be put into any circuit, an arrangement allowing of a much greater flexibility of control. At the same time a two kilowatt master dimmer, controlling any number of circuits up to five, was added to the board.

New footlights were built in short sections on the compartment principle, each compartment having a metal reflector and runners for a colour frame. These were wired in three circuits leaving another three available for more stage plugs, since the old footlights were in six circuits.

The reorganization of the batten lighting is at present in hand. A third batten has already been built in 100 watt compartments with diffusing reflectors and runners for colour frames. This is designed to illuminate a cyclorama or backcloth; each compartment is wired through a two-pin plug and is removable. The other battens are also being reconstructed on a principle which, as far as we know, has not yet been applied to batten lighting. They are on a compartment principle as before, but have a compound reflector which has two elliptical and one hemispherical parts. This constitutes a very efficient optical system and makes for a batten with a spread of about 60 degrees so that it can be used with a cyclorama; it was designed by A. H. James.

The recent production of "Macbeth" by the English Classical players gave the stage electricians an opportunity of trying out the new switchboard equipment. Independent control had to be provided for three batten circuits, three float circuits and five focus lamps. The new equipment dealt with this with ease and could have taken more. Though the task of the stage electricians was complicated and called for great presence of mind owing to the short notice at which the play was produced, they managed excellently and the lighting was extremely successful. This was the first time that the English Classical Players have not had to use their own switchboard here.

Although plans are not completed, nevertheless a great advance has been made and the producers owe a real debt of gratitude to A. H. James and J. P. Barton, the stage electricians, and to all who have given their help to bring the stage lighting up to such a satisfactory level of efficiency.

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### THE SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THE Easter session has been short but fruitful. Though attendance was not always up to the usual high standard, the term's debates brought many new speakers to their feet, and many of them show definite promise. It would, however, be invidious to mention names, and so we must pass to the debates themselves. The session began with a somewhat weighty motion on civilian defence. Like most of the debates, it was obviously lacking in statistical information, and on this occasion figures were clearly called for. The House was able to show a wide knowledge however, before the term came to a close, over subjects ranging from the Church of England to the drama, and if it condemned the Victorian age out of hand, it managed to muster 13 votes for the Spanish loyalists. Some light relief was afforded by a motion announced by Mr Jefferson to instal a Serjent-at-arms, which was, however, refused the assent of the "Upper House." The leadership of the government was ably carried on by Mr Jefferson, who was opposed by Mr Lardner, speaking skilfully, without the aid of notes.

The following motions were debated during the session:—

A vote of No Confidence in the organization by His Majesty's government for civilian defence was passed by a majority of one.

Queen Victoria was declared not to be the symbolic high water mark of British achievement by 36 votes to 11.

Thirty-eight members viewed with the utmost satisfaction Franco's impending victory in Spain. Thirteen did not.

The Historian was acquitted of necessary dishonesty by 27 votes to 25.

The House decided that tragedy is greater than comedy by 22 votes to 16.

It was decided not to disestablish the Church of England by 22 votes to 20.

### THE JUNIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THIS term, a testing time for a debating society, has been a success and the members may look back with pride at their successes in the art of speaking and in their regular attendances. Among the variety of speakers praise must be given first to Mr E. White who, besides being a very efficient secretary, spoke regularly, with perfect ease, always going to the crux of the matter, but at times allowing his personal likes and dislikes to colour his argument. Mr Smyth, freed from the duties of secretary, was heard for the first time. He has a good



delivery with plenty of thought behind his words but he must not be afraid of facing his audience boldly. Other frequent speakers were Mr MacCartney-Filgate, who made some good points, but was rather acid in tone, Mr Brown, Mr Wilson, Mr Yates, who has a flowing and amusing delivery, Mr Holdup and Mr Dugmore.

The committee consisted of Messrs J. M. Coghlan, J. L. Leatham and R. G. M. Brown.

The following motions were debated during the term:—

That country life is preferable to town life (*Won*, 16—5).

That prohibition should be introduced into this country (*Lost*, 10—5).

That corporal punishment should be continued in this country (*Won*, 11—7).

That sailing ships are preferable to steam ships (*Won*, 7—5).

That Great Britain's attitude towards Herr Hitler is greatly to be deplored (*Lost*, 9—6).

That the freedom of the press should be continued in this country (*Won*, 8—7).

That the pen is mightier than the sword (*Won*, 9—8).

#### THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

AS if in defiance of the dictum that "history is past politics," three of the Society's six meetings have been concerned with the Europe of to-day. Perhaps it would be nearer to the truth, however, to argue that the Society is convinced that present politics are mainly the continuation of past history.

Undoubtedly the most important meeting was that in which the Society was addressed by the Secretary of the Polish Embassy, on the policy of Poland since 1918. M. Jan Tomaszewski's exposition of a series of complex diplomatic situations interested and delighted a large meeting. The thanks of the Society are due to him for the best meeting that the Society has had for a long time.

Mr J. G. C. Ryan read a paper on the Book of Kells, which was illustrated by a series of reproductions on the screen from the original. The Society is also indebted to Mr Ryan for the decorative large-scale map of Poland, with which M. Tomaszewski illustrated his lecture. Captain Green, who is standing for Paddington in the next Parliamentary election as a representative of Sir Oswald Mosley, discussed the prospects of his Party, and the attitude of the Press towards the movement. The Society is most grateful to Captain Green. The Secretary read a paper on The Pilgrimage of Grace and commented on the little known Catholic rising which took place on the moors between Malton and Scarborough in the reign of Edward VI. The discussion which followed was largely

concerned with that accomplished "trimmer," Sir Nicholas Fairfax of Gilling.

The Society was fortunate enough to persuade Mr Morison to read a paper. In "A Medieval Reformation" he dealt with the background of the Cluniac and Hildebrandine reforms. At the last meeting of the term the President read a paper on "The Tunisian Problem."

M. JENNINGS.

#### THE HISTORICAL BENCH

AGAIN this term, events abroad have moved with such speed and excitement that the Society's periodical reviews of foreign affairs have continued with redoubled interest. The term opened with a paper from Mr Morison on "Mediaeval Florence," which was warmly appreciated. This was followed by the reading of a study of the "Papacy during the Nineteenth Century" which Mr R. A. Anne had left behind him, and which had recently been discovered. The following week the second visitor of the term read to the Society a paper on the "Tunisian Question" which threw considerable light on the international position of Italy, a topic which had been discussed at an earlier meeting. The final paper was given by Mr J. F. Green, in which he discussed with a wealth of detail the "Life of Mary Queen of Scots."

It has been an active term if not as rich as usual in papers from our own members.

#### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

WE are very grateful to the collecting genius of the late Dom Adrian Mawson, whose magnificent collection of over 400 records, Fr Abbot has very kindly presented to the Society, thus more than doubling our library of records. Furthermore after long negotiations, the radiogram was made to work on March 4th for the first time; it has been in constant use ever since and amply fulfils our expectations; we must once again express our sincere thanks to Mr James and family for their very welcome gift.

The Society has met every week this term; Mr Butcher and Mr Perry very kindly gave a concert of works for clarinet and piano which was much appreciated; it was Mr Butcher's first visit to the Society; we hope it will not be his last. There have been a number of papers this term by members of the Society. Mr Jefferson gave one on Delius, Mr Cambier one on Schubert and the Secretary one on the Flute. Mr Forbes spoke one evening on Jazz, and attracted a large audience. A week later the President spoke on the same subject, but from a different point of view.

## THE RAILWAY SOCIETY

THE term began with a paper from Mr Atthill on "The Somerset and Dorset Railway." The paper was most interesting and Mr Atthill had taken great pains in preparing it. Due to an injury to the secretary, this has been the only meeting this term. When he had returned from his indisposition there was to have been another paper but it had to be cancelled owing to unforeseen circumstances.

## LOS HISPANISTAS

THE season, though late in starting, was opened by an excellent paper from the President on the Spanish dramatist of the Golden Age, Lope de Vega. He confined himself entirely to the literary significance of the author's life, and stressed his versatility in the handling of verse forms, his great erudition and imaginative powers.

At the second meeting Mr Leatham gave an interesting talk on the siege of the Alcazar during the recent Spanish civil war. His vivid descriptions of the various sallies for food made by the inmates of the fortresses, the ultimata delivered to them, the digging and springing of mines and the final relief, were all particularly appreciated by the more sensationally-minded. He concluded by showing various pictures of the building and town of Toledo before the disaster.

We would further point out that the Society has officially recognized General Franco's government *de jure* and *de facto* as the representative of the Spanish nation as from February the 22nd.

## THE RIFLE CLUB

THE presentation of the Silver Spoons to the winners of the term's aggregate shoots by Fr George marks the end of a successful shooting season. There has been a great all-round improvement in the standard of the shooting: many have reached a standard far above the average and some of the younger members shew promise for the future. The winners of the Silver Spoon competition were McKersie (90.6), Maclaren (85.6), Elliott (85.4) and J. Smyth (84.1) in Class A, and in Class B Ashworth (86.9), Campbell (73.9) and Roberts (72.7). The fate of the Rifle Club is bound up with that of the School Shooting Teams, for which it acts as a recruiting ground and offers the practice necessary for the Shooting VIII. At the presentation Fr George congratulated the Club on its activities for this term and encouraged them for the future, stressing the necessity for individual keenness and constant practice. The secretary conveyed the thanks of the Club to Fr George for the ammunition and targets he supplies, to Fr Peter,

Fr Bernard and Fr Robert for their interest in the Club. Sergeant-Major Iddison was also thanked for the time he has devoted to it and an engraved silver cigarette case was presented to him with the Club's best wishes for his future.

## RESULTS OF EASTER TERM SHOOTING MATCHES

Ampleforth	573	..	St Peter's	..	..	624	lost
"	114	..	Ripton	..	..	135	lost
"	112	..	Denstone	..	..	126	lost
"	118	..	University College			118	drew
						(Hamsptead)	
"	112	..	Merchant Taylors	..	..	123	lost
"	592	..	Newton Abbot	..	..	579	won

Ampleforth were 4th in the Inter-Catholic Schools Shoot.

The Results of the Inter-House Miniature Range Competition were:

St Wilfrid's	..	432	St Bede's	..	407
St Cuthbert's	..	427	St. Dunstan's	..	399
St Oswald's	..	418	St Aidan's	..	342
St Edward's	..	412			

Winner of the Headmaster's Cup .. Rippon 47/50

Winner of the Officers' Cup .. Campbell 49/50

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

THE prayers of our readers are asked for Thomas and Agnes Cummins (brother and sister of the late Abbot Cummins), also for Bernard Chamberlain, one of the original members of the Ampleforth Society, who died on December 26th, 1938, and for Basil Marwood who died suddenly on January 16th, 1939, at the age of 52. He left Ampleforth in 1901. During the war he served in France as Second Lieutenant in the Territorial R.F.A. For several years he was secretary of the Old Amplefordians Golfing Club; and there are few Old Boys who have followed with such keen interest the fortunes of the School—past and present—on the Rigger and Cricket field. May he rest in peace.

WE offer our congratulations to the following on their engagements:—

James Paul Ryan, of Molo, Kenya Colony, to Miss Elisabeth Rachel Millington;

Oswald Whitwell Ainscough to Miss Gabriel Finch.  
Simon Scrope to Miss Constance Mary Weld.

E. F. RYAN, Middle Temple, has been called to the Bar.

J. D. GILLOTT, Oriel College, Oxford, has been given an honorary scholarship in History.

THE HON. HUGH FRASER, Balliol, has been elected President of the Oxford Union for next term, by a majority of 40, and P. O'Donovan, Christ Church, was elected Secretary and R. H. G. Edmonds, Brasenose, was elected to the library committee.

IAIN OGILVIE has gone to Bristol to take a post with Messrs Holloway Brothers. On his recent visit to Ampleforth he gave news of John Ward, who is engaged in survey and construction for Messrs Alexander Gibbs in Turkey and Syria.

THE *London Gazette* for March 14th announces the award of the Military Cross for gallant and distinguished services in Palestine to Lieut. A. J. Morris, 2nd Battn. the Royal Irish Fusiliers. The *Times* reports that:—

Lieutenant Morris was with his column on the morning of November 25th, 1938, when it encountered a gang of from 15 to 20 bandits in the

hills near Amqa. Lieutenant Morris took three men, and with great dash and gallantry ran forward across the open for some 200 yards under heavy fire in order to close with the enemy and prevent their escape. By his example and bearing the remainder of his platoon was encouraged to close with the enemy. In the fighting which ensued at close quarters Lieutenant Morris led forward his men and personally shot the leader of the band.

M. THUNDER and W. B. Murray have been promoted Squadron Leaders.

LT. F. J. ANNE, K.O.Y.L.I., and Capt. G. L. Ryan, R.A., have passed their promotion examination.

W. G. ARMOUR has been gazetted to the West Yorks.

### *London Gazette.*

JAN. 31ST.—To be Lieut.: Second-Lieut. H. D. Gallway, R.A.; Second-Lieut. Hon. M. F. Fitzalan Howard, Grenadier Guards; Second-Lieut. K. H. R. Leese, Suffolk; Second Lieutenant H. G. R. Brougham, Royal Welsh Fusiliers. To be Capt.: Lieut. A. J. E. Gordon, Grenadier Guards. H. N. Garbett, from Cranwell, to be Pilot Officer; P. P. C. Barthropp and D. A. J. McClure, Acting P.O. on probation.

FEB. 21ST.—Second-Lieutenant P. R. Wilberforce has resigned his commission in the Royal Tank Corps.

MAR. 15TH.—Lieut. F. J. Anne, K.O.Y.L.I., to be Adjutant.

MAR. 17TH.—Lieut. J. R. Bean, R.A., is seconded for service with the Indian Army (Jan. 27th). Lieut. H. St J. Yates, R.A.S.C., to be Adjutant (Jan. 1st).

MAR. 25TH.—Capt. J. M. Hay, Gordons, who has been serving with the King's African Rifles, Northern Brigade, has been restored to the establishment (Nov. 25th, 1938).

MAJOR N. J. CHAMBERLAIN is forming a Services Branch of the Ampleforth Society. His letter, which we print below, has been sent to all those qualified for this Branch whose addresses are known; those who for any reason have not received a letter should apply to him for an application form. There has been a certain unavoidable amount of overlapping, owing to some who are already members of the Society having joined the Services since the last Society list was issued. We wish to make it clear that a second subscription is not being asked for; members' names will be transferred to the Services Branch when details are received.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,  
WOOLWICH,  
LONDON, S.E. 18,  
10th February, 1939.

DEAR SIR,

At a General Meeting of the AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY held at Ampleforth in September last year, it was decided to form a branch of the Ampleforth Society for Old Amplefordians serving in the Royal Navy, Army, and Royal Air Force, and I was invited to undertake the task of asking all Old Amplefordians so qualified to apply for membership.

May I therefore request you to complete the enclosed forms and return them to me at your early convenience? Even if for some reason or another you should not wish to join the Society, it would be a great convenience to me if you were to return to me the forms giving details of your rank, ship, or unit, etc., as the authorities at Ampleforth wish to compile an accurate record of all Old Boys who belong to the Services.

In asking you to join the Ampleforth Society, I may mention that the annual subscription is only one guinea a year, reduced to ten shillings and sixpence for the first year after leaving the school, and that for this small sum members are sent copies of each number of the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL and a copy of the Society's Annual Report immediately after publication.

The main point, however, of this appeal is that it is hoped that all Old Amplefordians will be desirous of keeping in touch with their old school and will be glad to make this small gesture as evidence of their desire.

In order to obtain the fullest possible membership, I shall be only too glad to represent for the sympathetic consideration of the Committee any case where Old Boys having joined the Society have permitted their subscription to lapse, and wish to be excused from payment of arrears of subscriptions.

I shall also, after receipt of your reply, endeavour to compile an up-to-date list of Service members which will be sent to all concerned, and shall be grateful for any constructive suggestions which will help to keep Old Amplefordians in the Services in touch with one another and with their old school.

Yours sincerely,

NOEL CHAMBERLAIN.

WE congratulate P. J. Wells on his winning the 100 yards at the White City for Oxford University against Cambridge University.

C. J. RYAN, at Cambridge, gained his Alverstone for throwing the Javelin.

J. S. DALGLISH played for the Navy against the Army and the Air Force.

C. F. GRIEVE was again chosen to play for Scotland against Ireland but unfortunately had to call off owing to injury.

C. J. FLOOD played golf for the Air Force against the Army.

J. A. MANSSEL-PLEYDELL has been playing regularly in the Royal Military College Rugby side.

E. H. KING figured once again in the Midlands Hockey Trials.

To all we offer our sincere congratulations.

## RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH 'A' XV v. CLECKHEATON 'A' XV

AFTER FIVE WEEKS' holiday and the fields almost too wet for practice, an experimental side—next year's probable first Fifteen—had little difficulty in overcoming Cleckheaton by two goals, a penalty goal and a try (16 points) to nil.

Sutton, last term's captain, a tower of strength, soon got the side well together, seeing that the backs received their fair share of the ball and when handling became impossible leading the pack in many splendid rushes. Here he was well supported by Hall and Garbett; and Sandeman the new hooker gave the forwards opportunities of wheeling. The backs too were most impressive, with Gaynor outstanding. Given the ball, he was away at full speed and this enabled him to cut out openings for Mahony on the wing.

In the first half Gaynor was the first to score when he broke through and beat several men to score close to the

posts. Sutton converted and added two further points after Vidal, who played well throughout, had scrambled over in a similar position. On resumption of play the weight of Cleckheaton became more obvious but they were never allowed to score. Mahony who had been temporarily hurt after many attempts to cross the line, eventually got his coveted try after beating several tacklers. It was unorthodox but quite in keeping with many other spectacular tries we had seen him score in the previous term. Sutton failed to convert but made amends and finished the game by kicking a long penalty goal.

*Ampleforth*: P. G. Conrath; A. M. Mahony, D. M. Gaynor, C. D. Smith, I. B. Hankey; P. D. Parker, A. N. Haigh; G. V. Garbett, P. V. Sandeman, R. F. Longueville, G. H. Hume, F. M. Hall, J. F. Vidal, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), D. E. Hillyard.

AMPLEFORTH v. YORK AND LANCASTER REGIMENT

ON WEDNESDAY, February 1st, the York and Lancaster Regiment visited Ampleforth where they were outclassed, the final score reading five goals and four tries (37 points) to nil.

*Ampleforth*: P. G. Conrath; A. M.

Mahony, D. M. Gaynor, C. D. Smith, I. B. Hankey; P. D. Parker, A. N. Haigh; L. Domeneghetti, P. V. Sandeman, R. F. Longueville, G. V. Garbett, F. M. Hall, J. F. Vidal, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), G. H. Hume.

AMPLEFORTH v. NEWCASTLE ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL

AMPLEFORTH played a magnificent game against Newcastle, and were unlucky to lose by eleven points to eight. Newcastle had a strong, unbeaten team, but Ampleforth

were leading until two minutes from no-side.

Newcastle scored twice within the first ten minutes, the left wing diving over; neither of these tries was

converted. Then Ampleforth, who were without Mahony or Parker, began to play well, and excellent attacking movements were initiated by C. D. Smith.

At the beginning of the second half Sandeman scored and, a little later, Sutton also after a long run; with the score at 8—6, in Ampleforth's favour, the School would have done well to have played defensively, but

AMPLEFORTH 'A' XV v. OLD GIGGLESWICKIANS

ON SUNDAY, February 12th, the 'A' XV and those making the long walk to the old match ground, enjoyed a memorable game against a team of Old Giggleswick boys kindly got together by Mr Hutchinson. It was a balanced side, balanced because Booth and his artistry did much to counteract the less finished play of one or two who had been fitted into vacant places at

AMPLEFORTH 'A' XV v. BRADFORD 'B' XV

THE SCHOOL SIDE finished a successful second half of the season with a convincing win over Bradford whom they beat by three goals and a try (18 points) to a try and a penalty goal (6 points).

### HOUSE MATCHES

IN THE FIRST ROUND St Cuthbert's beat St Aidan's, and St Edward's beat St Bede's. St Wilfrid's were unable to field a side against St Dunstan's and St Oswald's drew a bye into the second round.

In the second round St Oswald's beat St Edward's and St Cuthbert's

did better to play the sporting game. Just before the final whistle, after a series of Ampleforth errors, Newcastle scored a try beneath the posts.

*Ampleforth*: P. G. Conrath; R. F. Grieve, D. M. Gaynor, C. D. Smith, I. B. Hankey; E. A. Smith, A. N. Haigh; L. Domeneghetti, P. V. Sandeman, R. F. Longueville, G. V. Garbett, F. M. Hall, J. F. Vidal, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), G. H. Hume.

the last moment. The final score read Ampleforth one goal and two tries (11 points), Old Giggleswickians two tries (6 points).

*Ampleforth*: P. Haywood-Farmer; A. M. Mahony, E. A. Smith, C. D. Smith, I. B. Hankey; J. McCann, A. P. Cumming; L. Domeneghetti, P. V. Sandeman, R. F. Longueville, G. V. Garbett, F. M. Hall, J. F. Vidal, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), G. H. Hume.

*Ampleforth*: P. Conrath; A. M. Mahony, E. A. Smith, C. D. Smith, I. B. Hankey; P. D. Parker, A. P. Cumming; L. Domeneghetti, P. V. Sandeman, R. F. Longueville, G. V. Garbett, F. M. Hall, J. F. Vidal, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), G. H. Hume.

were beaten by St Dunstan's. The final brought together the two best house teams, St Oswald's and St Dunstan's. St Oswald's won by two tries and a penalty goal (9 points) against St Dunstan's penalty goal (3 points).

### OLD AMPLEFORDIANS' RUGBY FOOTBALL CLUB.

v. Old Oratorians—*Won*.

*Old Amplefordians*: Two goals and four tries (22 points).

*Old Oratorians*: Nil.

*Old Amplefordians*: A. F. McManemy; P. R. Coope, E. H. Grieve, T. E. Redfern, D. N. Simonds; C. F. Grieve, M. E. Staples; M. Stevenson, M. J. Long, A. H. Willbourn, J. S. Dalglish, R. R. Rowan, M. E. Golding, O. B. Rooney, A. Rochford.

v. Old Gregorians—*Won*.

*Old Amplefordians*: Five goals and one try (28 points).

*Old Gregorians*: Two tries (6 points).

*Old Amplefordians*: A. F. McManemy; P. R. Coope, T. C. Knowles, T. E. Redfern, M. E. Staples; C. F. Grieve, M. E. Golding; A. H. Willbourn, A. G. Gregory, M. J. Long, E. Y. Dobson, R. R. Rowan, M. Stevenson, O. B. Rooney, A. I. James.

v. Ampleforth College—*Won*.

*Old Amplefordians*: One goal and three tries (14 points).

*Ampleforth*: One goal and one try (8 points).

*Old Amplefordians*: A. F. McManemy; P. R. Coope, Lord Mauchline, T. E. Redfern, M. E. Staples; E. H. Grieve, M. E. Golding; J. P. Rochford, J. A. Gardner, T. F. Roche, J. S. Dalglish, E. Y. Dobson, A. I. James, R. R. Rowan, O. B. Rooney.

v. Old Edmundians—*Won*.

*Old Amplefordians*: Six goals, one penalty goal and one try (36 points).

*Old Edmundians*: Nil.

*Old Amplefordians*: D. N. Simonds; J. Redfern, T. E. Redfern, A. F. McManemy, R. R. Coope; E. H. Grieve, M. E. Golding; J. P. Rochford, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, M. Stevenson, E. Y. Dobson, R. R. Rowan, A. G. Gregory, O. B. Rooney, D. K. Wells.

v. Beaumont Old Boys—*Drawn*.

*Old Amplefordians*: One penalty goal (3 points).

*Beaumont Old Boys*: One try (3 points).

*Old Amplefordians*: A. F. McManemy; J. Redfern, T. E. Redfern, G. B. Potts, P. R. Coope; E. H. Grieve, M. E. Golding; J. P. Rochford, A. G. Gregory, M. Stevenson, O. B. Rooney, R. R. Rowan, D. N. Simonds, M. Wilberforce, R. B. Howden.

WE would like to take this opportunity of congratulating the Old Boys on their achievements and on going through the season unbeaten. Also we tender our thanks to R. R. Rowan for his work as Secretary. Next season he hopes to add two further games to the fixture list, one against the Old Sedberghians and the other against the London Irish.

## ATHLETICS

THE ATHLETIC SEASON of 1939 will be remembered for several years to come, not so much on account of individual performances nor because of the breaking of records but because of the general improvement in the field events. Such improvement has been looked for during the past few years and now at last we hope this standard has come to stay and will be gradually raised still further.

In consequence the School achieved distinction in its outside meetings and the meetings with Leeds University, the Achilles and Sedbergh School bear out these triumphs. This success came to a large extent through the untiring work of the Captain, V. I. Stewart, who was always to be seen down on the track either imparting his knowledge to others or bettering his own efforts.

### THE SCHOOL MEETING

Throughout the meeting the weather was never kind to us and almost without exception the heats and finals were run under adverse conditions. In spite of such a handicap many of the results in the 1st Set are worthy of mention. Mahony in running the 100 yards in 10.3 secs. was only one-tenth behind the record set up by Wells two years ago. Had he been able to train on for the Long Jump he must have come very near beating the remarkable distance, 21ft. 0½in, made by Alcazar in 1932. Unfortunately he hurt his foot early on, but even so he cleared 20ft. 8in. against Sedbergh. Carvill never quite reached his form of last year but could always be relied upon to win his race. In the Hurdles Hughes and Cumming seemed

to get better and better, and both were well capable of running them in 16.6 secs. The Long Jumpers were well above the average, no less than five of them being capable of 19ft. and over; and in the High Jump Hall and Bamford cleared 5ft. 4in. at Leeds. Among the Juniors, Hume took the record for the 100 Yards in 11.0 secs. and Bamford was outstanding for high jumping. R. A. Ryan came first in three track events and second in two field events. Of the others O. F. Hare should do well in the future, and when N. Smyth gets further up the School we can expect much from him in the track events.

St Dunstan's won both the Senior and Junior Inter-House cups.

Colours were awarded to A. M. Mahony, G. C. Green, F. R. Hughes, J. H. Paterson, J. P. Tudor-Owen, A. P. Cumming, J. G. Bamford, D. M. Cape, T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes. We offer them our sincere congratulations.

### SET I.

100 Yards.—(10.2 secs., P. J. Wells, 1937). A. M. H. Mahony 1, V. I. D. Stewart 2, D. M. Gaynor 3. 10.3 secs.

440 Yards.—(54.7 secs., G. B. Potts, 1937). D. J. M. Carvill 1, D. M. Gaynor 2, J. O'H. Nihill 3. 56.4 secs.

Half Mile.—(2 m. 6.4 secs., R. E. Riddell, 1935). D. J. M. Carvill 1, G. C. D. Green 2, J. H. G. Paterson 3. 2 m. 11.2 secs.

One Mile.—(4 m. 45.6 secs., A. G. F. Green, 1938). G. C. D. Green 1, R. R. Frewen 2, H. M. R. Hill 3. 4 m. 58.6 secs.

ATHLETICS  
TEAM

1939

Standing (left to right):

J. P. Tudor-Owen  
A. P. Cumming  
G. P. Gallwey  
D. P. Cape  
J. G. Bamford  
J. G. Paterson  
R. I. Chisholm  
T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes  
J. H. Nihill

Sitting:

F. M. Hall  
A. M. Mahony  
R. R. Frewen  
V. I. D. Stewart  
(Capt.)  
D. J. Carvill  
G. C. Green  
F. P. Hughes

Three-quarters of a Mile Steeplechase.—(3 m. 58.2 secs., A. G. F. Green, 1937). H. M. R. Hill 1, J. F. Conan 2, J. L. Smyth 3. 4 m. 7.1 secs.

120 Yards Hurdles (3 ft. 3 in.)—(16.5 secs., R. S. Richmond, 1935). F. R. Hughes 1, A. P. Cumming 2, A. H. Chisholm 3. 16.8 secs.

High Jump.—(5 ft. 5½ in., C. J. Ryan, 1936). F. M. Hall (5 ft. 1 in.) 1, A. H. Chisholm 2.

Long Jump.—(21 ft. 0½ in., B. H. Alcazar, 1932). T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes (19 ft. 8 in.) 1, J. J. Mestier 2, I. B. Hankey 3.

Putting the Weight (12 lbs.)—(40 ft. 6 in., J. O. Leask, 1938). V. I. D. Stewart (33 ft. 6 in.) 1, R. I. Chisholm 2, A. J. Bryan 3.

Throwing the Javelin.—(164 ft. 6 in., D. R. Dalglish, 1936). J. P. Tudor Owen (143 ft. 7½ in.) 1, D. C. Rippon 2, W. P. Macauley 3.

Consolation Steeplechase, 660 Yards.—(1 m. 52.5 secs., Hon. H. R. Feilding, 1938). E. O'Hare 1, C. M. Davey 2, K. R. Lightburn 3. 1 m. 52.2 secs. (NEW RECORD).

SET II.

100 Yards.—(11.2 secs., J. J. Mestier, 1938). G. H. Hume 1 (NEW RECORD), R. H. Kilpatrick 2, C. D. Smith 3. 11 secs.

440 Yards.—(59.1 secs., G. C. D. Green, 1937). R. A. Ryan 1, J. W. Parker 2, B. P. Maguire 3. 59.3 secs.

Half Mile.—(2 m. 17.5 secs., D. J. M. Carvill, 1937). R. A. Ryan 1, C. D. Smith 2, O. F. Hare 3. 2 m. 22.1 secs.

One Mile.—(5 m. 10.5 secs., E. P. Murphy, 1937). R. A. Ryan 1, O. F. Hare 2, D. A. Cumming 3. 5 m. 24.5 secs.

106½ Yards Hurdles (3 ft.)—(16.2 secs., C. J. Ryan, 1935). B. P. Maguire 1, J. W. Parker 2, J. G. Bamford 3. 16.5 secs.

High Jump.—(5 ft. 2½ in., C. J. Ryan, 1935). J. G. Bamford (5 ft. 1½ in.) 1, B. P. Maguire 2, J. Hunter-Gray and J. W. Parker equal 3.

Long Jump.—(17 ft. 1¼ in., T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes, 1938). G. H. Hume (16 ft. 10 in.) 1, R. A. Ryan 2, B. P. Maguire 3.

Putting the Weight (10 lbs.)—(35 ft. 1 in., W. V. Haden, 1937). T. R. Ryan (31 ft. 7 in.) 1, R. A. Ryan 2, J. Hunter-Gray 3.

Cross Country.—(10 m. 23.3 secs., D. P. M. Cape, 1938). B. P. Maguire 1, O. F. Hare 2, H. O. C. Kennard 3. 10 m. 38.5 secs.

SET III.

100 Yards.—(11.6 secs., J. G. Ryan, 1936 and R. H. Kilpatrick, 1938). J. A. Scully 1, A. T. Macdonald 2, A. I. Fletcher 3. 12.5 secs.

440 Yards.—(60.4 secs., D. M. Gaynor, 1936).—D. M. Vickers 1, N. Smyth 2, A. I. Fletcher 3. 62.9 secs.

Half Mile.—(2 m. 25.4 secs., D. M. Gaynor, 1937). N. Smyth 1, W. R. Dugmore 2, J. A. Scully 3. 2 m. 32.8 secs.

97½ Yards Hurdles (2 ft. 10 in.)—(15.5 secs., J. G. C. Ryan, 1936). H. F. Strode 1, B. C. Christie 2, M. P. O'Reilly 3. 16.6 secs.

High Jump.—(4 ft. 11 in., C. J. Ryan, 1934). C. D. Cubitt (4 ft. 4¼ in.) 1, A. I. Fletcher 2, J. H. Davidson 3.

Long Jump.—(16 ft. 10 in., D. M. Gaynor, 1937). A. I. Fletcher (14 ft. 0¼ in.) 1, N. Smyth 2.

INTER-HOUSE EVENTS.

SENIOR.

400 Yards Relay.—(44.1 secs., St Aidan's, 1937). St Dunstan's 1, St Cuthbert's 2, St Oswald's 3. 45.5 secs.

Half Mile Medley Relay.—(1 m. 45.6 secs., St Aidan's, 1937). St Bede's 1, St Dunstan's 2, St Oswald's 3. 1 m. 45.5 secs. (NEW RECORD).

ATHLETICS  
TEAM

1939

*Standing (left to  
right):*

J. P. Tudor-Owen  
A. P. Cumming  
G. P. Gallwey  
D. P. Cape  
J. G. Bamford  
J. G. Paterson  
R. I. Chisholm  
T. D. Ogilvie-  
Forbes  
J. H. Nihill

*Sitting:*

F. M. Hall  
A. M. Mahony  
R. R. Frewen  
V. I. D. Stewart  
(*Capt.*)  
D. J. Carvill  
G. C. Green  
F. P. Hughes





## SENIOR AND JUNIOR.

*Four Miles Relay* (32 Furlongs).—(15 m. 9.9 secs., St Bede's, 1938). St Dunstan's 1, St Oswald's 2, St Bede's 3. 14 m. 57.5 secs. (NEW RECORD).

## JUNIOR.

*400 Yards Relay*.—(49.3 secs., St Dunstan's, 1937). St Dunstan's 1, St Wilfrid's 2, St Edward's 3. 50.4 secs.

*One Mile Relay*.—(4 m. 3.3 secs., St Aidan's, 1935). St Bede's 1, St Dunstan's 2, St Cuthbert's 3. 4 m. 12 secs.

*Half Mile Medley Relay*.—(1 m. 52.7 secs., St Dunstan's, 1938). St Bede's 1, St Edward's 2, St Cuthbert's 3. 1 m. 55.5 secs.

*Half Mile Team Race*.—(6 points, St Cuthbert's, 1931). St Aidan's 1, St Dunstan's 2, St Bede's 3. 12 points.

*One Mile Team Race*.—(6 points, St Cuthbert's, 1936). St Bede's 1, St Aidan's 2, St Dunstan's 3. 17 points.

*High Jump*.—(13 ft. 8½ in., St Edward's, 1938). St Wilfrid's (14 ft. 4½ in.) (NEW RECORD) 1, St Edward's 2, St Dunstan's 3.

*Long Jump*.—(46 ft. 4½ in., St Dunstan's, 1938). St Dunstan's (45 ft. 3 in.) 1, St Edward's 2, St Bede's 3.

*Putting the 10 lbs. Weight*.—(66 ft. 4½ in., St Cuthbert's, 1936). St Dunstan's (59 ft. 2½ in.) 1, St Bede's 2, St Wilfrid's 3.

*Cross Country*.—(27 points, St Dunstan's, 1938). St Edward's 1, St Aidan's 2, St Dunstan's 3. 67 points.

## AMPLEFORTH v. LEEDS UNIVERSITY

Ampleforth put up a fine performance in their match with the University at Leeds, losing only on the final event. A bitterly cold day prevented any records being broken yet the High Jump may be picked out as outstanding. Both Bamford and Hall

cleared 5 ft. 4 ins. Ampleforth were successful in two other field events, the Long Jump in which Mahony cleared 19 ft. 8½ ins. and in the Shot when Stewart recorded 39 ft. 9 ins.

In the track events Clegg and Aaron both of Leeds were far too good and experienced but the reverse may equally well be said of Hughes and Cumming who were a joy to watch over the hurdles.

Altogether the day was a great success and due praise must be given to Ampleforth in being able to give an experienced side such a close match.

## AMPLEFORTH v. LEEDS UNIVERSITY.

*400 Yards Relay*.—Leeds won by 8 yards in 43.6 secs. *Ampleforth*: V. I. D. Stewart, J. J. Mestier, P. D. Parker, A. M. H. Mahony. *Leeds*: Walker, Edge, Dalby, Lewis.

*440 Yards Team Race*.—Clegg (L) 1, D. J. M. Carvill (A) 2, J. O'H. Nihill (A) 3, D. M. Gaynor (A) 4, Davis (L) 5. 55.2 secs.

*Half Mile Team Race*.—Clegg (L) 1, Kelly (L) 2, J. H. G. Paterson (A) 3, D. J. M. Carvill (A) 4, D. P. M. Cape (A) 5. 2 m. 8.2 secs.

*Mile Team Race*.—Aaron (L) 1, Rhodes (L) 2, G. C. Green (A) 3, E. P. Murphy (A) 4, Peace (L) 5, R. R. Frewen (A) 6. 4 m. 51.8 secs.

*Hurdles Relay*.—Ampleforth won by 7 yards in 70.3 secs. *Ampleforth*: A. H. Chisholm, F. R. Hughes, A. P. Cumming, E. P. S. Matthews. *Leeds*: Evans, Lewis, Wilson, Lock.

*High Jump*.—*Ampleforth*: 15 ft. 5 in. *Leeds*: 10 ft. 10 in. Woodhead 5 ft. 5 in. (L) 1, Evans 5 ft. 5 in. (L) 2, F. M. Hall 5 ft. 4 in. (A) 3, J. G. Bamford 5 ft. 4 in. (A) 4, B. P. Maguire 4 ft. 9 in. (A) 5, Russell (L).

*Long Jump*.—*Ampleforth*: 55 ft. 8 in. *Leeds*: 52 ft. 2½ in. A. M. H. Mahony 19 ft. 8½ in. (A) 1, I. B.

Hankey 18 ft. 0½ in. (A) and Lock 18 ft. 0½ in. (L) 2, J. J. Mestier 17 ft. 11¾ in. (A) and Dalby 17 ft. 11¾ in. (L) 4, Debben 17 ft. 2 in. (L) 6.

*Putting the Weight*.—*Ampleforth*: 106 ft. 7¾ in. *Leeds*: 93 ft. 7¾ in. V. I. D. Stewart 39 ft. 9 in. (A) 1, A. J. Bryan 36 ft. 8 in. (A) and Genoussow 36 ft. 8 in. (L) 2, R. Chisholm 32 ft. 10 in. (A) 4, Cuthbertson 29 ft. 3 in. (L) 5, Evans 28 ft. 8¾ in. (L) 6.

*Throwing the Javelin*.—*Leeds*: 371 ft. *Ampleforth*: 330 ft. 6 in. Rockcliff 140 ft. (L) 1, D. C. Rippon 125 ft. (A) 2, Genoussow 124 ft. 3 in. (L) 3, J. P. Tudor-Owen 108 ft. 3½ in. (A) 4, Cuthbertson 107 ft. 8½ in. (L) 5, P. O'Driscoll, 97 ft. 2½ in. (A) 6.

## AMPLEFORTH v. ACHILLES CLUB

During their northern tour the Achilles visited Ampleforth on Friday, March 24th. The meeting was much enjoyed by all and the presence of Wells, who had recently won at the White City, and Clem Ryan added greatly to the interest.

The result of the meeting was much in Ampleforth's favour but this was the fault of the handicappers rather than exceptional performances by the school team. To assess handicaps on an inexperienced and untrained side is hard, and it is not surprising that Ampleforth were able to win by such a large margin when consideration was taken of their greatly improved results. Indeed the Achilles make the visit in order to coach and raise the standard and to them we owe our sincere thanks.

The gaiety of the afternoon began with the 100 Yards when Mahony got away to a quick start, and was able to hold off Wells to win in the fast time of 10.2 secs. In the distance races one wondered how it was poss-

ible for the Achilles to win at all so huge was the distance between the respective competitors. True, Ampleforth won the 440, 880 and Mile but of these only the Half Mile proved to be an easy win. The remaining track event provided an exhibition of fine hurdling. Markby of the Achilles seemed to eat distance and ignore the hurdles, and Cumming and Hughes of Ampleforth did not suffer in comparison.

In the field events Sivertsen was outstanding and put the shot well outside the pit. Ryan, with the Javelin, showed us how much he has improved since leaving two years ago, and in the Long Jump and High Jump good form was shown by the Ampleforth competitors.

The Half Mile Relay went to the Achilles and the final event in the afternoon gave Bevill Rudd another chance of handicapping himself to finish in the first three in the 75 yards dash.

## AMPLEFORTH v. ACHILLES' CLUB.

*100 Yards*.—(P. J. Wells ran 104 yards, E. R. Patterson ran 102 yards). A. M. H. Mahony 1, P. J. Wells (Achilles) 2, E. R. Patterson (Achilles) 3. 10.2 secs.

*440 Yards*.—(G. E. Wethered ran 455 yards, R. H. Randles ran 450 yards). D. J. M. Carvill 1, R. H. Randles (Achilles) 2, G. E. Wethered (Achilles) 3. 55.5 secs.

*Half Mile*.—(R. Crossley-Holland ran 920 yards), J. G. H. Paterson 1, G. C. D. Green 2, R. Crossley-Holland (Achilles) 3. 2 m. 10.1 secs.

*One Mile*.—(R. A. Clough ran 1890 yards, H. C. Still ran 1870 yards). D. P. M. Cape 1, R. A. Clough (Achilles) 2, R. R. Frewen 3. 4 m. 52.4 secs.

*120 Yards Hurdles*.—(R. Markby ran 124 yards, F. E. Winterton ran

122 yards). R. Markby (Achilles) 1, A. P. Cumming 2, F. R. Hughes 3. 16.5 secs.

*High Jump.*—(Handicap: R. Markby and F. E. Winterton 4 in.) J. G. Bamford (5 ft. 3½ in.) 1, F. M. Hall (5 ft. 2 in.) 2, R. Markby (Achilles) (5 ft. 0½ in.) 3.

*Long Jump.*—(Handicap: R. J. Hornsby 2 ft. 6 in., K. Hope-Jones 2 ft.). T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes (19 ft. 9 in.) 1, A. H. Chisholm (18 ft. 8 in.) 2, R. J. Hornsby (Achilles) (18 ft. 6 in.) 3.

*Putting the Shot.*—(Handicap: H. Sivertsen 17 ft., M. G. Heath 10 ft.). R. I. Chisholm (33 ft. 9½ in.) 1, M. G. Heath (Achilles) (33 ft. 7½ in.) 2, H. Sivertsen (Achilles) (32 ft. 8 in.) 3.

*Throwing the Javelin.*—(Handicap: C. J. Ryan and R. H. Randles 25 ft.). C. J. Ryan (147 ft. 5 in.) (Achilles) 1, J. P. Tudor-Owen (140 ft. 11 in.) 2, G. P. Gallwey (136 ft. 10 in.) 3.

*Half Mile Relay* (8 x 110 yards).—*Achilles:* D. T. Birks, B. G. D. Rudd, P. J. Wells, G. E. Wethered, E. R. Patterson, F. E. Winterton, R. H. Randles, H. Sivertsen. *Ampleforth:* V. I. D. Stewart, A. M. H. Mahony, J. J. Mestier, D. M. Gaynor, M. A. Sutton, D. J. M. Carvill, A. P. Cumming, R. I. Chisholm.

Achilles won by 5 yards in 1 m. 36.3 secs.

*Achilles Annual 75 Yards Handicap Dash.*—H. Sivertsen 1, B. G. D. Rudd 2, M. G. Heath 3. 7.7 secs.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH

Ampleforth, who have an exceptionally strong athletic team this year, and recently defeated Achilles with considerable ease in a meeting decided on a handicap basis, beat Sedbergh on March 30th by 50 points to 27.

Sedbergh were distinctly unfortunate to lose by such a wide margin, for illness deprived them of six athletes who would normally have

represented the School. But there is no doubt that even at full strength they would not have beaten the home team, who took first place in no fewer than six of the nine events.

Sedbergh's three victories were gained in the Half Mile, where H. F. Frew timed his finishing spurt perfectly; the Long Jump, in which the standard of all four boys was extremely good; and the Weight, which L. Bruce-Lockhart won by half an inch from V. I. Stewart.

A stiff breeze blew down the 100 Yards track and it helped A. M. Mahony to equal the School record in 10½ secs. The two Ampleforth sprinters led from the start, and thus their side gained a useful lead of seven points; five points were awarded for first place, three for second, and one for third, by the way.

#### FREW'S FINE FINISH.

F. M. Hall won the High Jump for Ampleforth at 5 ft. 2 in., and good form was shown in this event by their second string, J. G. Bamford, a fifteen year old jumper, who employs the Eastern cut-off.

This was followed by the Half Mile, which produced a really glorious finish. At the end of the first lap, completed in 66 secs., J. G. Paterson (A) led from the Sedberghian, Frew, who did not look likely to do more than challenge him. Paterson, with the longer stride, was less hunched up, and appeared to have something in hand, but Frew timed his race brilliantly. He gradually closed the gap as the runners came into the finishing straight, and a tremendously powerful burst carried him just in front by a foot. G. C. Green (A) was third, the time for the race being 2m. 13.5 secs.

The wind helped the Long Jumpers a little, but for three to do over 20 ft. and the fourth, T. Ogilvie-Forbes, to be only half-an-inch behind this

was most creditable. Mahony set the pace with jumps of 20 ft. and later 20 ft. 8 in., but with his last effort Watson cleared 20 ft. 9½ in., his second string, R. F. Theakston, coming third with 20 ft. 7 in.

The Hurdles resulted in an easy Ampleforth win, Sedbergh being handicapped here by the absence of A. H. Binnie, and they took another five points from the quarter, in which D. M. Carvill led all the way.

#### WELL-FOUGHT MILE.

The Mile, however, was well fought. Sedbergh have produced some very useful runners over this distance, and though H. W. Batty has no finishing spurt, he is plucky and determined enough to beat quite a lot of people. R. R. Frewen set the pace for Ampleforth in the first lap, which was completed in the same time as the Half Mile lap.

For the next two times round the four runners kept bunched together, but Batty took the lead in the middle of the last lap. He could not stave off a strong challenge from D. Cape, however, and the latter overhauled him as the runners entered the straight, to win in 4 m. 58.5 secs.

It only remained now for L. Bruce-Lockhart to Put the Weight in his usual efficient style, and for Ampleforth to gain a very easy victory in the Medley Relay, where their opponents again felt the absence of some of their regular men, though Mahony's terrific sprint over the final 110 yards would have secured this event for Ampleforth in any case.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH.

*100 Yards.*—A. M. H. Mahony (A) 1, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 2, A. E. Murray (S) 3. 10.2 secs.

*440 Yards.*—D. J. M. Carvill (A) 1, H. F. Frew (S) 2, N. N. Gardner (S) 3. 57 secs.

*Half Mile.*—H. F. Frew (S) 1, J. G. H. Paterson (A) 2, G. C. D. Green (A) 3. 2 m. 13.5 secs.

*One Mile.*—D. P. M. Cape (A) 1, A. W. Batty (S) 2, R. R. Frewen (A) 3. 4 m. 58.5 secs.

*High Jump.*—F. M. Hall (A) (5 ft. 2 in.) 1, J. G. Bamford (A) 2, R. W. Watson (S) 3.

*Long Jump.*—R. W. Watson (S) (20 ft. 9½ in.) 1, A. M. H. Mahony (A) 2, R. F. Theakston (S) 3.

*120 Yards Hurdles.*—A. P. Cumming (A) 1, F. P. Hughes (A) 2, R. W. Watson (S) 3.

*Putting the Shot.*—L. Bruce-Lockhart (S) (36 ft. 3½ in.) 1, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 2, H. F. Cockroft (S) 3.

*Medley Relay* (880 Yards).—Ampleforth won by 25 yards in 1 m. 45.5 secs. *Ampleforth:* R. I. Chisholm, D. J. M. Carvill, V. I. D. Stewart, A. M. H. Mahony. *Sedbergh:* A. E. Murray, J. R. Sim, N. N. Gardner, H. F. Cockroft.

RESULT: Ampleforth 50 points, Sedbergh 27 points.

N.B.—Scoring: The first three places scored 5, 3, and 1 points respectively. The winner of the Relay scored 5 points.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

On Sunday, April 2nd, C. J. Ryan for the second year in succession brought over a side of Old Boys to compete against the School. Before the meeting the wisecracks knew the result and a win for the School was certain. Before the final event, however, the 770 Yards Relay, the School were four points to the good. Afterwards they were one point down and the visitors had won and enjoyed a thrilling meeting.

A glance at the results discloses wherein lay the main strength of the Old Boys' team. Wells, fresh from his

notable win at the White City, had little difficulty in carrying off the two short sprints, and Ryan if he was not first in all four events was close enough in two to make a big difference to the final score. Mitchell by winning the Shot added to the School's dilemma and Cardwell, Gregory and Gardner each contributed to the result.

Unfortunately the day was cold and wet, and good times could hardly be looked for. In spite of these conditions some of the results were excellent and for such an enjoyable meeting we must offer our thanks to Ryan and the other six who had made the journey north.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

100 Yards.—P. J. Wells (O.A.) 1, D. M. Gaynor (A) 2, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 3. 9.9 secs.

440 Yards.—P. J. Wells (O.A.) 1, D. J. M. Carvill (A) 2, J. H. Nihill (A) 3. 55 secs.

Half Mile.—G. C. D. Green (A) 1, J. H. G. Paterson (A) 2, A. G. Gregory (O.A.) 3. 2 m. 11.5 secs.

120 Yards Hurdles.—C. J. Ryan (O.A.) 1, A. P. Cumming (A) 2, F. R. Hughes (A) 3. 16.4 secs.

High Jump.—J. G. Bamford (A) 1, C. J. Ryan (O.A.) 2, F. M. Hall (A) 3. 5 ft. 2 in.

Long Jump.—T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes (A) and J. J. Mestier (A) equal 1, R. N. Cardwell (O.A.) 3. 19 ft. 3 in.

Putting the Weight.—A. P. Mitchell (O.A.) 1, C. J. Ryan (O.A.) 2, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 3. 41 ft. 3 in.

Throwing the Javelin.—C. J. Ryan (O.A.) 1, D. C. Rippon (A) 2, P. S. Gardner (O.A.) 3. 158 ft. 7 in.

770 Yards Relay (7 x 110 yards).—Old Amplefordians won by 7 yards in 1 m. 26.4 secs. *Old Amplefordians:* C. J. Ryan, P. J. Wells, A. G. Gregory,

R. N. Cardwell, A. P. Mitchell, P. S. Gardner, H. R. Finlow. *Ampleforth:* V. I. D. Stewart, D. M. Gaynor, G. C. D. Green, R. I. Chisholm, D. J. M. Carvill, A. P. Cumming, J. J. Mestier.

#### SENIOR INTER-HOUSE CROSS COUNTRY

As an experiment it was decided to run the Cross Country in the early part of the term, thereby separating it from the athletics, making it one of the main events of the term.

The idea proved a success and congratulations must be given to St Aidan's House in which the Captain, Frewen, realising there was no one outstanding, trained his House to work as a team and won the cup.

The race was run over the recognised course, little under four miles in distance. At the first flag on the road, due south of the plank bridge, the runners were very bunched, with Bryan leading, followed closely by Radcliff; Vidal came next and there was a slight gap before Domeneghetti came up just in front of Dowling and Cape. By the time these had arrived, the leaders were about to disappear into the farm. At the railway crossing, where the homeward lap begins, Radcliff was leading with Dowling hard on his heels, Murphy, Tudor-Owen, Vidal and Mansel-Pleydell coming next. At the finish Murphy, who had wisely ignored the leader's pace and run his own race, was first, with Dowling a good second. The time was 22 mins. 40.1 secs., which in the heavy conditions was most creditable.

The first twelve places out of an entry of fifty were:—Murphy (E); P. Dowling (W); Tudor-Owen (W); P. Mansel-Pleydell (B); Vidal (C); Radcliff (A); J. Nihill (O); Toyn-

bee (O); Cape (D); Frewen (A); Powell (W); Domeneghetti (A).  
*Team Result.*—St Aidan's, 78 points; St Dunstan's, 88 points; St Edward's, 125 points; St Wilfrid's, 126 points; St Oswald's, 141 points; St Bede's, 148 points; St Cuthbert's, 173 points.

## BOXING

THIS WAS ONLY ONE School match this year, against Newcastle Royal Grammar School, which took place at Ampleforth on March 1st. Newcastle won by four fights to three after a close and enjoyable match. Hill, Farrell and Hastings won their fights and Murphy fought valiantly against a more scientific opponent.

In the Inter-House Competition St Bede's were victorious for the eleventh time. The Semi-Final and Final rounds produced close fights and in some cases good boxing, but the standard generally throughout the competition was low.

Dowling, Farrell and Hastings are to be congratulated on being awarded their colours.

## THE BEAGLES

HOUSES HAVE HAD a very successful season in spite of losing a number of days through snow in the Christmas holidays and having their country much curtailed in the last fortnight through foot-and-mouth disease restrictions. Valley hunts are nearly always strenuous, sometimes dull, and often disappointing, not to say exasperating, from a huntsman's point of view, but at fairly regular intervals the valley provides hunts of outstanding quality. We were fortunate to have two such this term sandwiched between a day at Tom Smith's Cross, when we wandered about in a snowstorm without finding a hare, and another when we took buses to Wass Bank Top only to find ourselves enveloped in mist and compelled to walk back. On the first day we roused a hare in

the long grasses below the village Recreation Ground known as Jones's Grasses. For three-quarters of an hour hounds ran hard in a restricted area, changing several times. Welch accordingly did the only possible thing under the circumstances, and taking an opportunity of stopping his hounds got them together, and then drew again where he first found. He was lucky enough to find a hare that had evidently done a lot of work, and they killed her in another ten minutes. After this another hare was found near the brook and gave an excellent hunt for an hour and ten minutes before hounds killed her near Watergate Farm. We never saw a second hare during the whole of this run. A fortnight later the meet was at Watergate and we tried first north of the road. We found and killed a weak

hare almost at once, but another found nearby was killed half-way up the hill above Ampleforth Station. As there were numerous fresh hares about we walked right back to Watergate before drawing again. Another hare found on Knoll Hill went over the road at the top of Jerry Carr and right up to Priest's Barn. Swinging right-handed here she came down again and was viewed several times in the grasses on the side of Knoll Hill, but hounds could not get on very well with her. They then crossed to the long bank opposite Knoll Hill and turning right-handed along it started to run hard. They went through Craykelands covert, and leaving Pilfit Farm on the left crossed the railway line at Foxfoot Hay. They swung left-handed beyond this and we stopped them in the Newbrough woods as they had evidently changed hares. We were successful in another bus hunt from Wass Bank Top and

found a useful bit of country on the moor next to Cold Camm Farm. This proved useful at the end of the season when all the eastern side of our country was closed, and we caught our last hare there bringing the total up to twenty-one brace, thus beating our previous best by one hare.

The Point-to-Point was run early this year, on February 7th, to suit the School Athletic arrangements, and there was a good field. The Master, J. L. Smyth, won in 28 mins. 3.1 secs., which was good time considering the going which was very heavy. P. D. Holdsworth was again second, and J. F. Cogan third. The Junior race was won by G. J. C. Wolseley, with H. C. Rogers second and D. T. Peers third.

The Hunt is much indebted to Squadron-Leader Fresson for the gift of a car which, if not less ancient than the previous one, is vastly superior both in appearance and performance.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE FOLLOWING passed Certificate 'A' in the examination held in November: J. Bailey, J. Bamford, A. Bentley-Buckle, D. Bond, P. Boyd, G. Carroll, J. Ciecianowski, P. Conrath, M. DalGLISH, P. de Normanville, R. Devlin, H. de Wend Fenton, J. Eckes, A. Eyre, T. Faber, P. Foster, W. Garnett, J. Gilbey, M. Graves, A. Haigh, I. Hankey, C. Hare, P. Hastings, E. Haywood-Farmer, J. Johnston, J. Kean, P. Keogh, O. Lamb, C. Lochrane, A. Mahony, P. Mansel-Pleydell, L. Marsh, T. Ogilvie-Forbes, E. O'Hare, P. Parker,

A. Rattrie, P. Sandeman, P. Staples. All the above have been appointed Lance-Corporal.

Promotions and appointments made at the beginning of the term were:

To be C.S.M.: Acting C.S.M. Haywood-Farmer and Sergeant Nicoll.

To be Acting C.S.M.: Lance-Sergeant Smyth, Sergeants Sutton and Jefferson.

To be Drum Major: Sergeant Hall.

To be Sergeants: Lance-Sergeants Hatton, Johns, Miller, Murphy, Jarrett, Dowling, Conan, Cambier, Kelly, and Ryan; Corporals Binyon Fogarty and Forbes.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

To be Lance-Sergeants: Corporals Hughes, Mostyn, du Vivier, Elwes, Elliott.

At the end of the term:—

To be Under Officers: C.S.M. Paterson, Jefferson, Haywood-Farmer, Smyth; Sergeants Garbett and Cumming.

To be C.S.M.: Acting C.S.M. Sutton, Sergeant V. Stewart.

To be C.Q.M.S.: Sergeant P. Stewart.

To be Corporals: Lance Corporals Faber, Sandeman, de Wend Fenton, Eyre, Keogh, Lamb, Boyd, G. Carroll, Haigh, Conrath, D. Bond, Hastings, Johnston, Foster, Ogilvie-Forbes, Bamford, Hare, Haywood-Farmer, O'Hare, Eckes, Devlin, Parker, Marsh, Garnett, Graves, Hankey, Lochrane.

A new feature of the training this term has been the formation of a signal section. It has been a great success, mainly owing to the assistance given by the 1st Battalion King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, who have sent over a N.C.O. each parade day from Strensall.

The Nulli Secundus Cup competition was held this term. It was judged by officers of the Depot, West Yorkshire Regiment, and resulted in a tie—pace the classical critics—between J. L. Smyth and F. J. Jefferson.

On the same day the remaining seven candidates for the practical part of Certificate 'A' were examined, and all passed.

The Band have been putting in a lot of practice, and have recently acquired a pair of cymbals.

News of the shooting will no longer be given in these notes, as it now appears under a separate heading.

We are all very sorry to lose Sergeant-Major Iddison at the end of the term. He has only been with us for two years, and has certainly left the mark of his personality on the Contingent. This is particularly noticeable in the improvement in the shooting, and our record at Bisley last year is the best evidence of his achievement. We wish him the best of luck in the future.

### FIELD DAY.

On March 15th a field day was held on Strensall Common. For once the weather was fairly kind, and Colonel Bradley-Williams and the 1st Battalion King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry gave us every possible assistance. The Contingent proceeded by special train to Flaxton Station, where we found every conceivable modern weapon and vehicle ready for our use. The scheme took the form of an advanced guard action towards Strensall Camp, the final attack being delivered against a platoon of the Regiment, fully entrenched behind barbed wire. Realistic smoke screens were provided and may useful lessons were assimilated. After the final assault and pow-wow we marched to Strensall Station, headed by the Battalion band, and entrained for home, consuming on the way a large tea.

So ended a most enjoyable day, and we thank Colonel Bradley-Williams and his battalion for making it such a great success.

Next term the annual inspection on June 19th will be carried out by Field Marshal Sir Cyril Deverell, G.C.B.

Camp, to have been at Tidworth this year, has been cancelled by the war office.

## SCOUTING

### 1ST (VITH FORM) TROOP.

IT IS A MATTER of spasmodic surprise to those responsible for this troop, that although the only attraction it has to offer is hard work, nevertheless the number of Scouts increases to an almost embarrassing degree. Being warned that the troop-room was liable to be inspected, a small sum was expended upon it and the entire room, including the workshop, was panelled in a light-coloured wood which has had the effect of increasing a not over-abundant supply of light filtering in through the windows. The inspection too was responsible for the workshop being re-organised and further equipment being added, including an immense drill and an electric motor for the lathe. Moreover the workshop itself was given a sorely-required clearing of the oddments that tend to accumulate in any such room.

Out of doors, we helped to run the village troop, supplying instructors in rotation so that every member of our troop was afforded an opportunity of gaining experience in the art of scoutmastering; strangely enough, to a distinterested eye, the effect on the village troop was most beneficial. When not engaged in this instruction the troop has been busy preparing for the poor boys' camp to be held here in the summer. The preparations for this involve considerably more work than is commonly realised and include the repair of tents and other gear and the collection of some tons of firewood for the camp fire. Now and again the Black Plantation, by now a small source of profit to the Procurator, has claimed our attention.

### THIRD TROOP.

The out-door activities of the troop were somewhat interfered with this term by bad weather. The introduction of heavy mackintosh capes made from old ground-sheets saved the situation as well as the overcoats of the troop and we carried on in defiance of the weather.

The bad weather was perhaps responsible for an increased activity in the indoor work and the introduction of the National Service Badge by Imperial Headquarters has been met with enthusiasm by the troop and the second half of the Friday night meeting has been devoted to A.R.P. training, including the fitting and care of the civilian gas mask, the carrying of messages with accuracy, First Aid, prevention of panic and extinguishing of fires.

Patrol Leader J. B. Barry is to be congratulated on again bringing his patrol out on top in the annual Inter-Patrol competitions so that he has almost made certain of the Challenge Shield. He is also to be congratulated on a personal triumph in achieving one of the highest honours that a Scout can attain by gaining his King's Scout Badge. This has not been done by a Junior House boy for four years, though there have been several in the Sea Scouts from time to time.

The troop is looking forward this summer to a camp at Quarr Abbey, near Ryde in the Isle of Wight, and given peace and fine weather it should be a great success.

### THE SEA SCOUTS.

Activities this term have been chiefly directed towards learning how to handle a yacht in view of a camp

at Easter on the Broads and a cruise in the summer.

The camp on Oulton Broad was a real success. We realized only when we found ourselves at the tiller of a racing yacht how little we really did know and were able, in the two days which we spent there, to learn a

great deal. In spite of our errors we only capsized once. For the success of this camp we must first of all thank James and his father for all they did, especially in the loan of their racing dinghy and an introduction to the owner of "Brown Argus." The weather as last year really was perfect.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

THE PAST TERM has been short, but not devoid of interest, in spite of the determined attempts of sundry germs to spoil our games and play into the hands of our opponents. It is true to say that not once this term has it been possible to field our full Rigger side. On February 18th we undertook the lengthy journey to Newcastle, and a team containing five substitutes did well to be beaten by no more than 12 points to 9. A week later a very mixed side went to Bramcote and proved too strong for the rather young home team, to the tune of 24 points to 9. Thereafter fate intervened, and we had no more outside matches, though some solace was derived from an All Comers' match on the last day, which the team, still depleted, won by 8 points to nil. The season was

the more disappointing because the side did show signs of being quite a good one, and the matches would have been full of interest. Colours were awarded to M. Marston, J. Rattrie, J. Grotrian and J. Scrivener.

The Hunt point-to-point was held early in the term and was won by G. Wolseley with H. Rogers second.

The result of the League competition in Rigger and physical training was a narrow win for the Celts, the Tykes being a very close second.

The Retreat was given by Fr. Thomas Gilby, O.P., to whom we offer our best thanks.

It has not been possible to hold the competition for the Boxing Cup this term, and it has been held over till next term.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys this term were R. A. Campbell and D. P. Hawkins.

P. H. TRAFFORD was Captain of the School with H. M. A. Wace, P. W. Hickey, I. M. Maxwell Scott, W. E. K. Vaughan and R. J. Austin as assistant Captains.

THE Captain of Rugger was P. H. Trafford and the Vice-Captain W. E. K. Vaughan.

THE following played for the 1st XV this term:—J. C. Brodie, P. J. C. Rewcastle, R. J. Austin, P. H. Trafford, J. A. Armour, R. A. Fraser, T. G. E. West, J. R. R. Millais, W. E. K. Vaughan, R. K. May, P. B. Grotrian, D. L. Sinnott, J. B. Morris, G. Foster and N. W. Rimmington.

R. A. FRASER was awarded his Colours.

WE are very grateful to Wing-Commander J. L. Kirby for a most interesting visit to Linton Aerodrome. To be able to sit in the cockpit of a real Spitfire and handle the controls was certainly thrilling. Besides an inspection of the very latest planes on the ground, we saw them in flight also.

ON St Aelred's feast, Father Abbot said the Mass and preached to us about our Patron. The weather was excellent, and we had an enjoyable day at Rievaulx and Byland, with a picnic lunch.

THE instructional films this term have been Russian Farming, Water Insects,

The Green Plover, the Coronation, the Sahara, Rugger, the Panama Canal, The Life and Times of George Washington, Birds of Prey, Manchuria, Dick Turpin, Turn of the Tide, King Solomon's Mines.

When there has not been a film we have filled in the Sunday evening with efforts at oratory of some sort. We are glad to see that even the most reserved are eager to speak. We began with a mock trial at which the Judge, R. J. Austin, remarked to the foreman of the jury: "Do use English," when the latter rose to announce that "they think he—at least I think them guilty."

AT the debate on the motion that electricity is more useful than gas and steam, the voting was 20—20, a result apparently caused by the genuine surprise of the "would-be-moderns" to find that both gas and steam are still vitally useful in 1939. Both J. A. C. Miles and P. H. Trafford are to be congratulated on their speeches.

The second debate, on the motion that ancient civilization is better than modern civilization, produced the rather startling result of 30—13 in favour of ancient civilization. The remark that Latin had not to be studied in those days made little impression. The freedom of the early Briton was the real appeal.

AT an impromptu concert given by the Lower Third and Second Form, on another evening, several of the one-act plays were interesting. P. N. Sillars deserves mention for his reading in Yorkshire dialect.

ALTHOUGH, as the Headmaster remarked in his speech on the last day, "we have played four matches and lost four," we have thoroughly enjoyed the Rugger. Games seem to go in cycles, for unlike other years we have two good place-kickers in Austin and Vaughan, and yet no one scores tries for them to convert! The forwards, poor at heeling, showed skill in dribbling, and at putting the ball into their opponents' half. The threequarters have been disappointing though certainly not lacking in energy and keenness at practices and in ordinary games. R. A. Fraser well deserves his Colours as a scrum-half.

There has been some plucky tackling of heavy opponents by Trafford, Rewcastle, Rimmington and Fraser.

THE result of the inter-Form games was as follows:—

2A v. 2B .. ..	8-5 for 2B
2C v. 1A .. ..	10-3 for 1A
1B v. Preparatory	9-6 for 1B

WE congratulate the boys who have

taken a keen interest in the various Cub Tests and badges. The following list of Stars and badges awarded shows how industrious Cubs can be if they wish.

Stars 4, Team-player's 6, Swimmer's 11, Toy-maker's 3, Homecraft 1, Collector's 2.

We hope that other Cubs who are half-way through their tests will persevere. Some badges are harder than others to obtain, but all require a fair average of intelligence and skill.

TOWARDS the end of term representative pairs were chosen, on the strength of their weekly scores, to shoot for their Forms. 2B came first with a score of 64 out of 100, J. R. R. Millais 37, F. H. Bullock 27. In spite of the new gun we find it harder to hit the bull of the new targets, which are very small.

IN handcraft there have been less P.F.E.'s than usual perhaps, but some good work has been done. Ships and harbours have been the main interest of late.

FATHER ABBOT kindly presided at the speeches on the last day.

### PROGRAMME.

PERCUSSION BAND, Soldiers' March .. ..	Schumann
FIRST FORM B AND PREPARATORY.	
FIRST FORM SPEECH, Jim .. ..	Hilaire Belloc
R. F. KIRBY.	
SONG, Come, Lasses and Lads .. ..	17th Century
PIANO, Polka .. ..	Tschaikowski
R. A. ST G. HUGGETT.	
PIANO, Album Leaf .. ..	Grieg
J. N. GHIRA.	
ENGLISH SPEECH, Home Thoughts from Abroad .. ..	Robert Browning
J. C. LYNCH.	
SONG, Now is the Month of Maying .. ..	Thomas Morley

THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

SUMMER NUMBER 1939

VOLUME XLIV PART III



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
AMPLEFORTH BUILDINGS	183
J. B. T.	
COMMUNISM: THE PERIL IN OUR MIDST	189
MR BRIAN MAGEE AND THE ENGLISH RECUSANTS	201
POEMS:	
THE SHOWING	218
ST THOMAS AND BEAUTY	218
NOTES	219
NOTICES OF BOOKS	222
SCHOOL NOTES	235
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	239
THE EXHIBITION	241
"ARMS AND THE MAN"	247
SCHOOL CONCERT	250
OLD BOYS NEWS	252
CRICKET	257
SWIMMING	277
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	278
THE BEAGLES	281
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	283
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	289





ABBOT HERBERT BYRNE

ELECTED APRIL 18TH, 1939

BLESSED MAY 26TH, 1939

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XLIV

Summer 1939

Part III

### AMPLEFORTH BUILDINGS

BISHOP HEDLEY in his address at the laying of the Foundation Stone of the Preparatory School in 1914 said that "It was a privilege and a duty of each generation to add stone to stone and roof to roof . . . for the promotion of God's kingdom upon earth." Many stones and many roofs have been added by the generation to which he spoke. The JOURNAL has described and reviewed these new buildings as they were occupied and it is not intended here to repeat those descriptions but only to place before the reader some explanatory notes.

In the *Builder* of April 8th, 1893 is given Mr Bernard Smith's design for the new Monastery and a general plan including his proposals for a new church, six more class rooms, a chemical laboratory, additional libraries and play-rooms, a dormitory, a large Academy Hall, workshops, Infirmary, a large refectory for 200, a large lavatory with 150 basins and a new guest-house. The estimated cost was £130,000 and if that sum had been available, and if the work of the house could have been carried on during the demolition and rebuilding, this scheme would have met our needs for many years.

In 1898 it was found that the new Monastery had cost more than had been expected and that the finances of the house could not meet any great further development. The building of the small connecting cloister, the reconditioning of the laundry, the installation of the Lancashire Boiler with its ornate chimney and the building of the Procurator's Office with better accommodation for the staff was in fact the abandonment of Mr Smith's general plan.

As the idea of building to a general plan was invariably brought forward while discussing the buildings of the period under consideration, a few paragraphs must be devoted to stating some of the difficulties of working to a fixed plan: especially in the days before we had purchased certain fields east and west.

The first difficulty is that the site of our buildings is on Kimmeridge clay in the geological feature known as the Coxwold Gilling fault-trough. The depth of this clay has not yet been ascertained. A boring at Wass revealed 400 feet and the boring for water at Oswaldkirk gave a similar depth. The recollection of ground difficulties in the foundations of the new College, the nature of the ground excavations for the basement of the new Monastery and the collapse of the Bath at the Gasworks site warned the authorities how costly such a general plan as Mr Smith's might be. In those days reinforced concrete piles were unknown at Ampleforth.

Byland Abbey is built on the same Kimmeridge clay but Byland has a level area at 300 feet above ordnance datum whereas Ampleforth is on a sloping site as the following figures from the ordnance survey show:—

Rugger fields lie	175 feet above ordnance datum.
Cricket	225
Ballplace	317
Penance Walk	350
Cloister	359
Post Office	396
Bolton House	500
Terrace	550
Beacon Farm	674

The site chosen by Father Bolton for Ampleforth Lodge was at Cloister level, 359 feet above ordnance datum. Experience has shown that any building below that level is not so free from the mists which invade the valley during the winter months. At this level or above it, but not below it, is enjoyed the view of which many with Bishop Hedley could

say "I have been in many places but I know of no view which gives me such pleasure as this." When there was a proposal for moving all to Byland in 1856 it was the charm of the present site that decided the question. The same decision would be made to-day.

The ground available for building between Father Bolton's house and the road from Ampleforth to Oswaldkirk is only 300 feet. In his general plan Mr Smith could not extend eastwards because there was a strip of land, belonging to the Spensleys, which could not be purchased. Extension on the west was obstructed by the Grange and by the Farm. On that side also there was the Waller property which was not purchased until 1921. At that time a general plan had to be contrived within a very limited area. Many flights of steps were unavoidable. Access to quadrangles by vehicles would be impossible.

Another and much more important problem in keeping to a general plan has been the difficulty of getting agreement on the numbers that Ampleforth must build for. A Monastery of 40 monks and a School not exceeding 200 boys seems to have been the plan of 1893.

In 1900 no one knew how the house would fare in the generation then beginning. The following table of figures shows what did actually happen in the period. It was a critical situation at the beginning and then one to be very grateful for.

	boys	boys	boys	boys			
1900	113	1910	124	1920	237	1930	309
1901	105	1911	122	1921	255	1931	348
1902	96	1912	129	1922	237	1932	360
1903	78	1913	126	1923	247	1933	387
1904	80	1914	147	1924	250	1934	428
1905	100	1915	145	1925	267	1935	447
1906	108	1916	155	1926	301	1936	474
1907	110	1917	176	1927	295	1937	500
1908	127	1918	195	1928	294		
1909	131	1919	206	1929	298		

The policy acted upon was that one generation could not bind another either as to number or method of teaching or kind of school government. Each generation would be loyal in preserving the traditional Benedictine spirit of Ampleforth whatever number it thought best to provide for.

#### MAKING GOOD. 1900-1908

Except for Refectory and a Common Room the monks had transferred themselves to the new Monastery by 1900. The old Monastery was taken over gradually by the School for Chemistry, Physics and Mechanics. The Sixth Form boys were given private rooms, and St Cuthbert's Gallery and the Bishop's room were set apart as an infirmary. Every sacrifice to obtain efficiency in the teaching and every effort to give the right training of mind and body were made. Gradually the confidence of the parents was obtained and the numbers in the School increased. But if the School had to be recognized as efficient it was evident that certain improvements must be carried out by new buildings. An infirmary, a theatre, an indoor swimming bath, a Preparatory School and a gymnasium were all discussed.

#### AN INFIRMARY

An infirmary was fixed upon as the first requirement. Each spring term brought its quota of influenza victims. The Headmaster was anxious that safer provision should be secured for isolation in case an epidemic should break out in the School.

Mr Charles Walker of Newcastle was invited in 1907 to prepare a scheme, but during his visits to Ampleforth at that time his proposals were so lacking in decision that it was thought best not to proceed with him as our architect. The garden Infirmary was then planned and built by the ordinary College Staff. The stone used for this building was the same as that used for the Procurator's Office. The new Monastery had exhausted all the good stone of our own quarry and the

small quarry of Sleightholme Dale, six miles from Kirby Moorside, was made use of. Unfortunately, the quarry owner could not keep pace with the masons and, in order to complete the building before November, additional supplies were obtained from Pateley Bridge. The Pateley Bridge stone is a good hard freestone but not so pleasing in colour as the Sleightholme Dale or Bramley Fall stone. Rock-faced wall-stones had been introduced for the building of the Church and College. This method is prevalent in the West Riding and is said to preserve the stone. This rock-faced style continued in use until condemned and abandoned by Sir Giles G. Scott.

#### THE THEATRE, 1909-1910

The use of the Study for the choir, band and theatricals caused great inconvenience and told adversely on the Examinations. All were anxious that some remedy should be found. Early in 1908 Mr Peter Feeny offered £2,000 towards the building of a theatre and recommended as architect Mr Gilbertson of Liverpool. This donation encouraged the house to go forward with proposals which would provide a permanent stage, adequate green rooms, and seating accommodation for 400. The site finally chosen was the south bank of the Square and that portion of the Bounds once occupied by the "Giant Stride." This site seemed to be the only available one for safety and convenience since land now occupied by Refectories and classrooms, Rifle Range and Hard Courts, could not at that time be purchased. Hope of our getting possession of it was almost abandoned.

Suggestions for a small indoor swimming bath, changing rooms and clothes drying apparatus were also put before Mr Gilbertson and the design which he submitted was accepted. The contract was given to Messrs Armitage and Hodgson of Leeds. The builders took possession of the Bounds in February, 1909 and remained there until the end of July, 1910. In the settlement of the account there was a discrepancy between the architect's quantities, taken from his drawings, and the measure-

ments of the actual building. The solicitors agreed upon a final account without taking the case into court. This experience showed the necessity of having our own qualified surveyor for future contracts and incidentally brought us into touch with Messrs Daniel Powell and Worthy to whom was given the planning of the next extensions.

*(To be continued)*

J.B.T.

## COMMUNISM: THE PERIL IN OUR MIDST

WHAT IS COMMUNISM?

IT is quite inadequate to regard Communism as merely a theory of economics or a social philosophy. It is more akin to a religion, and, as Berdyaev puts it, even its anti-religious psychology is "a religious psychology turned inside out." It admits no immortal soul in man, no future life, no God. Yet it appears before the world as a sort of gospel of redemption; and many of its ideas (perhaps owing to the great Jewish influence that has worked in and behind the movement) recall those of the Old Testament prophets. In place of the "Servant of Yahweh," the chosen people of God, we have the *class* of the elect—the proletariat—being liberated from the captivity of capitalism, and marching victoriously, often through rivers of blood, to the Promised Land, to the age of pure Communism. In that "Messianic Age" private property shall be no more, nor the exploitation of man by man, nor the strife of class with class, nor the restraints of state or government; but a redeemed humanity—the proletariat—shall live in perfect equality, in perfect terrestrial contentment and peace, even as it is written, "From each according to his abilities, to each according to his needs."

The doctors of the new faith are extremely vague in the eschatological part of their teaching, and offer little information as to how affairs are going to work in the new Jerusalem. But concerning the means by which the golden age is to be brought about there is no doubt and no hesitation.<sup>1</sup> The transition from the old capitalist order is to be preceded by a period of "revolutionary transformation," which will be marked by proletarian struggles (strikes, demonstrations, insurrections), proletarian wars against the bourgeoisie, national

<sup>1</sup>cf. *Programme of the Communist International*, London, 1932.

wars and colonial rebellions, the formation of a union of Soviet republics and wars waged against these republics by imperialistic states. A fundamental principle is that all wars between states must be converted into civil wars. "When the revolutionary tide is rising, when the ruling classes are disorganised and the masses are in a state of revolutionary ferment, when the intermediary strata are inclining towards the proletariat and the masses are ready for action and for sacrifice, the Party of the proletariat is confronted with the task of leading the masses to a direct attack upon the bourgeois state" (*Programme*, p. 61). This rising, according to Lenin, will be "a relentless struggle waged with bloodshed . . . a war a hundred times more difficult, more long drawn out, more complicated than the most bloodthirsty war which could be possible between nations."

Thus will be established the dictatorship of the proletariat, which, as Lenin says, is "unthinkable without terror." It is a time of purge, when the "dross of the old society" (i.e., all persons who are deemed undesirable by the revolutionary leaders) must be ruthlessly "liquidated." For the bourgeois, like the leopard, is incapable of changing his spots, and it is futile to attempt his reformation. Among these undesirable elements are included all mere "reformist" movements, such as the old-fashioned socialism or the British Labour Party, which, disapproving of bloody revolution, aim at social reform by more or less constitutional methods. The "entire existing edifice of society" is to be "violently pulled down." Only the elect, the proletariat, will remain; and upon the ruins of the old order will arise an era of socialism, which will gradually usher in the final age of pure Communism.

In all this process the Communist "Programme" assigns "an exceptionally great revolutionary role" to Soviet Russia as the "driving force of the proletarian revolution." Hence the Communist slogan: "Dictatorship of the Proletariat and alliance with the U.S.S.R."

<sup>1</sup> Stalin, *Theory and Practice of Leninism*, pp. 50, 156.

#### ORGANISATION OF COMMUNISM

The machinery for realising this vast programme is the Communist International, also known as the Third International or the Comintern. I need not here discuss the intimate connection of this organisation with Freemasonry and international Judaism. (The three forces have been described as the "Satanic Trinity," for they are three in one, and one in three). The Communist International is the fulfilment of Lenin's desire for a world-wide and strictly disciplined organisation, which, despising all motives of patriotism or "opportunism," shall toil unswervingly for the realisation of the Marxian plan of world-revolution.

The supreme authority is vested in the World Congress, which should be convened every two years. This Congress appoints the Executive of the Communist International, which is the real brain of the whole movement. The decisions of the Executive are rigidly binding upon all sections and all members throughout the world. Its representatives make visitations to supervise the conduct of the sections, and it has its correspondents in the various countries, whose duty is to keep the central office in Moscow informed as to the local situation.

The whole world is mapped out for the preaching of the Communist gospel, and an elaborate hierarchy of officials and organisations carries its influence to the ends of the earth. Each Communist Party, or national section, is constructed, after the Russian model, of a series of committees and bureaux, descending from the National Congress with its Central Committee down to the smallest local branch in town or village; and below these are innumerable units of all sorts in workshops, mines, railway stations, factories, ships and dockyards, regiments, schools and universities, and even in particular streets or groups of streets, often with a special periodical or news-sheet adapted to each trade or area.

#### SUBSIDIARY ORGANISATIONS

In 1926 was organised what the Communists call their "Solar System." It owes its present form to the ingenious

brain of Comrade Willi Muenzenberg, a German Communist. Experience had shown that Communism in the raw was rather strong meat for many stomachs, so that, before it could be safely assimilated, the appetite required to be educated by a somewhat lighter diet. The method consists in the formation of organisations which, though inspired and directed by Communism, have ostensibly some humanitarian, social or cultural object of seemingly irreproachable respectability. While the key positions are held in Communist hands, efforts are made—often with considerable success—to obtain as patrons or committee-members people who are prominent in public life. Hence these “Innocents’ Clubs” (as they are familiarly called) frequently display well-known names—in religion, in the peerage, in civil authority, in art, literature and science—in their list of patrons and supporters. There can be no doubt that the Solar System, which revolves round Communism without having any visible connection with it, and receives from Communism all its light and heat, has had an enormous effect in preparing men’s minds for the reception of revolutionary principles.

Here are some of these ancillary organisations:—Friends of the Soviet Union, National Unemployed Workers’ Movement, Left Book Club, Negro Welfare Association, Spanish Dependants’ Aid Committee, Film and Photo League, Kino films, Unity Theatre, Relief Committee for Victims of Fascism, League against Imperialism and for National Independence, Labour Research Department, Workers’ Bookshops, China Campaign Committee, International Peace Campaign, etc., etc.

#### THE “TROJAN HORSE” AND “OUTSTRETCHED HAND”

“We must penetrate every milieu,” said Mr Muenzenberg. Since the Seventh World Congress of the Communist International in 1935 this policy has been developed and extended in all directions, not without considerable success. At that Congress Comrade Dimitrov, Secretary-General of the Comintern, set forth the tactics of the “Trojan Horse”—tactics

which succeeded in placing in power the Popular Fronts in Spain and in France. Not content with working within their own ancillary organisations, the Communists seek to gain a footing in other organisations which have no definitely Communist leanings, or even are opposed to Communism, in order to insinuate cautiously and gradually their revolutionary doctrine. They are particularly anxious to extend the “outstretched hand” to Catholics by professing to champion some Catholic cause or principle. Thus, on occasion, they are profuse in their indignation at the persecution of Catholics under the Nazi régime in Germany. They even study the Papal Encyclicals and offer to collaborate with us in working for the social reforms outlined in those august documents.

Among non-Catholic bodies, even those of a religious character, the Communists have certainly succeeded in establishing definite contacts; and experience shows that such contacts become easy means of disseminating the insidious propaganda of Communism. With their usual skill and ingenuity in seizing and exploiting some current mood or sentiment, the Communists are now making the most of the deep yearning for peace, which, despite the mad race for armament, is universal among all peoples. In these tactics that pet creation of the Comintern, the “Fascist” bogey, is doing full duty. In every class of society, from dukes to dustmen, people are waxing furious against this phantom monster, and, almost before they realise what they are doing, they find themselves clenching the fist and singing the “*Internationale*” to salute the Hammer and Sickle as the symbol of “democracy”.

The International Peace Campaign, with its “Peace Weeks” and numerous affiliations, insinuates its tentacles well nigh everywhere, and multitudes, especially among the young, are being ensnared by this movement. The efforts of the Communists to penetrate the various youth organisations are intense, with the result that there are many people in these organisations who, knowingly or unknowingly, under the banner of peace are working for the cause of world-revolution.

## PRESENT POLICY OF THE COMINTERN

The proletarian world-revolution, as we have seen, is the unvarying aim of the Communist International. It is merely a question of the means to be adopted here and now for the attainment of that aim; and these means vary with times and circumstances.

There can be no doubt that, in the sphere of international politics, the Comintern has lately suffered grave rebuffs. The League of Nations (that nest of Communist intrigue) is practically defunct; the Munich conference averted (as it seemed) the immediate risk of that European war which the Communists so ardently desire; the Spanish revolution has been defeated; France, which was to be the next victim after Spain, has recoiled from the abyss into which she was plunging; the formation of anti-Comintern pacts between certain of the great powers has considerably restricted the scope of active Communist propaganda.

It is difficult to conjecture what precise line the Communist International will take in international affairs in the immediate future. It is clear, however, that it intends to continue to play the rôle of supreme mischief-maker in the affairs of Europe and the world, and to give every assistance to every mischief-making movement both within and without the framework of the Comintern. From its various headquarters in Paris, London, Antwerp, Amsterdam and elsewhere, its chief purpose is to cause the maximum of friction, or to increase all friction from whatever cause arising, between the so-called "democratic" nations and the authoritarian states. War between these two *blocs* must at all costs be created. False and mischievous rumours are spread abroad, "incidents" are invented or magnified, efforts are intensified to organise all the Left-wing elements into Popular Fronts, in which the Communists, as in Spain in 1936, are to ride to power on the backs of other parties, and then to seize the reins of control. Judging from the Moscow broadcasts and the official Communist publications, we may now expect in this country to receive increased attention from the Comintern.

Russia is an enigma. That country, under Stalin, has been departing further and further from the text-book Communism, and is developing on nationalistic lines which are scarcely in conformity with Communist orthodoxy. But there is no relaxation of Moscow's efforts to enkindle the world-revolution; it spends huge sums annually on propaganda to that end; and (a fact that should be borne in mind by many of our politicians) it makes no secret of its aim to destroy the British Empire and our entire civilization. Even, however, if Soviet Russia were to break to pieces (which is by no means improbable at no very distant date), that would be far from involving the collapse of the Comintern: the Communist International would still be maintained by the international forces of which it is the expression and embodiment, and from some new centre would continue its subversive activities against all that is traditional and sacred.

## COMMUNISM IN GREAT BRITAIN

What of our own country? To those who cling to the consoling doctrine of the indefectibility of the British Empire, Communism may not appear to be a danger of any alarming magnitude. It is only when one studies the methods of Communist propaganda and the nature of the soil in which the revolutionary seed is sown, that one begins to doubt the validity of such optimism.

It is true that the Communist Party of Great Britain is only a numerically small body. At the end of 1938 it numbered about 16,000 members—an increase of 3,000 on the previous year. The great majority are workers in employment and members of trade unions, the engineering industries being very strongly represented. But there is also a considerable proportion of members of a non-industrial character—intellectuals, black-coated workers and middle-class elements generally. These latter categories are specially catered for by the Left Book Club—an ingenious organisation designed to respond to the English love of book-clubs and circulating libraries. Much support for the Communist cause has been

gained by the marvellous Red propaganda on the Spanish conflict, to which the bulk of the Press, under its Jewish and Masonic controllers, has so generously lent its services.

For youth the official organisation is the Young Communists' League, which has a membership of about 4,500. It is an exceedingly active body, and it has been successful in no small degree in penetrating the various "peace" organisations for youth, especially the British Youth Peace Assembly.

These numbers certainly are not great. But power does not lie in mere numbers. After all, the Communist Party in Russia has never been more than one per cent. of the population. Every member of the Communist Party or of the Young Communists' League is a vigorous and indefatigable apostle of revolution. We have seen how the virus of Communism, distilled in Moscow, passes undiluted through all the official channels of the Comintern down to each individual member, to be distributed discreetly through the medium of the ancillary bodies, and administered in judicious homoeopathic doses within the numerous non-Communist organisations into which the Communists contrive to gain an entrance.

Wherever a Communist is found, he is bound to be a fomenter of discontent, an exploiter of critical situations, an agent of bloody revolution—in all things the sworn (and often highly paid) servant of the Executive Committee of the Communist International. He may bring out thousands of men on strike, sway the policy of a trade union, set the tone of a branch of the Co-operative Society (there are over 20,000 of these branches in the country, and Communist penetration is very active among them), or win over groups of fellow workers to his revolutionary creed. Given a suitable field for their activities, a small body of such highly trained and rigidly disciplined agitators may go a long way towards organising that "mass action" which is to inaugurate the revolution.

Communism is a disease which can only establish itself in an unhealthy social organism. It can make no headway among a sturdy and independent peasantry, in communities which enjoy the blessings of social justice, above all in a population

animated by a strong religious faith. Its natural prey is a society dispossessed and degraded by a materialistic industrialism.

In the light of this fact, can we safely regard our own country as being in so healthy a condition as to be able to offer effective resistance to the disease? Our peasantry, alas, is almost non-existent, thanks to our morbid hypertrophied industrialism; social injustice is rampant to the extent that all property is held in the hands of a comparatively few individuals; religious beliefs are rapidly becoming ever more rare or more nebulous; the working classes eke out a precarious livelihood at the caprice of a decadent capitalism. And upon this social organism, thus weakened, there is the festering sore of over two millions of unemployed. Are we, then, in a position to oppose a sure barrier against the rising revolutionary tide?

Politically in this country the main purpose of the Communist Party is to achieve the formation of a Popular Front. It is true that the Labour Party, so far, has strenuously refused to open its gates to the "Trojan Horse". But the Labour Party is woefully lacking both in policy and in consistent principles; for, while repudiating Communism at home, it actively supports it, morally and materially, in other countries, as we have seen to be the case in the Spanish conflict. The Trade Union movement is strongly leavened with Communist influence, which is undoubtedly on the increase. It remains to be seen whether the official Labour Party, which depends so much upon the trade unions, will be able indefinitely to resist the consistent and ever-increasing penetration of the Reds within its ranks. There is good reason to believe that in the near future industrial questions in this country will receive enhanced attention from the Communist Party. The Party leaders are also known to attach very great importance to getting trusted members of both sexes into the A.R.P. services.

Among the unemployed the National Unemployed Workers' Movement has lately intensified its activity. As nobody else seems to care a jot about these unfortunates, the N.U.W.M. programme (containing much that is ostensibly sound and



excellent), together with the methods of propaganda employed, is certainly rallying great numbers of the workless to the banner of revolution. The ranks of the leaders have recently been recruited from the British members of the International Brigade returned from Spain.

A strong and prosperous middle-class would be a serious obstacle to the Communist movement. The Communists realise that: hence the untiring activity of the Left Book Club and of the various "Peace" organisations. Any observers who attends a Left Book Club Rally or a "Peace" Congress will easily see how widespread and increasing among the middle-classes is that extreme "Left" mentality which inclines the "intermediary strata towards the proletariat" as part of the preparation for the revolution. An offshoot of the Left Book Club has recently been started in the form of a "Christian Book Club", with the Dean of Canterbury as its presiding genius, in order to insinuate Communist ideas into the more definitely Christian sections of the people.

In the teaching profession there is a strong tinge of Red. The teachers are approached chiefly through the various forms of the "Peace" movement. At the Fourteenth National Congress of the British Communist Party, in May 1937, it was reported that there were over 200 teachers who were members of the Communist Party—100 in the London area alone. Half of these were said to be holding leading positions in teachers' organisations. It is not difficult to imagine what kind of influence such teachers will exercise on the young generations.<sup>1</sup>

In the universities too, especially the modern ones, the trend to the Left is very clearly marked, both among the professorial staffs and among the students. It is significant that, the other day, no fewer than forty Oxford dons were petitioning the Government against the recognition of General Franco. Doubtless, in many cases, among the junior members of a

<sup>1</sup> In France, in 1936, it was found that, out of 30,000 teachers in the State schools, there were 12,000 who belonged to an organisation closely linked up with the Comintern.

university, these Left sympathies are largely a pose of irresponsible youth; but, judging from enquiries that have recently been made in certain modern universities, the intensive Communist propaganda among them is producing deep and abiding results.

As everywhere, so in Britain, the Communists, with their affiliated bodies, display unwearied journalistic and literary activity. The *Daily Worker*, organ of the British Communist Party claims a circulation of 100,000, and *Challenge*, the weekly organ of the Young Communists' League, a circulation of some 20,000. There are about a score of other weekly or monthly periodicals issued by the Communist Party or its affiliated bodies, besides innumerable small typewritten and "roneo-ed" publications which circulate in particular trades or groups. The Workers' Book Shop has doubled its sales in twelve months, and Communist pamphlets (often very attractively produced) have been selling at the rate of 100,000 per pamphlet. Reference should also be made to the very clever propaganda which may be heard daily in English from the Moscow radio stations, and may be heard in millions of English homes.

I can only give in this paper the merest outline of the method and devices adopted by the Communist Party to turn men's minds in a Leftward direction, as the prelude to converting them to the revolutionary outlook. It is scarcely an exaggeration to say that there is no class or profession, no walk of life, in this country which is not in some degree (often in a great degree) being penetrated by the marvellous ingenuity, the unbounded zeal and the unabashed mendacity of the Communist propaganda. The capture of a large section of the intelligenzia is certainly a notable achievement. And there is a grim irony about it all; for it is precisely the aristocrats and the intellectuals—the duchesses, deans and dons—who lend themselves so readily to Communist exploitation, that would be among the first to be "liquidated" under a Communist régime as soon as their propaganda value had been exhausted.

In the meantime, however, these supporters are a valuable

asset to the Comintern. They invest the Communist movement with a certain cloak of respectability, they help to lull the public mind to a sense of false security in the face of the Red menace, and hasten that process of "inclining" the "intermediate strata towards the proletariat" which is part of the necessary preparation for the revolution. It is all part of the Comintern's plan to "build up Communism with non-Communist hands".

The "building" operations are certainly proceeding apace. Not indeed that Communism can ever construct anything! It can only destroy. Whether or no it will succeed in its plan of destruction in this country, is a question which will depend for its answer upon a number of factors which we have not space here to discuss. But there can be no doubt in the mind of anyone who really takes the trouble to study this movement, that Communism—especially if we are to be involved in another European war—constitutes for this country a very grave danger, and to ignore the movement or to regard it with contempt is nothing short of sheer folly.

## MR BRIAN MAGEE AND THE ENGLISH RECUSANTS

The following articles are concerned with a recent book, *The English Recusants* by Brian Magee (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, 1938) which was reviewed in the autumn number 1938 of the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL.

Mr Magee wrote this book "to show that a majority of the English people were opposed to change in religion, and that it was not until the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth that the balance began to decline against the Catholics. By the end of the reign, a new generation unfamiliar with Catholic practice had reached maturity, and it was inevitable that Catholics should diminish in numbers under the pressure of the penal laws. Nevertheless, the Catholic decline was a slow and gradual process."

This thesis needs proof since it attacks the "traditional interpretation of the English Reformation" which is so "strongly entrenched behind the barricades of our school history books." Mr Magee has proved this thesis in his fully documented work.

The discussion which follows is not concerned with the main contention. Colonel Trappes-Lomax considers that the book has "raised an issue of major importance to Catholic history," but fears that the case may be vitiated by claiming too much. Readers will be able to judge for themselves whether that criticism is justified or whether Mr Magee has maintained his case.—[Ed.]

MR BRIAN MAGEE has in *The English Recusants* set out to form an estimate of the number of Catholics in England and Wales in the period 1559-1781 and has examined a great mass of evidence which includes the opinions of contemporaries, official enquiries, lists of convicted Recusants and the number of Catholic peers, baronets, knights and esquires.

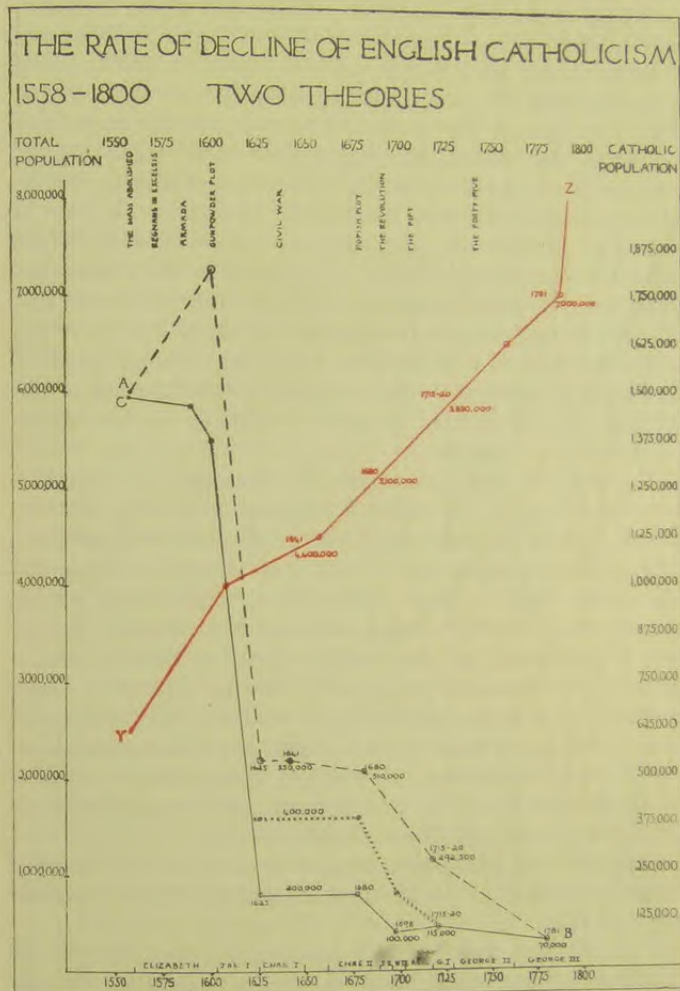
On pp. 204-207 he summarises his conclusions thus: "In the first half of [Elizabeth's] reign [i.e., up to 1587] a majority of the people remained attached to the Catholic faith . . . At no time after 1587 do we find any evidence that the Catholics remained a majority of the people; the most optimistic estimates at the turn of the century were that the nation was equally divided . . . Under James I the Catholics gradually diminished . . . In or about 1641 [the evidence suggests] a Recusant population of about 200,000 or about 5% of the whole . . . The less open Catholics . . . seem to have been more numerous than the Recusants . . . Catholics of all kinds

were [probably] not less than one-eighth of the population . . . The Catholics cannot have been less than 10% of the population under Charles I and Charles II and it is extremely probable that allowing for those of all degrees of sympathy they were more numerous still . . . After the fall of James II the Catholics dwindled rapidly and the registrations of 1715-20 point to a proportion of only 5%. By 1781 they seem to have numbered only 70,000, little more than 1%."

The easiest way to visualise these conclusions is to put them in the form of a graph. The line YZ represents the total population of the country; it is conjectural for the years before 1801 when the first census was held, but it is as near as one can hope to get and is generally accepted. The broken line AB represents Mr Magee's conclusions. It will be seen that, since the country's population increased from just under 3,000,000 in 1560 to 4,000,000 in 1600, they demand an actual increase in the number of Catholics all through Elizabeth's reign though it was a decrease relative to the total population. I return to this intrinsic improbability below. The landslide occurred between 1600 and 1625, for Mr Magee produces ample evidence to show that about the later date there were only some 200,000 bona fide Catholics with probably rather a greater number of schismatics or Church Papists and vague sympathisers. That represents an apostasy of 1,250,000 in 25 years. The determining causes seem to have been the extinction of Marian priests, the inadequate numbers of Seminary priests and others, perhaps 460 in 1603<sup>1</sup>, to minister to 1,750,000 Catholics at the end of Elizabeth's reign, which only gives one priest to every 40,000 Catholics, and the disastrous Gunpowder Plot. If Cecil engineered it, his success must have been balm to his calculating soul; if the conspirators begat it, they bear a terrible responsibility. It is the lack of priests and consequently of opportunities of hearing Mass and receiving the Sacraments which prevents me from believing that the Catholics can have increased under Elizabeth. Consider the number of Anglican ministers in 1603<sup>2</sup> for which year there is a diocesan

<sup>1</sup> See p. 46. *The English Recusants*.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 211.



Dotted line represents Mr Magee's figures (including Schismatics).  
Zigzag line     "     Colonel Trappes-Lomax's figures (including Schismatics).  
Plain line       "     Colonel Trappes-Lomax's figures for bona fide Catholics).  
Red line         "     Total Population of England.

return giving 8,679: 44 years before that those Anglican rectors and vicars and curates will have been Catholics and there will have been others, perhaps 10,000 in all. Contrast the 460 priests of 1603. That represents a loss of 19 out of every 20. Tens of thousands of men and women must have lived and died without meeting a priest at all regularly and, worse still, tens of thousands of children must have grown up never having known one. Though the landslide took place in the reign of James I, the structure was crumbling before Elizabeth died. Force of habit underpinned it for a time, but when the pins were withdrawn with the death of the generation which had been grown men and women in 1559 the thing collapsed. It is therefore illusory in fact, though possibly justifiable by a count of heads, to consider the England of the second half of Elizabeth's reign as Catholic as Mr Magee would have us believe.

Nor can I accept his estimate for the reigns of Charles I and Charles II or the period immediately following the '15. It will be seen by referring to the graph that his figures are 550,000 in 1641, 510,000 in 1680 and 292,500 in 1715-20. He arrives at those figures thus. He establishes the Catholic percentage of the landowning class as 5% in 1715-20 and as 10% in 1680 and 1641. He thus says in effect that a Catholic landowner's dependants were 100% Catholic. Therefore those percentages hold for the country as a whole. It is interesting to see how he persuades himself of this generalisation, and for this purpose it is necessary to take into account the two articles which he contributed in October 1935 and January 1936 to Numbers 395 and 396 of the *Dublin Review*.

In Article no. 1 p. 255 he wrote that "in 1715-20 the Catholics formed at least 5% of the gentry and *probably*<sup>1</sup> 5% of the total population."

In Article 2 pp. 67 and 82 he suggests for 1715-20 "a Catholic population of 273,000,<sup>2</sup> which is almost exactly 5% of the population at that time."

<sup>1</sup> Italics mine.

<sup>2</sup> 5% of the then population is 292,500.

But on p. 71 of the same article he implicitly admits that this figure is only valid on the assumption that the Catholic gentry influenced 100% of their dependants to Catholicism. He proceeds to argue that although in 1781 they probably did not so influence more than 50% they "*may*" in 1715 have influenced *perhaps*<sup>1</sup> three quarters." Even if this could be proved, it would reduce his figure by a quarter to 204,750. But is it in the least probable? A Catholic squire and more certainly his Catholic wife may well have insisted that their domestic servants should be Catholics, but how can he possibly have ensured that his farm tenants and still less their labourers or the occupants of the cottages in the village at his gates should be Catholic? The improbability is increased in the case of those who owned more than one property. If they lived on only one of them they can hardly at all have influenced the tenants and cottagers of those of which they were absentee landlords; if they divided their time between them their influence will have been proportionately diminished. What effective pressure could they in fact have brought to bear? The threat of eviction? Would it have been possible in the general atmosphere of eighteenth century England to make such a threat, still less to execute it? Does Mr Magee seriously suppose that other considerations such as the quality of the tenant's farming, his family's length of tenure of his farm and the good character of the tenant himself counted for nothing in the eyes of Catholic squires? The force of a good example? Is there any reason to suppose it was always given? The provision of continuous facilities for Mass and the Sacraments? This surely was the only effective means and it will only have been present on those properties where chaplains were maintained. I have identified some 226 chaplaincies at this period and even if we assume that further research would disclose another 100, the fact remains that less than half of the 814 Catholic squires at that time provided continuous facilities. Others certainly had chapels in their houses in which itinerant priests would say occasional Masses and from time to time

<sup>1</sup> Italics mine.

hear confessions, but such intermittent facilities cannot reasonably be held sufficient to keep a tenantry Catholic even if we assume it ever had been so. I cannot accept anything like a 100% influence or even a 75% and see little reason to suppose that it exceeded 50%, if indeed it was taking the country as a whole as great. The Catholic population for 1715-20 falls therefore to 136,500 or 2.33% of the total population. Against this must be set off those Catholics who lived on the properties of Protestants—Mr Magee does not include them in his reckoning at all. But this accession of strength is more than counterbalanced by another omission on his part. He seems to picture England in 1715-20 as purely a domain of country squires, ignoring the existence of the towns. They were numerous: they had no resident Catholic landlords: the number which had missions<sup>1</sup> was negligible: their citizens were in the main solidly Anglican or Puritan: in 1716, Skipton for instance had one Catholic family among 357 although it was only 3 miles from the Tempests' chaplaincy at Broughton Hall which had been in existence since 1453 and where the names of the chaplains can be traced as far back as 1648.

By the time that Mr Magee came to write his book, he seems to have had similar doubts, for on pp. 192 and 193 he writes: "If we were to take the relative numbers of Catholic baronets at the two dates [i.e., 1781 and 1715-20] as our guide, it would seem that the Catholics in 1781 had sunk to less than two-thirds of their strength in 1715-20. If there were 70,000 Catholics in 1781 [which is established], there would on this assumption, have been about 115,000 Catholics in 1715-20, which is little more than 2% of the population. If the Catholic gentry were 5% of the whole at this date, it would appear that they influenced, on the whole, only about one half of their dependants." He goes on at once to say, "It will be noticed that this calculation is supported and confirmed by the statement of

<sup>1</sup> London, Liverpool, Preston, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Durham, York, Worcester, Norwich, Lincoln, Pontefract, Wigan, Bath, Wolverhampton, Havant, Winchester, Bristol, Oxford, Stafford, Monmouth, Hereford, Chester-le-Street, Gainsborough, Swaffham, Selby, Richmond co. York, Stockton-on-Tees, Hexham and perhaps a few more.

the Vicars Apostolic that there were 100,000 Catholics in England in 1696.<sup>1</sup>" The Vicars Apostolic's total certainly makes the 5%, i.e. 292,500, of Mr Magee's conclusions [p. 207] hazardous and even the 115,000 of pp. 192 and 193 a liberal estimate, for the failure of the '15 had intervened. He was not perhaps unaware of this bearing of the Vicars Apostolic's figure because he continues, "These 100,000 must, however, have been practising Catholics, and we may be certain that there were at least as many more Church Papists."

Can we? And what, all said and done, was a Church Papist? One who attended the Protestant Church to avoid the fines and to enable him to serve in such offices as Justice of the Peace; one who would probably have been a Catholic but for the penalties involved: one whose conformity may have been insincere, but yet conformed. Even if we accept this nebulous total of 200,000, it is still nearly 100,000 short of the total Mr Magee allows himself in his conclusions.

Now to turn to 1680. On p. 267 of Article no. 1 he writes, "If the calculation of 5% for 1715-20 be accepted, this points to 10% for 1680." On p. 67 of Article no. 2 he writes, "The conclusion would seem to be that the Catholics were probably . . . one-tenth [of the population] in 1680." Both these calculations equally repose on the assumption that in 1680 the Catholic squires influenced 100% of their dependants to Catholicism. When he came to write his book, he was less confident of this assumption for on p. 171 he writes, "The lists of 1680 establish beyond reasonable doubt that fully one-tenth of the gentry must have been Catholic at that time. Whether this proportion held good for the common people is another matter; the question is discussed below." The "discussion" comes on pp. 190 and 191, but is really an assertion that "for the most part, the principle *cujus regio, ejus religio* must be the key to the allegiance of the common people. This is borne out by countless local records.<sup>2</sup> William Blundell, for example,

<sup>1</sup> Or 1698. See p. 112.

<sup>2</sup> I doubt it. Such local records as have come my way do not do more than show that such Catholics as there were tended to live within reach of a chaplaincy or mission, which is antecedently probable, not that no one but Catholics lived on the properties of Catholic landlords.

of Crosby, in Lancashire, writes that not a single Protestant tenant is to be found on his estate.<sup>1</sup> The assumption that the percentage of Catholic gentry is an index for the whole population can be tested by an extremely valuable piece of evidence, which, though perhaps not so completely reliable as the evidence from the registered estates,<sup>2</sup> is still of very great importance. Taken in conjunction with a *a priori* case for supposing a gentleman's tenants and dependants to be of his religion, it is of first rate importance." He then quotes the estimate made by Rev. Joseph Berington in his book *The State and Behaviour of the English Catholics* of the total number (60,000) of Catholics in 1780 and of the number of Catholic peers (8), baronets (19) and gentry (about 150) and say in a footnote that "other passages from Berington support the view that the tenants and dependants of a landholder were of his religion." I have been at pains to read this book, but cannot find the passages, unless Mr Magee relies on the following on p. 115, "excepting in the towns and out of Lancashire, the chief situation of Catholics is in the neighbourhood of the old families of that persuasion. They are the servants, or the children of servants, who have married from those families, and who choose to remain round the old mansion for the convenience of prayers [i.e., Mass] and because they hope to receive favour and assistance from their former masters." But this passage really only says that Catholics are to be found near Mass-centres—which is antecedently probable—and that they are largely servants. The word tenant is not so much as mentioned. In two other passages Fr Berington clearly attributes the presence of Catholics to the presence of a priest. "In many counties,"

<sup>1</sup> Crosby is not a good example because it is not typical. It is in Lancashire which with the possible exception of Monmouthshire was then the most Catholic county in the country; a whole series of Catholic squires, many supporting chaplains, buttressed it on all sides but one by the sea. It had been owned by a single family for a long period, that family was unusually tenacious of its Faith, and had long kept a chaplain.

<sup>2</sup> But this evidence applies to the owners of estates and their relations, not the tenants and cottagers on them, as can be seen by referring to *The English Catholic Nonjurors of 1715*, by Estcourt and Payne.

he writes on p. 114, "there is scarcely a Catholic to be found. This is easily known from the residence of priests"—not of Catholic landlords. And on p. 116, "when a family of distinction fails, as there seldom continues any conveniency for prayers or instruction, the neighbouring Catholics soon fall away: and when a priest is still maintained, the example of the Lord is wanting to encourage the lower class." On p. 159 he makes it clear that not even the presence of a chaplain in a landowner's house necessarily implied a Catholic nucleus for he writes of "many . . . private chaplains to gentlemen, where there are no congregations."

Even if Fr Berington could be shown to have held that in 1780 a Catholic landowner's tenants were Catholics, it would not prove that in 1680 all the tenants and dependants of a Catholic landlord were Catholics. Mr Magee indeed had doubts on p. 71 of Article no. 2, where he writes that the Catholic gentry "*may* . . . in 1680" have influenced "*perhaps* nine-tenths, or some such proportion." But only 100% influence can justify his total Catholic population of 510,000. Note too his continued omission of the towns.

Again his calculation would have us believe that a Catholic population of 510,000 in 1680 had fallen to the 100,000 of the Vicars Apostolic's report in 1696. That implies a defection in 18 years of four Catholics in every five, or allowing for his 200,000 Church Papists of three in every five. It is difficult to believe that even the frenzy of the Popish Plot and the flight of James II can have produced so wholesale an apostasy. I conclude that his estimate for 1680 is too high.

It is time to turn to the solid core of undoubted Catholics who were willing to suffer the temporal penalties of their Faith; we have for the seventeenth century a series of estimates whose converging testimony cannot lightly be set aside. In 1613 the Papal Nuncio at Brussels implied some 90,000; in 1618 Sarmiento, the Spanish Ambassador in England, estimated 300,000: in 1637 Panzani, the Papal Agent, estimated 150,000; in 1662 another Papal Agent reported 200,000; in 1670 the

<sup>1</sup> Italics mine.

Venetian Ambassador estimated slightly over 150,000; in 1677 Alexander Holt, agent to the English Catholic clergy in Rome, reported 200,000; in 1696, as we have already seen, after the Plot and the Revolution, the agent of the Vicars Apostolic wrote to the Pope that there were 100,000. It can reasonably be inferred that the convinced Catholics averaged about 200,000 from the end of James I's reign to the end of James II's, and that they fell to 100,000 by the end of the century.

I can see no reason except the rise in the total population to explain a rise in Catholic numbers between 1696 and 1715-20 especially in view of the discouraging failure of the '15.

My final point concerns the period 1600-1640. Mr Magee's figures are some 1,800,000 at the beginning and some 500,000, of whom 300,000 were Church Papists, at the end of it. This implies that in 40 years nearly 1,300,000 Catholics lapsed. It is difficult to believe that possible unless the ties which bound the 1,800,000 to their religion had been of the most tenuous and to call them Catholics seems a misuse of language. This conclusion reinforces from another angle the doubts I expressed earlier in this review about Mr Magee's estimate for the second half of Elizabeth's reign.

The third line CB on the graph represents the solid core of Catholics allowing for the deductions I had suggested. A fourth wavy line is my maximum estimate including schismatics or Church Papists.

But even when the numbers are reduced in this way the fact remains that the Catholic body was far stronger in the second half of the sixteenth century and throughout the seventeenth than has hitherto been allowed by Protestant historians and Mr Magee is to be very sincerely congratulated on a fine piece of research which puts that generalisation on a firm footing.

May I express the hope that he may now turn to the numbers of priests in the country in the same period and give us the fruit of his labours. Foley has catalogued for each year between 1621 and 1771 the Jesuits, but a similar analysis is needed for the other Orders and the Seculars.

#### A REJOINDER TO COLONEL TRAPPES-LOMAX

I AM very grateful to Colonel Trappes-Lomax for his criticism of my estimates of Catholic numbers between 1559 and 1720. I have found his comments stimulating, and, while I cannot fully accept his views, I have been led to modify my own in one respect, though perhaps not quite in the sense which he intended.

As I understand Colonel Trappes-Lomax, the essence of his criticism may be expressed as follows:

My estimates of recusants (who may, I think, be identified with practising Catholics) do not appear to be in dispute. Neither does he appear to question my estimates for the numbers of the Catholic gentry.

On the other hand, Colonel Trappes-Lomax denies my assumption that the tenants and dependants of the Catholic gentry were mainly Catholic. It would therefore seem that the point in dispute is the number of schismatics, or Church Papists.

I have never claimed that my estimates of total Catholic numbers represented recusants; my estimates of total numbers include those who were in varying degrees Catholic in belief and sympathy but who externally conformed. Colonel Trappes-Lomax himself recognises this; nevertheless, in the course of his article, he frequently disregards it. I say that he frequently disregards the distinction because, in many places, he attacks my estimates of *total* numbers by arguments which can properly be applied only to recusants and practising Catholics. I think I am correct in saying that the main substance of his argument lies in his plea that the opportunities for practising the Catholic religion were so limited and restricted. He returns again and again to the point. Thus:

"It is the lack of priests and lack of opportunity of receiving the sacraments which prevent me from believing that the Catholics can have increased under Elizabeth."

"The provision of continuous facilities for Mass and the sacraments? This surely was the only effective means and it

can only have been present on those properties where chaplaincies were maintained. . . . The fact remains that less than half of the 814 Catholic squires at that time (1715-20) provided continuous facilities." [Quoting Joseph Berington, 1781] "many private chaplains to gentlemen, but no congregations."

I must confess to feeling that Colonel Trappes-Lomax has, to a great extent, been beating at an open door. I entirely agree that the numbers of recusants and practising Catholics were at all times very small. I make no claim for a total of more than 200,000 at any time during the seventeenth century, and I do not suppose that they were any more numerous under Elizabeth; on the contrary the severity of the Elizabethan persecution may have depressed the numbers of those who were prepared to risk life and fortune to an even lower level than in the following century. As I pointed out in my book, the Papal Nuncio at Brussels in 1613 estimated practising English Catholics at 18,000 families, or, say 90,000 persons; under the more tolerant régime which followed in the later years of James I, and in those periods when Charles I and Charles II held the reins of government, we have estimates ranging from 150,000 to 300,000. In 1621, several speakers agreed in maintaining that the number of recusants had doubled or trebled since the time of Queen Elizabeth.

In my book, I record contemporary estimates that one-third of the nation was Catholic in 1603. Colonel Trappes-Lomax, comparing this estimate with my calculation of some 540,000 (including schismatics) under Charles I, rightly remarks that the landslide occurred during the reign of James I. He emphasises that, under Elizabeth, there were very few priests, and very limited facilities for receiving the sacraments, and remarks: "It is, therefore, illusory in fact, though possibly justified by a count of heads, to consider the England of the second half of Elizabeth's reign as Catholic as Mr Magee would have us believe." But I have never claimed that recusants and practising Catholics formed any considerable proportion of the population. What I have tried to do is to show the persistence of

Catholic tradition and Catholic sympathies among a very large section of the people. It is all a question of precisely what is meant by a Catholic. No doubt I have used the word in a looser and less accurate sense than Colonel Trappes-Lomax, but I cannot see that I have given any false impression. I have recorded the very small totals of known recusants, as set out in the diocesan return of 1603; I have referred to the estimate of the Papal Nuncio in 1613. I have contrasted these small figures with contemporary estimates that Catholics (in the widest sense of the word) formed a really large minority.

Colonel Trappes-Lomax argues that it is unreasonable to assume that the tenants and dependants of the Catholic gentry were themselves entirely or mainly Catholic. He points out that the Catholic landowners did not all provide facilities for hearing Mass and receiving the sacraments. This is certainly true, but, once again, it only proves that my estimates of total Catholic numbers do not represent practising Catholics; I have never made such a claim. Once again, the point at issue is *not* the number of recusants, but the number of schismatics. Colonel Trappes-Lomax suggests that the Blundell family, whose dependants were solidly Catholic, were not typical. Not of the Church Papists and schismatics, I agree. I have based my estimates of recusants and practising Catholics on the figures given by papal agents and Vicars Apostolic, which Colonel Trappes-Lomax seems to accept, and it therefore seems to me that his arguments in regard to the extent of Catholic practice are not relevant to the real point at issue, which can only be the numbers of schismatics, or Church Papists.

It is on this point that Colonel Trappes-Lomax has given me much food for thought.

In 1680, I have established 10% of the gentry as Catholic (not necessarily recusants; they are described as "Papists"); in 1715-20, 5% of the gentry (probably recusants). The total number of recusants in 1677 (near enough to 1680) may be placed at 200,000 (report of Alexander Holt), which is rather less than 5% of the total population. Can we assume that there



were another 300,000 schismatics? In taking the view that the schismatics were more numerous than the recusants, I have, *inter alia*, relied on the estimate of Sarmiento (1618), and on fragmentary returns of non-communicants, who are invariably given as more numerous than the recusants. Also, since I wrote my book, I have noted a passage in the Venetian calendar (temp. James I) in which the Venetian Ambassador writes that "the number of Catholics who conform is much greater than of those who show themselves." Since I have read Colonel Trappes-Lomax's paper, I have been struck by the fact that this evidence is confined to the reign of James I, and I am led to enquire—does the same principle hold good for later periods? I am compelled to admit that it does not follow.

On the contrary, it is, I think, reasonable to suppose that the schismatics, lacking as they did the sustaining power of the Mass and the sacraments, may well have declined more rapidly than the recusants. After all, they did ultimately disappear entirely; we hear nothing of Church Papists by, say, 1781. The picture I have formed of the England of Elizabeth is consistent with this view. With the memory of universal Catholic practice fresh in the minds of all, it is easy to understand that for one recusant who risked the penalties of the law, there may have been ten or twenty conformists who retained a secret attachment to the Catholic religion. The landslide of the reign of James I is not marked by a decline in the number of recusants (on the contrary, they increased) but by the disappearance of the older generation of Church Papists who retained memories of Queen Mary. Still, under James I, we have plenty of evidence that the schismatics remained more numerous than the recusants, but only in the ratio of 2 to 1, or  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 1, compared with perhaps 10 or 20 to 1 under Elizabeth. It is easy to believe that, under Charles I and Charles II, the schismatics declined, though the number of recusants seems to have remained stable. With each succeeding generation the Catholic tradition among the schismatics would become weaker, while among the recusants the tradition would retain its full force. Ultimately, at some stage, before the dawn of

the nineteenth century, the schismatic virtually disappears. It would be interesting to find the latest period at which the term "Church Papist" was in use.

In view of all this, it is possible that, in 1680, the schismatics were fewer than the 300,000 required by my estimate. Until further evidence is forthcoming, it is impossible to say. I do not think Colonel Trappes-Lomax proves that the schismatics had disappeared as early as 1715—which his graph seems to suggest. I think it unlikely.

I can see no necessity to assume that, where facilities for Catholic practice were lacking, the common people must immediately have lost all attachment to Catholic tradition. Where the local squire was a Church Papist, his influence was probably sufficient, for the most part, to prevent any active hostility to Catholic sympathisers. I think it reasonable to assume that the labourers and yeomen would retain some measure of Catholic tradition, in districts where active hostility was absent, and where the propaganda of the towns did not penetrate. The Anglican parson might refrain from bitter criticism which would displease the squire.

The Church Papists were not necessarily secret in their Catholic sympathies; of the 58 Catholic knights whom I have identified among the creations of Charles I, only 28 are described as recusants. Yet the remaining 30 were sufficiently open in their opinions to be known and described as Papists. They went to church to escape the penalties of recusancy but, they did not necessarily refrain from expressing their opinions. In districts where the squire was powerful enough to prevent active hostility and hostile propaganda, the natural conservatism of the peasantry would prevent the enthusiastic acceptance of Protestantism. I have referred in my book to the great influence exercised by Lord William Howard in Northumberland, and the contempt in which the Anglican minister was held. Yet I have contemporary evidence that Lord William escaped the penalties of recusancy by occasional conformity. It is surely no misuse of words to regard such a man as a Catholic rather than a Protestant. I am prepared to admit that

the Church Papists must have dwindled more rapidly than the recusants, and that with the passage of time, their Catholic traditions became more vague and tenuous. Yet I am convinced that it is a great error to minimise their importance unduly. Colonel Trappes-Lomax asks: "And what, all said and done, was a Church Papist?" My reply is that, though they were not heroes, they form an essential part of our picture of the balance of forces, and of the social structure in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Two minor points remain to be considered. Colonel Trappes-Lomax points out that I disregard the towns in my calculations. This is quite true, and I was not unaware of the fact. But, with the exception of London, the towns were very small and accounted for a very small fraction of the population. The Catholics were undoubtedly weak in most of the towns, but there is plenty of evidence that they were very numerous in London. Secondly, Colonel Trappes-Lomax cannot credit a defection of 3 Catholics in 5 between 1680 and 1696. It is only necessary to compare Holt's estimate of 200,000 in 1677 with the 100,000 returned by the Vicars Apostolic in the later year. Whether the defection was 1 in 2 or 3 in 5 depends upon the necessarily vague estimates of schismatics.

In conclusion, I must express my thanks to Colonel Trappes-Lomax for a most interesting and stimulating criticism, which has opened up a new point of view. But, though I am prepared to modify my calculations of total numbers, as indicated in the foregoing, I repeat what I said in my book: "In any event, the social and political influence of the Catholic party, and the place it occupied in the minds of those who busied themselves with affairs of State, are to be measured by the numerical strength of the Catholic gentry, rather than by the total number of Catholics of all classes."

## NOTE

Subject to the development of my views on the question of the Church Papists, I have found nothing that would lead me to alter the general picture presented in *The English Recusants*. I have found further support

for my calculations in the discovery of some twelve more names to be added to the list of Catholic knights (1624-54); the number of Catholic Justices of the Peace (1624-28) must similarly be increased from 81 to 95 by the discovery of new names.

My impression of the strength of parties in the earlier part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth is strengthened by a very interesting fact. On 20th February, 1563, the House of Commons divided on a bill "against those that shall extol the Bishop of Rome, or shall refuse the oath." This law compelled members of the House of Commons to take the oath of supremacy, and conscientious Catholics were thus excluded from the House. The far-reaching consequences of this measure are very evident. The Parliament of 1563 is thus the last in which there was a substantial Catholic opposition; the strength of this opposition is clear from the fact that the bill enforcing the oath was passed by a majority of 186 against 83;<sup>1</sup> nearly one-third of those voting were therefore Catholics, a remarkably high proportion, considering the risks incurred by those who opposed the government.

B.M

<sup>1</sup> *Journal of the House of Commons*.

## THE SHOWING

No windblown folly this, no din  
Of bells on long awaiting ears,  
No whisper breathed, no jest akin  
To make-believe that fancy hears.

Among the dancers in the court  
Pacing the listless pavan round,  
No word of it: He whom we sought  
Called once, and called without a sound.

Called once, and as creation ceased,  
He came; the guiding star behind  
Dived down the night-sky and the east  
Blazed the enigma to the blind.

Earth gazed upon its labour's end,  
The unending arbiter of kings,  
And marvelled that the dust should lend  
Form to the fashioner of things.

M.F.F.

## ST THOMAS AND BEAUTY

Music and Poetry have passed away,  
When Wisdom's Bridegroom pours abroad high song;  
Beauty witholds her minions, not to wrong  
With vagrant phantasies his matchless lay.  
So steadfast gaze no mortal beauties stay,  
Piercing their lovely veil, as lightning strong;  
Lone Beauty lacks all life; to her belong  
Mere radiance, mere splendour to display.

Poet supreme, to watch with shining eyes  
For Beauty's self, for Beauty's source, thy quest;  
Rejecting her as but her heart's disguise,  
For Truth, bright Queen; drawn on at her behest,  
Like to some golden eagle of the skies,  
Upmounting o'er the peak of Everest.

F.A.G.

## NOTES

THE Solemn Blessing of the Right Reverend Dom Herbert Byrne, third Abbot of Ampleforth, took place at Ampleforth in the Abbey Church on May 26th, the feast of St Augustine of Canterbury. The ceremony is interwoven with the Pontifical Mass which was sung by the Bishop of Middlesbrough, Dr Shine, and began with the legal formalities connected with the installation of the new Abbot. After the singing of the Epistle and the Litany of the Saints, the Abbot was invested with the ring and crozier, the symbols of his dignity, and he presented to the Bishop at the Offertory the customary gifts of two lighted candles, two loaves and two barrels of wine. After the Mass the new Abbot was mitred and solemnly installed in the throne of his predecessor and his community paid him homage.

The Abbots of Douai and Downside were the assistant Abbots and there were also present in the sanctuary the Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation, and the Abbots of Fort Augustus, Belmont, Farnborough, Quarr, Prinknash and Buckfast. The Abbot of Ramsgate was represented by the Prior.

There were also present: Dom Ambrose Byrne, Miss Byrne, Mr W. J. Browne, Monsignor Claus, V.G., Canon Chadwick, Mr G. H. Chamberlain, Mr O. L. Chamberlain, Mrs T. Charles Edwards, Hon. Miles Fitzalan-Howard, Mr R. A. Goodman, Mr and Mrs E. H. King, Mr and Mrs G. C. King, Monsignor Provost Lynn, the Very Rev. J. B. McEvoy, Dom Lawrence Maxwell, Mr G. McDermott, Mr J. McDonough, Mr J. Morison, Dr McKim, Canon O'Reilly, Mr W. H. Osborne, Rev. J. Potts, Mr L. Pollock, Mrs Quirke, Mr J. Quirke, Dr and Mrs Leyland Robinson, Mr B. Rochford, Mr S. T. Reyner, Mr and Mrs Ricketts, Mrs Romanes, Mr C. Sheridan, Mr J. M. Tucker, K.C.S.G., Mr S. Vanheems, Dr and Mrs A. Vidal, Mr and Mrs T. Watkinson, Mr and Mrs. C. N. Watson.

CARDINAL HINSLEY, Archbishop of Westminster, honoured us with his presence from July 10th to July 12th. His Eminence took the opportunity of inspecting all the activities of the school and gave informal addresses to the Upper School, the Junior House and the Preparatory School. During his stay His Eminence visited most of the House Refectories and had meals with the boys whose natural shyness in the presence of a Prince of the Church was soon overcome by his gentle kindness. We should like to place on record our appreciation of the honour paid

to us and to express the hope that we might be permitted to welcome Cardinal Hinsley again in the future.



ON July 23rd His Lordship the Bishop of Middlesbrough held an Ordination in the Abbey Church. The following were raised to the Priesthood: DD. Alban Rimmer, Wilfrid Mackenzie, Mark Haidy, Jerome Lambert, Adrian Lawson, Sigebert D'Arcy, Barnabas Sandeman and Cyprian Broomfield.

DD. Bruno Donovan, Robert Coverdale, James Forbes, Thomas Loughlin, Christopher Topping, William Price and Bede Burge were ordained Deacons.

DD. Hilary Barton and Denis Waddilove were ordained Subdeacons.



FOLLOWING the gift of a magnificent new book of Epistles, presented to the abbey by the Lady Angela de Zulueta and written and illuminated throughout by herself, it has been thought fitting to provide a lectern suitable to carry this work of art, since it is to be used daily in the Abbey Church. The lectern has been carried out in wrought iron by Mr Dowson of Kirbymoorside, a district which has been famous for many centuries for this kind of work. It is copied from a lectern in Worcester Cathedral which is the only one known of its kind, and is attributed to Jean Tijon, a brilliant French smith brought over by William of Orange about 1670 to work under Sir Christopher Wren. Apart from his chief commissions under Wren for St Paul's and other cathedrals, he undertook a few private orders: one of his outstanding pieces being the Fountain Screen at Hampton Court. His particular style is easily recognised by students of his work. The present lectern deviates from the original in the scroll details and in its general proportions, but is the same in form and in much of its other detail. The work throughout bears the unmistakable mark of the real craftsman and should provide a pleasing addition to the altar furniture.



THE Sacristan is grateful for the gift of a pair of old French silver cruets from Mr Herbert Greenwood of York. It is thought that they originally came from Rheims.



THE harmonium which was used for some ten years to accompany the monastic chant has now been replaced by a small choir organ. The pipes are enclosed in two oak boxes at each end of the back row of

stalls provided by the architect for the purpose. The console, made by Dom Damien Webb in English oak, is situated amongst the stalls on the north side of the choir.

The organ was built by Summers and Barnes of York and consists of four extended ranks of pipes; the action is all-electric. It has been voiced quietly on low wind pressure but provides all the tone colour and volume required for the daily Mass and Vespers. The console has three manuals so that it can be adapted to control a larger instrument on the completion of the church. The builders are to be congratulated on the way they have met the exigencies of a difficult site and the quality of the tone.



ABBOT HUNTER BLAIR, who died on September 12th, was an old friend of Ampleforth. His last visit was at the Exhibition this year and he was preparing an article for the JOURNAL when his illness overtook him. To quote our reviewer of his most recent book, "he joined to the tongue of the leading *raconteur* of his age the pen of a journalist of the first class." His memory was long and very full and few could find his books and articles dull reading. After a long and busy life may he find eternal rest.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

JESUS OF NAZARETH. *By Bishop Hilarin Felder (Coldwell)* 10s. 6d.

Any life of Christ, written from a Christian, as distinct from a rationalistic, standpoint is to be welcomed as assisting the faith of believers against the clever arguments of those who seek to undermine and pare away the very fundamentals of the Christian religion: Bishop Felder has contributed to this in the present work. His earlier volumes, *Christ and the Critics*, deal with the negative criticism of the rationalists, this work gives us a positive construction of the life of Christ, equally, if not more important, than the former. Reactions to a life of our Saviour are necessarily diverse: they are bound to be coloured by the personal background of the reader, and this is inevitable, arising from the fact that our act of faith centres on Him. Certain facts presented in the gospel move one to the act of faith but not another; with most it is the cumulative effect of all the facts narrated in the Gospels together with the life of the Church down to the present day which makes the complete structure on which we base our act of faith. Hence, generally speaking, detailed arguments from the Gospels are not convincing and taken in isolation as proving our Lord's divinity, they do not seem to be able to bear the weight of the conclusion without danger of a sceptical reaction. Many of these isolated arguments can be explained without recourse to the divinity of Christ.

In his chapters on the collapse of rationalistic criticism, Bishop Felder does not give us anything new; on the points he mentions it has collapsed, but this does not mean that it has disappeared altogether: it has merely been driven from these rather obvious positions to others more subtle and more difficult to combat; they argue that because a person is an eye-witness it does not follow that his account of events is not coloured by his reactions and reflections: that the Church says he is true, does not add any weight in his mind.

However, since we cannot expect perfection and satisfaction on rational grounds of what we accept by faith, these remarks do not detract from the value of the book for believers. It will certainly confirm their faith, show new emphasis on points they have not regarded and, above all, increase their devotion to the person of our Lord, the Son of God.

DOM DOMINIC ALLEN.

THE MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST. *By Friedrich Jürgensmeier, D.D.* (Geo. E. J. Coldwell, Ltd., London) 12s.

It is no longer possible to complain that the doctrine of the Church as the Mystical Body of Christ is suffering from neglect at the hands of the theologians. The monumental treatise of Père Emile Mersch, S.J., *Le Corps Mystique du Christ*, is being rapidly followed by a number of smaller works dealing with the same subject. As each of them appears, one looks expectantly for what is now so much needed: viz., a dogmatic exposition of the teaching in terms of the theology of grace and the infused supernatural virtues. These hopes will not be realised by the volume under review. Dr Jürgensmeier's is a work rather of moral than dogmatic theology. He has wished to find a basis and

unifying principle for his ascetical teaching, and has used the doctrine of the Mystical Body for that purpose.

The work possesses both the advantages and drawbacks of an academic dissertation, in which form it was presented to the Catholic Theological Faculty in Münster. It is learned, within limits, well indexed and divided up into suitable sub-headings; in consequence it is easy to refer to though somewhat formidable for continuous reading. But the author's preoccupation with ascetical questions seems to have affected unfavourably his presentation of the objective doctrine. Dr Jürgensmeier covers a lot of ground but he is happier in summarising familiar teaching than in analysing its content. For example, it is hardly possible to do justice to such a heading as "The Mystical Body of Christ as the ontological basis of the love of God" in a page and a half. In any case this particular statement is a highly disputable one and only remotely and metaphorically can it be shown to be true. Again, the three and a half pages devoted to what is surely the most important question of all, the relation between incorporation in Christ and justification through sanctifying grace, are far from satisfactory. A distinction is made between our incorporation in Christ and sanctifying grace analogous to the distinction between the *gratia unionis* of the Hypostatic Union and the habitual grace possessed by Christ's sacred humanity. From this the conclusion is drawn that "The individual participates in Christ's grace according to the extent of his union with Christ. The more we live 'in His beloved Son,' the more grace do we receive."

But what grounds have we for distinguishing our incorporation in Christ from the act of justification, i.e., the first infusion of sanctifying grace? Possibly the words have been mistranslated, and no doubt the author's thought is quite orthodox, but surely the meaning must be the reverse of what is said. The more grace we receive the more closely are we united to Christ: but our growth in union with Him cannot be considered as antecedent to the reception of grace. It is perhaps Dr Jürgensmeier's anxiety to ensure that we employ all our natural energies to conform ourselves to the likeness of Christ which has led him to so curious a point of view. Indeed his whole teaching, with its emphasis on the "rugged and vigorous" aspect of the love of God and the almost complete absence of that mystical quality which characterises the writings of the spiritual masters, reveals but little of the underlying thought of St Augustine and St Thomas, the two great doctors of grace.

But Dr Jürgensmeier is concerned with urging asceticism and self-discipline and it is perhaps irrelevant to point out that these do not include the whole of the Christian scheme. All the same, one is tempted to wonder whether the doctrine of the Mystical Body is the most fitting medium through which to convey his message.

DOM AELRED GRAHAM.

TWO ENGLISH CARMELITES. *By Sister Anne Hardman, S.N.D.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

When the Venerable Anne of Jesus, companion of St Teresa of Avila and friend of St John of the Cross, founded the Carmel at Brussels, the way was being prepared for England's share in the life of the Carmelite Reform. From the house at Brussels other Carmels were founded in the Low Countries and these were the convents in which English ladies lived the religious life,

while their country was being despoiled of its faith. From Brussels, the first foundation for English ladies was made at Antwerp, 1619; Lierre 1648, Hoogstraeten 1648, Lanherne, Wells, Darlington and Chichester all followed. The present book is the story of two Carmelites of the community of Antwerp, Mother Mary Xaveria of the Angels (1668-1714) and Mother Mary Margaret of the Angels (1617-1678).

The greater part of the book is taken up with the life of Mother Mary Xaveria (Catherine Burton). Her claim to great holiness is not to be questioned, but it is of importance for the reader to keep in mind the distinction between the essential and accidental elements of holiness. The life of the infused virtues and the gifts makes up the essential: visions, locutions and the like constitute the accidental. For the most part, this account is concerned with the later. Mother Xaveria showed no ordinary zeal for her patron, St Francis Xavier, who watched over her with an especial carefulness.

The short account of the life of Mother Mary Margaret Wake shows an ordinary every-day setting for real holiness. Her views on receiving Holy Communion frequently, because of her weakness in virtue and need of help, seem to anticipate the later teaching of Pope Pius X.

When Mother Margaret taught the novices in the hidden Carmel of Antwerp that "the present duty, whatever it was, was always the most perfect, though the action itself, of its own nature, might be far inferior in excellency and worth," surely she was stating Père de Caussade's teaching of "the sacrament of the present moment," which has gained popularity in this century.

This admirable book ends with an account of the discovery of the body of Mother Margaret, incorrupt after thirty-eight years in a damp, wet cellar, and the later attempts of the Antwerp community, now at Lanherne, Cornwall, to acquire the body from the civil authorities of Antwerp. So far these attempts have failed, but every reader will hope for success and long for a day when Mother Margaret Wake's cause for beatification will begin.

DOM ADRIAN LAWSON.

LEARN OF ME. *By Rev. J. Kearney, C.S.Sp.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s

The author completes in this volume the outline of the spiritual life that he has set forth in his previous works, *My Yoke is Sweet* and *You shall find rest*, both of which have been favourably noticed in this Journal. Throughout he keeps to one simple idea that he reiterates again and again, namely, that the perfection of a man consists in his surrendering himself completely to God. This idea, simple and elementary as it seems to be, requires to be thought over in prayer to become fruitful, and it is as a help to this that these meditations have been written. The particular aspect of the truth dwelt on in this volume is the place of the cross in the spiritual life. With relentless insistence the necessity of self-denial is expounded and the subtle ways of self-love are exposed. The author insists with much truth that the true and full meaning of self-abnegation is that it is a permanent disposition to please God, not merely to avoid displeasing Him; that what we should look to in everything we do is not that it is not wrong, but that it is right, proper, and pleasing to God, and that to act from a motive of mere self-gratification, without any reference to God—though in a matter that is not in itself sinful—is always inordinate. All this is explained and developed at length, and several pages

are given to a useful distinction between self-denial and mortification and the different obligations of each. This teaching on the cross is to us naturally unattractive, but the author speaks so winningly of God's mercy and love as shown forth in Our Lord that it almost ceases to be a hard saying; and he is at such pains to prove that it is only by thoroughly accepting it and living a life of utter submission to God that we enter into real life and enjoy here below that peace of God that surpasses all understanding. A warning against the danger that goes with a half-hearted service of God is given in an excellent meditation on Pilate as an example of one who compromised his conscience. Altogether it is a good and helpful book on the spiritual life.

P.L.B.

THE RELIGIOUS LIFE. *By Bede Jarrett, O.P.* 5s. WHERE IS THY GOD? *By Father James, O.S.C.F.* JOY IN BELIEVING. *By Vincent McNabb, O.P.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

The fact that Father Jarrett's book has reached its third edition proves that it has already found its public. And this is not to be wondered at for it is an excellent sketch of the religious life in its many and various manifestations from its first beginnings to the present day. It could hardly have been better done within so small a compass. Among other good things a chapter on "The Purpose of the Religious Life" is a masterpiece of clear and concise statement. It seems a pity that the title of the book should be repeated with dull monotony at the top of every page, whereas the name of the chapters as each occurs would have made it so much easier to use as a book of reference.

Father James's book must have had its readers too, as it comes to us in its second edition. It contains a course of sermons which has been the basis of many retreats given by their author. There are fifteen in all and their style is vigorous and eloquent, but sound theology underlies the rhetoric. For the most part they treat of the ordinary subjects of ascetical theology, but St Francis of Assisi is the theme of one and there is an excellent sermon on the Priesthood and another on the Priesthood of the Laity. Unfortunately the titles chosen for many of them are a poor guide to their contents.

The third book—Father McNabb's—is also a volume of sermons; this time compiled from the notes of a devout listener who took them down when they were preached some thirty years ago. This is the first time they have been published. That they were preached so long ago does not matter, for Father McNabb's reflections are upon subjects that never change. To a large extent they follow the year, but there are more thoughts on our Lord's Passion than upon any other subject. They abound in striking epigrammatic phrases that give one a jolt and pause to think—a well known characteristic of most of the author's utterances.

P.L.B.

FROM UNION SQUARE TO ROME. *By Dorothy Day.* (Coldwell) 6s. 6d.

The name of Dorothy Day is associated for most of us with the interesting Catholic Worker Movement of New York; the astonishing success and influence of this "Movement" among the former "Reds" of the "East Side" would ensure an attentive reading for her book, and the reader is

correspondingly disappointed to find that this account of Miss Day's conversion from Communism to the Church stops short at her own baptism, and that we are given merely one passing reference to the subsequent organisation of the Catholic Worker.

In spite of this disappointment, the book holds our attention. Almost any autobiography, written sincerely, is of interest, more especially any mental or spiritual autobiography. How people's ideas and beliefs are modified and changed by their various experience of life, is in itself a fascinating subject, and when, as in this case, we have an account of genuine progress to light from darkness, there is a very real additional satisfaction.

Of Miss Day's sincerity and earnestness, there can be no question. She gives some moving accounts of her own earlier searching after truth, and the passionate wish to serve the unfortunate, which led her and others to throw themselves into "subversive agitation." The whole book is written as an appeal to her brother, a much younger brother who is still a Communist, and this to a large extent determines its form and its method of approach. The author is at pains to emphasise the underlying likeness which she finds between true Christianity and true Communism, and the closeness of aim, which she still feels intensely, between her former comrades and herself. She appeals to her brother and to others like him to look at Christianity from a different angle, not as the enemy of their own ideals, but rather as their completion and explanation.

"I have said . . . that the mass of bourgeois smug Christians who denied Christ in His poor made me turn to Communism, and that it was the Communists and working with them that made me turn to God."

One feels at times that the kind of Communism with which Miss Day is dealing must be rare; it seems as far removed from the familiar Salon-Communists of our Universities as it is from the criminals of a Red Terror, yet we should not, and indeed cannot ignore her testimony. She has spent a large part of her life among such people, sharing their lives and their activities; the fact that she has now separated from them, discarding their false values, their misconceptions, should enable her to see them in perspective, and the admiration which she retains for their devotion, for their unconscious service of "Christ the Worker," should give us pause.

The words quoted from one Debs, addressing the judge who had sentenced him to ten years hard labour, bear comparison with better known words from the scaffold:

"Your Honour, years ago, I recognised my kinship with all living beings, and I made up my mind that I was not one whit better than the meanest on earth. I saw then, and I say now, that while there is a lower class, I am in it, while there is a criminal element, I am of it, and while there is a soul in prison, I am not free. . . ."

The form of composition, half appeal, half reminiscence, has drawbacks from the reader's point of view; it is like a diary written for publication, at the same time too personal and too abstract; there seems a lack of unity and proportion in what we are told and what is left untold. Episodes are recounted in great detail which must have been quite well known to her brother, and yet there are omissions and an absence of explanation which leave the outside reader mystified. We are given exact descriptions of passing

scenes, of clothes and meals and the furniture in rooms, but the author's marriage is dealt with in one sentence, and we never even learn her husband's surname. The book is of course intended for an American public to which a great deal would be quite familiar which the English reader finds bewildering. We cannot place the author's family; their way of life, their customs, their ideas to us seem to need some explanation. The various Left Wing organisations and leaders, the newspapers mentioned, the different agitations and movements which play so large a part in the narrative, mean nothing at all to the average English reader, and we cannot therefore appreciate their influence, nor can we form any adequate conception as to what in her life was, for her, unusual, and what would be merely unusual for us. Yet these criticisms are of secondary importance and should not distract our attention from the real interest and value of the book.

ROSALIND MURRAY.

LA VIE et la mort héroïque de St. André BOBOLA par Hugues Beylard, S.J. (Editions Spes, Paris.) fr. 9.

There is little known about this apostolic saint in England since there is hardly anything published about him. This book deals not only with the saint's life and death but gives a very good outline of Polish History. Bobola's life work is incomprehensible without that as a background. The book is here recommended to English readers not only as pious reading but as giving an insight into the Polish national character and a survey of a part of European history which is almost unknown in this country.

The book is well worth translating into English although there would have to be considerable re-arrangement. The description of the martyrdom is not for the squeemish and the details of it show a barbarism among the Cossacks almost surpassing that of the American Indians. The Society of Jesus must be proud to have this newly canonised saint added to the long list of Jesuit saints and martyrs.

L.A.R.

A DICTIONARY OF THE POPES. By Donald Attwater. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 10s. 6d.

This most useful work admirably fulfills its claim to be a complete biographical dictionary of the Popes from St Peter to Pius XII. The main events of each pontificate are succinctly set forth in accordance with the best authorities, and many of the articles are admirable examples of concise and exact biography—one may instance among the early Popes the article on St Callistus, among the Popes of the Middle Ages that on St Nicholas the Great, and among the Popes of later times that on Benedict XIV, the great Lambertini.

Mr Attwater, while mentioning the various anti-popes of history, gives separate articles only to the Popes of the legitimate line, except that, when dealing with the Popes of the great Schism of the West, he has included notices on the two Pisan Popes, Alexander V and John XXIII. But having made this exception, it seems a little strange that he should not also have found places for the Popes of the Clementine or Avignon line, who at any rate had a better claim historically to legitimacy, besides producing one man of outstanding importance, Benedict XIII.

Mr Attwater's sympathy and regard for the Eastern Orthodox Churches is well known and appreciated, but we think that it has led him, in his article on Urban II, to do less than justice to the Crusaders of the West, who surely were more than mere military adventurers, as he seems to suggest.

Primarily intended as a book of reference, this work should prove invaluable for that purpose, but it also serves to bring out once more in a most emphatic manner the illustrious continuity of the Papacy as an institution which is even more impressive to-day than when Macaulay wrote his famous essay on Ranke's History of the Popes. W.P.

THE HUMAN SOUL. By *Abbot Vonier, O.S.B.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

Since the year 1912, when *The Human Soul* was first published, much has been written on the study of psychology. Not a little of this out put has shown scanty knowledge of psychology's part in the scholastic synthesis. How many people think of St Thomas as a psychologist? Still, the truth is that he is more than a mere guide in the study of man's spiritual soul and the workings of his mind. Interest in psychology has been maintained and hence the new edition of *The Human Soul* is opportune. Most of the work has been revised by the author, the late Abbot Vonier: the revision concerns method of expression only—a witness of the accuracy of the original work. The book's aim is to state in a popular way the soundness and realism of Thomist theology of the soul's destiny and its relations with other spirits. A.L.

SUNDAY INSTRUCTION NOTES. By *Dom Lambert Nolle, O.S.B.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s. CATECHISM STORIES, A TEACHER'S AID BOOK. By *the Rev. F. H. Drinkwater* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

In reviewing books such as these one cannot but express a wish that priests had enough time to prepare their own sermons and instructions without having to use the matter and very often the style of others, in order to produce a sermon which cannot but be less convincing than one which is the fruit of their own thought and experience.

For those, however, who, for one reason or another, have not the time to work out their own Sunday afternoon instructions, Fr Lambert Nolle gives a series of notes for fifty-two instructions, illustrating the Catechism from the New Testament. He has deliberately chosen passages from the Gospels and Epistles which are not read at the Sunday Mass, in order to give the audience a wider knowledge and appreciation of the revealed word. His explanations and commentaries are good, and the instructions are arranged to fit in with the liturgical seasons and great feasts of the Church.

Fr Drinkwater prefers to illustrate the Catechism by means of stories, some of which will be found good and useful. P.G.G.

SONNETS ON THE PSALMS. By *Rev. Canice Donleavy.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

To write 150 sonnets, one on each of the psalms in the Psalter, is something of an achievement. In view of the strictness of the form it must surely be accounted a prosodical *tour de force*. Some of the greatest poets—Shelley, for example—could not manage the sonnet at all. And yet we have here 150 drawing their inspiration exclusively from the Bible.

As might be expected, their quality is uneven; but taken collectively, they form a worthy combination of poetry and devotion. Fr Donleavy has a good ear, particularly for happy alliteration, and no little technical skill. His manner is robust rather than delicate, rich rather than austere. There are occasional infelicities, as well as some truly poetic lines. Perhaps such verses as

At dawn I raise the chalice of delight,  
Within God's Temple . . .

or

My parched lips long to taste Love's chalice flower,  
To drink its beauty and become divine . . .

are nearer to Keats than the Hebrew psalmist.

A.G.

THE CHURCH AND THE PEOPLE. A Liturgical Monthly published by the Benedictines of Prinknash. (Price 3d.; apply to the Secretary for Publications, Prinknash, Glos.)

The first number of this magazine appeared in May. The purpose of the monks in publishing a new liturgical monthly is described in that number. In an age of activity and restlessness when very little time is given to reading, *The Church and the People* is venturing to give a "regular supply of readable articles of a not too 'high-brow' nature . . ." which may serve not only priests in parishes, but also teachers and layfolk alike.

The contents of the three numbers already published have successfully avoided the vice of inconsequence so prevalent in the ordinary "digest." The arrangement of the matter is admirable. The feature which gives unity to the contents is the well-ordered series of articles from the pen of Dom Benedict Steuart, entitled "Catholic Life and the Liturgy." In the light of the liturgical principles here laid down, it is interesting to note the other writers' approach to such subjects as the doctrine and ritual of the Sacraments, the Feasts of the Liturgy, the Liturgical Revival, the use that is made of material things—fonts, bells, etc.—in the service of God.

In his "Liturgy and Devotion" article, after exposing the Protestant-born misreading of the word "devotion," Dom Benedict writes: "In the Catholic idea of worship, God comes first, and it is not so important whether the worshipper feels 'devotion' while offering his worship or not. What is important is that he should be striving to serve God. . . . The type of true devotion is, of course, our Lord Himself who says: ' . . . it is written of me that I should do thy will, O my God. . . .' (Ps. xxxix). It is only fitting then that we in our turn should devote ourselves to God through His Son. This devotion should have its effect on life as a whole, so that all the Christians' activities, even their amusements, become part of the service of God, so their whole life becomes a 'liturgy', a 'people's service'."

The philosophy underlying certain thoughts in the article on Liturgical Revival has caused one certain uneasiness, as also has the composition of the engraving serving to illustrate the Sacred Heart. But with regard to the other drawings, Peter Anson's draughtsmanship serves him to good purpose in his treatment of "Accessories."

May the good seed sown by *The Church and the People* bring about a "growing-up in Christ" of our loyal Catholic laity, in consequence of which



the publication itself may develop and widen its scope so as presently to rival, in technique and influence, the lavishly illustrated issues of such periodicals as the *Bulletin Paroissial Liturgique* of Lophem. But is it too much to say that this "growing-up" of Christianity in England is commensurate with, if not conditioned by, the headway made by the official Society of St Gregory amongst us? The programme of the Society of St Gregory being what it is, may all readers learn from the editors of *The Church and the People* to esteem and uphold loyally the aims of the Society.

L.B.

THE GERMAN CATHOLICS. By Robert d'Harcourt. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne. 7s. 6d.)

When, in a great nation, a third of the population are Catholics and still the Government is able to play fast and loose with solemn agreements, to browbeat and persecute them, the need of an explanation of this state of things is urgent, especially when the Catholic spirit is so strong and fervent as it is in Germany, and above all in the Rhineland and Bavaria. This book throws much light on the problem, as it is a well-documented account of the relations between the Catholic Church and the Nazi government from the gathering of the storm in September, 1930 until the papal encyclical, *Mit brennender Sorge*, of March 21st, 1937, came as a clear indictment and a bold challenge to the powers arrayed against Catholicism. The manner in which this message of the Holy Father reached the people is striking evidence of the state to which things had come. The secret printing of the document and the secret distribution of it by special messengers to the priests, who were to read it to their people, had to be carried out in spite of the Gestapo.

The time between 1930 and 1937 is a sad story of misplaced trust on the one side and of deceit and chicanery on the other. The skill of the enemies of the Church in utilizing every point in the attack is very striking, and with complete control of the press and of the broadcasting they had overwhelming advantages. There were at first divisions among the Church authorities about the attitude to be adopted towards the Nazis, and this weakened the position but, when Cardinal Pacelli and von Papen arranged the Concordat in 1933, it seemed as if the sun were breaking through the clouds. The terms of the agreement were in many points most favourable to the Church, for example the provision for Catholic Schools was far more satisfactory than that now existing in England—thirty Catholic children constituted a claim for the provision of a special school, entirely at the expense of the State. But alas, von Papen was, at the best, an incorrigible optimist and the Nazis found the necessary loopholes for attack and for the repudiation in practice of the Concordat. The story must be read in this book of their skilful manipulation of the so-called "political Catholicism," of the morality trials and of the currency prosecutions. They never missed the slightest opportunity of casting opprobrium on the Church, and it is impossible to shut one's eyes to the fact that, at times, greater care and discretion in Catholic circles would have deprived the enemy of some advantages. Any slightest deviation from the exact truth in the statement of facts was seized on by the Nazis as proof of a lying campaign against the Government, and a German Catholic expressed to me distress that even our English Catholic Press supplied material, by inexact reports of events in Germany.

The technique of Hitlerism in international affairs is sadly familiar, and in this story of its dealings with the Catholic Church the same process is clear. First there are expressions of good will on the one side and concessions on the other, soon to be followed, when the latter side has weakened its position, by accusations of bad faith, by repudiation and persecution. For the well-being of the Catholic Church in Germany, as well as for the peace of the world, Hitlerism must be utterly destroyed.

H.D.P.

MAGIC CAMELS: Poems. By W. P. Fogarty. (Shakespeare Read Price) 3s. 6d.

W. P. Fogarty was an Irish doctor, who, after working in the north of England settled down with his family to practise in Galway. In reading his posthumous poems, which he wrote during the last four years of his life in Ireland, one feels that there is a bigness about them which brings his own big heart back to life again. Between the lines one reads the laughter of an untroubled conscience: very simply the force behind his poetry may be summarised in one sentence: "I have a clear conscience, I love the Kingdom of God, and I want to sing and tell the rest of the world what they are missing by not doing so." There is no duel between brain and heart within him; there is no trace of materialism or abstraction. His poetry is the poetry of the heart, and is bubbling with laughter. Yet, even though his full heart brims over with its laughter, there is a high seriousness in his work. He desires to see with a vision sharpened by simplicity the quiet of eternal things. He longs for "the wisdom and the all-sustaining love of the Creator." But, surely, Dr Fogarty seems to say, there is nothing more serious than true laughter, for laughter born of love presupposes a confidence in eternal things, the prelude and accompaniment to the balance and rhythm on earth. So, loving, let us live and laugh with zest. Notice the order—laughter without love is the hollow laughter of the cynic; life lived with zest, but without love, is life as lived by the materialist.

When considering the poems singly and technically there are obvious instances when the words fail to express adequately the strength of emotion behind them and one is left reading between the lines. The use of the word "beauty" is ejaculatory and lacking in edge. The descriptive poems have not the precision of his laughter and religious poems. *Meule Castle* smacks of ivy and a native vagueness. *Night out on Olympus* is an amusing attempt to capture a series of ethereal pictures of an Oxford undergraduate which turns into satirical verse on the League of Nations. It is not inspired by a poetic mood.

Say, Boys, I'm fairly broke,  
With coals gone up, and souls gone down,  
I'm running hell on coke.

Amusing, but out of tone with the rest of the book. What a contrast is the *Hymn to Our Lady* expressing the unhesitating love of a child.

Sweetest mother, gentle, mild,  
Take pity on a lonely child:  
Enfold me in thy loving care  
And guide my footsteps everywhere.

Yet should my faltering footsteps stray  
 In darkness from the homeward way—  
 Stretch thine arms and call to me  
 That I may hear and come to thee.

And when at last my journey's done  
 Have welcome for thy wayward son,  
 And let my weary head find rest  
 Upon thy tender loving breast. Amen.

Here are to be found none of the doubts of the fear-inspired poetry of the twentieth century. Here is love responding to Love. Here is a childlike man seeking to absent himself from "life's vain posturings" and to live as nearly as it is possible his life in heaven on earth. Let us pray that his soul, released from this mortal coil, may commingle with the love of God in its fullness.

H. P. DINWIDDY.

#### BOOKS FOR YOUNG PEOPLE

THE DESERT KNIGHT. By Douglas V. Duff.

THE CINEMA MYSTERY. By Major J. T. Gorman.

KEN, CANDY AND CO. By Millicent Inglis Thomas. (3s. 6d. each, Burns, Oates & Washbourne).

Here are three good stories for the younger generation. Major Duff knows from his own experience the peoples of Palestine and has again used his knowledge to write a first class thriller. Any boy who has already read *Half-Deck of the Bradstock* will clamour for this book too. *The Cinema Mystery* is a tale of juvenile amateur detection. The third book is likewise a 'crime novel' but the plot has as its *milieu* a family visit to Greece. All may be recommended and will be enjoyed.

A number of books have been held over until the next number.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following periodicals:—

*Downside Review, Pax, Buckfast Abbey Chronicle, Zeit im Querschnitt, Metropolitan Police College Journal, Artists' Rifles Gazette, E.P.S. Quarterly, Womersley Magazine, Ushaw Magazine.*

*Corbie, Stonyhurst Magazine, Cottonian, St Augustine's Magazine, Douai Magazine, Denstonian, Lorettonian, Priorian, Sedberghian, Dunelmian, Coathamian, Raven.*

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials this term have been:—

Head Monitor	.. .. .	J. G. H. Paterson
Senior Monitors	P. J. Liddell, M. A. Sutton, F. J. Jefferson, G. V. Garbett, J. G. W. Lardner, C. J. B. Jarrett.	
Junior Monitors	D. L. Nicoll, V. I. D. Stewart, P. D. Holdsworth, M. Jennings, P. S. Stewart, J. L. Smyth, A. H. James, P. J. Kelly, J. G. Cramer, F. M. Hall, A. P. Cumming.	
Captain of Cricket	.. .. .	G. V. Garbett
Master of Hounds	.. .. .	J. L. Smyth
Captain of Athletics and Shooting	.. .. .	V. I. D. Stewart
Captain of Swimming	.. .. .	J. G. C. Ryan



THE following boys entered the School at the beginning of the term :  
 J. H. Ezechiel, D. M. Hall, J. R. Massy, H. B. Neely, J. J. Nolan,  
 A. I. D. Stewart, A. J. F. White.

And the following left in July :

R. G. B. Binyon, J. R. L. Campbell, A. W. H. Chisholm, R. Chisholm,  
 A. Clarke, J. G. Cramer, R. E. de Blaky, A. Dowling, P. B. Dowling,  
 C. W. Fogarty, C. R. A. D. Forbes, P. C. Foster, R. R. Frewen, T. V. F. Gregg,  
 F. M. Hall, P. R. Haywood-Farmer, H. M. R. H. Hill, P. D. Holdsworth,  
 A. H. James, J. C. B. Jarrett, P. J. Kelly, P. J. Liddell, J. G. W. Lardner,  
 M. Maxwell-Scott, D. J. Macauley, H. C. Massey, J. E. Magrath,  
 R. G. Mounsey, J. M. McCann, E. P. Murphy, M. H. W. Norman,  
 D. L. Nicoll, E. A. W. O'Hare, D. M. D. O'Driscoll, J. C. H. Paterson,  
 D. M. Pearson, J. Piggot, J. G. C. Ryan, E. A. U. Smith, J. Stanton,  
 P. R. Staples, P. S. Stewart, V. I. D. Stewart, J. G. A. Thornton,  
 and J. P. Tudor-Owen.



SINCE the last issue of the Journal we are glad to be able to record the following successes:—

A. H. James .. .. Millard Scholarship at Trinity College,  
 Oxford.

A. Dowling .. Manchester City Council University Scholarship.

The following have passed into Woolwich :

C. J. B. Jarrett, F. M. Hall and E. D. Murphy.

And the following into Sandhurst :

P. R. Haywood-Farmer, J. G. H. Patterson, D. M. D. O'Driscoll,  
A. M. H. Mahoney and E. A. U. Smith.

The following boys gained the Higher Certificate or the School Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board, in July :—

#### HIGHER CERTIFICATE

GROUP I.—*Classics*.—D. P. M. Cope (*Distinction in History-and-Ancient Literature*), M. F. Dixon, C. W. Fogarty (*Distinctions in Greek and History-and-Ancient Literature*), I. G. Fraser, C. C. Hare, P. D. Holdsworth, F. J. Jefferson, P. F. C. O'Driscoll.

GROUP II.—*Modern Studies*.—J. St. J. Bamford, J. W. Brinsley, M. de L. Dalglish, P. C. Foster, M. Jennings, J. J. A. Kean (*Distinction in Spanish*), O. O. Lamb, M. G. Leatham, D. L. Nicoll (*Distinction in History*), A. B. Nihill, J. L. Smyth.

GROUP III.—*Mathematics*.—J. C. Bray, M. Cambier, J. G. Cramer, A. P. Cumming, D. A. Cumming, H. de Wend Fenton (*Distinction*), J. V. F. Gregg (*Distinction*), T. M. Gregg, P. J. Liddell, D. M. Pearson.

GROUP IV.—*Natural Science*.—T. C. N. Carroll, R. I. Chisholm, C. H. Hatton, F. P. M. Hughes, A. H. James (*Distinction in Chemistry*), P. R. B. Keogh, T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes.

#### SCHOOL CERTIFICATE

M. J. Allmand—b,c,e,f,g*,i,j	F. P. J. Daly—b,(e),i,j,k,l
R. E. Balfour—(b),(c),(d),g*,(s)(j)	J. P. David—b,e,g*,i,j,(k),l
J. G. Bamford—(b),(c),d,(e),i,s	B. H. Dees—(b),(c),(d),(e),s
P. H. Barry—b,c,d,e,i,s	P. J. M. de Pentheny O'Kelly— b,(c),(d),(e),i,(j)
N. Blundell—b,(c),e,g*(i)	B. J. Durkin—(b),d,(e),(i),(j),s
J. P. Bond—b,g*,i,j,k,l	A. J. G. Eills—(b),e,g*(i),(s),(y)
P. H. Bond—b,e,g*(i),(j),(s)	R. V. G. Elwes—(b),(c),(e),(i),s
D. D. Boulton—(b),(c),e,g*(i)	A. C. Eyre—(b),c,(d),(e),s
M. W. Bruce—b,(c),e,g*(i)	T. H. Faber—b,e,g,i,j,k,l
A. J. A. Bryan—(b),g*,q*(j),k,l	J. R. Flisher—b,c,e,f,i
W. M. J. Bulleid—b,e,g*(i),j,k,l	C. V. Foll—b,(c),(d),g*,q*(i),(j)
L. M. N. Ciechanowski—b,e,g*(s)	D. M. Gaynor—b,(e),i,j,k,l
A. Clarke—(b),(c),d,e,s,y	P. J. Gaynor—b,c,e,f,g*,i,(j)
H. J. L. Codrington—b,(e),i,j,(s)	R. Ghyka—(b),e,g*,i,j,k
J. F. Cogan—(b),(c),d,(g*(i)),s	J. N. Gilbey—b,(c),d,g*(i),(s)
V. A. P. Cronin—b,c,e,f,g*,i,j	

J. F. Green—b,c,d,e,i,s	H. C. N. B. Radcliff—b,c,e,g*,i,j,s
T. E. Hallinan—b,(c),d,e,(i),(s)	J. M. Reid—b,(c),e,f,g*(i)
N. R. H. Hamilton—c,d,e,(s)	P. J. Reynolds—(b),(c),e,i,s
R. E. A. Hansen—b,e,g*,i,j,k,l	R. A. N. Reyntiens—b,c,e,f,g*,i,(j)
R. W. H. Hardy—(b),(c),(d),h*(i)	F. J. Rigby—b,(c),(d),(g*),i
O. F. F. Hare—b,e,i,k,l	D. F. Rochford—b,e,g*,i
J. A. C. Kennard—b,(d),(g*),s	P. R. J. Rochford—(b),e,(g),i,j,k,l
D. J. King—b,e,(g),i,j,k,l	S. C. Rolleston—b,c,d,e,g*,i,s
J. L. Leatham—b,(c),g*,i,(s)	J. Ross—(b),g*,q*,i,j,k,l
K. R. H. Lightburn—(b),(d),(e), s,y	R. A. Ryan—(b),(c),d,e,(i),s
A. T. A. Macdonald—(b),(c),e,g*,s	T. F. Ryan—b,e,g*,i,(j),k,l
P. G. McEvoy—b,c,e,f,g*,i,j	T. R. Ryan—b,(c),e,(g*),s
H. F. McLachlan—b,e,(f),g*,i,j	J. A. F. P. Scully—b,e,g*,h*(j),s
J. E. J. McSheehy—b,g*,i,j,k,l	F. Shaw—b,e,(g*),i,j,s
B. P. R. Maguire—b,e,i,j,s	M. G. Slattery—b,(e),g*,i,k
D. G. M. Mansel-Pleydell—b,(c), d),g*,s	J. Smyth—b,c,d,e,(g*),s
T. M. L. Marke—b,e,(g*),i,j,(s)	P. R. Staples—b,(c),d,(e),(s)
J. D. Misick—b,e,g*,i,j,(k),l	J. E. Sutherland—b,c,d,e,i
F. J. O'Reilly—b,d,(e),(i),(k),(l)	T. P. Turnbull—b,(c),d,g*(i),s
J. Piggot—b,c,(d),(g),(i),s	J. F. C. Vidal—b,(c),e,s
P. M. C. Price—b,e,g*,i,j,k	J. P. T. Walsh—b,(c),d,e,i,s
R. M. Purcell—b,e,(g*),h*,s	J. E. C. T. White—b,c,e,g*,i,(j)

Group I.—b English.  
c History  
d Geography  
Group II.—e Latin  
f Greek  
g French  
h German  
q Spanish

Group III.—i Elementary Maths.  
j Additional Maths.  
k Physics  
l Chemistry  
m Physics, Chemistry  
s General Science  
y Biology

Brackets round the letter indicate that the candidate has passed in this subject. Letters without brackets indicate a credit. The \* sign shows that the candidate has passed in the oral examination.

J. J. KEAN won the prize for translation from Spanish offered by the Institute of Hispanic Studies. J. W. Brinsley and H. St. J. Weissenburg were placed in the second class, and M. G. Leatham in the third.

THE new altar at St Wilfrid's House was consecrated by Fr Abbot on June 18th.

MR ALBERT GRIFFITHS gave a Piano Recital during the term. We are very grateful to him and look forward to further visits from him in the future.

A CONCERT was given by members of the Staff and School on Ordination Sunday. The programme was varied and provided entertainment for a fairly large audience, including a large contingent from the Junior House. One hopes that similar concerts might be given more frequently since this performance showed that there is no lack of individual talent.

#### STAGE LIGHTING

Since our last note on our activities appeared we have completed and exceeded the scheme which was then unfinished. The acting area battens are now complete and have fully justified the expectations which we had of them. A roller backcloth, painted white with some difficulty, made a very satisfactory cyclorama, and a powerful groundrow has been made to light it from below in addition to the cyclorama batten above.

Perhaps the most successful, though the simplest, of the additions has been the placing of two spotlights in the auditorium; these, together with the cyclorama, enabled us to light "Arms and the Man" very adequately and in a somewhat unusual way.

At present, to keep the stage electricians occupied after the Exhibition, the six original stage plugs which were connected in three circuits are being rewired into six, one of which has a 15 amp supply. When this is done, we hope by the end of the term, we shall have the equipment and the circuits for the effective lighting of almost any play that we are likely to produce; and once again the Producers would like to thank A. H. James and J. P. Barton for their invaluable work.

#### AEGEAN ADVENTURE.

It was truly in the spirit of adventure that, under the direction of Mr P. E. Nash, we set off for Greece; those week-end crises, which filled the newspapers, making any forecasts extremely hazardous. The international disturbances of Holy Week kept us from Agrigento and its temples, but we were compensated by calls at ports not mentioned on the programme. The first of these was at Ithaka on Easter Sunday; our captain, a native of the island, wished to spend the feast with his family. We dropped anchor in the outer harbour of Ithaki or Vathy and explored the island. Nowhere in this note shall I repeat descriptions which may be found in guide books: we did most of the things recommended by those excellent publications, and improved upon their directions under the able guidance of Mr Nash and his colleagues. No better or more accurate description of the harbour of Vathy can be found than that given by Homer: the inner harbour guarded by twin peaks in which small ships can anchor in perfect safety. We climbed to the traditional site of the house of Odysseus, traced by remains of Pelasgian walls, and spent some minutes gazing on the blue unruffled waters of the

strait which separates Ithaki from green-covered mountainous Cephallonia: the harbour and town of Vathy were visited: its wines tasted in an endeavour to identify the aromatic wine of Homeric fame. The next day found us anchored in the bay of Actium, off Preveza, which recalled to us the naval victory in B.C. 31 of Augustus over Antony and Cleopatra. Fishing smacks took us ashore, and we saw what afterwards was a common, but never a calming, sight—Greek sailors warming up the engines of their boats with blow-lamps. By bus, through the ruins of Nicopolis, built to commemorate the victory of Actium, through villages where storks' nests crowned the roofs of the houses, we went towards the Albanian frontier to Joannina, still very Turkish in atmosphere, once the seat of Ali Pasha, rebel, brigand and rogue. Here we changed into smaller cars for Dodona, bleak and wintry. The maps mark a road to this sanctuary where the oracles of Zeus were interpreted by the rustling of oak leaves in the wind, but like many Greek roads, it begins far from anywhere, ends the same, and can scarcely be called a road throughout its existing length. We traversed meadows, river-beds, rounded breath-taking hair-pin bends and came to the remains of the theatre and temples of Dodona. These are in process of excavation, but of the oaks no trace remains. Back in the evening to Preveza, the chorus of frogs in our ears as we went over the swamps around Nicopolis: then to the ship which took us through the night to Itea, the port of Delphi. Reached through a vast forest of ever-fruited olives, in, or more correctly, half-way up a gorge which is staggering in its beauty, Delphi comes near to realising the vision invoked by its name. After a lecture by Mr Stanley Casson, we visited the shrines, temples, treasuries and theatre and bathed our hands in the Castalian spring. After lunch we inspected the museum, and *à propos* of some remarks from Mr Casson on the bronze charioteer, and its date, the fourth century, we collected one of the best *bons mots* of the cruise: "A.D. I presume," remarked an old gentleman. The Corinth canal was suffering one of its periodic collapses, so our ship had to round the southern end of Greece. We made Katokolo our next stop, to take in Olympia on the outward instead of the return journey. This was quite a successful move, for it brought home to us the contrast between the setting of Delphi and that of Olympia, set, not among mountains in a gorge, but in a flat plain, watered by the Alpheios. The Cronos hill, the landmark for Olympia, is a mere mound when compared with Parnassus. The temples of Olympia, described by Dame Ethyl Smyth as "painfully archaeological," revealed to us the destruction which can be caused by earthquake: the drums of the columns lying on their sides as though pushed over by a giant. The pediments of the great temple of Zeus, preserved in the museum, are, I think, the finest, the most virile remains of Greek sculpture. The Hermes of Praxiteles, now rather discounted by the critics, still has the power to evoke the admiration of the amateur in Greek art. Our next port was Piraeus, for Athens, where we spent two days: the first in conducted parties to the museums and, after lunch, the Acropolis. The next day was free, and in the morning we visited the site of the Greek Agora, in charge of a member of the American school. This was one of the most interesting mornings of the whole tour and we are grateful for our guide in taking such great trouble and spending so much time in explaining this site which is not yet opened to the general public, but which will, when fully uncovered, be one of the

most important sites in Athens. For lunch we were the guests of Colonel Reid, who afterwards put some transport at our disposal to go to Cape Sunion and the temple of Poseidon. The mellow brilliance of the marble and the blue levels of the wrinkled sea that crawled beneath formed an unforgettable picture. Next we called at Skyros, noted for the production of the most primitive pottery: here we were forbidden to take photos, not, as far as we could discover, because of fortifications, but of a monopoly in postcard views of the island. From Skyros we sailed in the afternoon towards Istanbul, passing through the Dardanelles in the evening. Istanbul, "Southampton with spikes," apart from its mosques and ancient remains, is a dead city, dirty, squalid and tumbledown. The morning was taken up with visits to the great walls, the Golden Gate, Sancta Sophia and the more important mosques. We could not but admire the civilisation which had raised these great monuments and muse on the perfidy of the Western world which had brought about its downfall. In the afternoon a Turkish guide, who had spent nineteen years in the Liverpool docks and whose English was coloured by the usage of "the city of a thousand charms," took us round the grand Serai, the Hippodrome and into one of the great underground cisterns, constructed by the Byzantine emperors to supply the city with water. Mytilene, consecrated of old to Sappho and now to the making of soap, did not detain us long, and we moved on to the sacred island of Delos. After viewing the archaeological site, some parts reminiscent of Pompeii, and admiring the stone lions, votive offerings of the ancients, we climbed to the hill in the centre of the island. The view from this was superb, the green islands set in the azure sea, Delos itself carpeted with wild flowers: we felt that we were on one of nature's sacred spots. After a few hours on Tinos, the Lourdes of the Orthodox Church, we sailed for Crete. It would be impossible in a few lines to give any description of the great palace of Minos at Knossos: we felt that we were transported to a totally different civilisation from that of the mainland or the islands, as indeed it is. From Crete we sailed again to the mainland, to Pylos. Here, some explored the rocky isle of Sphacteria whilst others went to a newly discovered site, possibly the palace of Nestor, a site which will become increasingly important to archaeologists. This ended the tour, but with a longing equal to that of Odysseus, we hope to return.

F.D.A.

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

EARLY in the term, J. G. C. Ryan read an interesting paper about his movements during the Italian invasion of Albania. He travelled from Bari to Durazzo on Holy Saturday in an Italian destroyer, and spent much of his holidays unofficially spying on Italian ships in the harbour. His insistence upon the justice of the Italian cause and the comparative courtesy of its execution was repeatedly challenged by A. M. I. Herbert.

During the term the Society had an outing to Durham at the kind invitation of the University Librarian, Mr Acomb. Members were ushered over the cathedral by the Precentor, the Cathedral Library, the Castle by Professor Whiting, and the University Library by Mr Acomb. The day was an instructive and pleasant experience, especially for those who had not previously seen Durham. The Society is grateful to those who gave so much of their valuable time and to the Vice-Chancellor Mr Duff, Warden of University College, who entertained the members to tea in his apartments in the Castle.

### THE TIMES SOCIETY

THE Society has met once this term to conclude a discussion initiated long since. At the beginning of the Lent term the Secretary read a paper on Romanticism; the Society was promised a discussion upon problems arising from this paper. Fr Gerard was kind enough to give momentum to this discussion when it eventually materialised by reading a paper on the earlier forms of the Romantic tradition; he considered Epic, genuine and literary, and dealt briefly with the tradition of Courtly Love from which so much of Romantic poetry has taken its energy. The reader voiced the opinion that the modern novel *Gone with the Wind* was perhaps the nearest equivalent of Epic now flourishing.

F.J.J.

### THE FISHING CLUB

"BEHOLD the Fisherman,  
He riseth early in the morning.  
Great are his preparations;  
He disturbeth the whole household.  
He goeth forth full of hope  
And returneth late in the evening  
Full of strong drink  
And the truth is not in him."

All true of the Ampleforth fisherman on the morning of a holiday, and true enough of the evening with one notable exception, unless ginger-beer can be described as strong drink!

The anglers have perhaps had less cause to regret the vagaries of the weather this term than the cricketers. One result has been that the Brook, their main stand-by, has been in fishing ply quite up to the end of the term. One enthusiast caught a brace of half-pounders on "the last day" to take home with him!

The Brook has furnished over sixty trout, all over half-a-pound in weight, which is now the size limit, and all taken on fly. There is no doubt the fishing has benefited very much from the new stock of a hundred 10-inch fish which Lord Eldon, who used to fish the Brook himself, presented two years ago. Unfortunately, the main hatch of mayfly occurred during the very dry period in June and fishing conditions were not easy, but since then the alder had done great execution.

Many members of the Club enjoyed the usual outings on the holidays though conditions were never in favour of heavy bags. Elleron Lake as usual produced the heaviest trout, a two-pounder, and the Ricall excelled in quantity.

The Club would like to take the opportunity of thanking the Earl of Mexborough, the Earl of Feversham, Colonel Fife, Mr Paine, Dr Vidal and Mr P. J. Lambert for allowing them to fish so freely in their waters.

## THE EXHIBITION

- 1 ALLEGRO FROM SONATA IN D .. .. . *Haydn*  
J. R. DOWLING.
- 2 LATIN SPEECH FROM PLAUTUS' MOSTELLARIA.  
Theoropides, an old man .. .. . P. D. HOLDSWORTH  
Tranio, his slave .. .. . D. P. M. CAPE
- 3 ENGLISH SPEECH, The Irrisible Man .. .. . *E. V. Lucas*  
J. G. W. LARDNER.
- 4 SONATA IN D FOR VIOLIN .. .. . *Handel*  
Larghetto  
Allegro.  
R. O. YOUNG.
- 5 POLYGLOT PLAY, Le Flegme Anglais or the Fall of Madrid  
"Our Own Correspondent" .. F. J. JEFFERSON  
Italian Journalist .. .. . J. P. MAGRATH  
Madame Tadouis .. .. . P. B. DOWLING  
German Journalist .. .. . J. F. CONAN  
Chief of the National Press Service .. M. G. LEATHAM  
Monsignore representing the *Osservatore*  
*Romano* .. .. . A. M. I. H. M.  
HERBERT  
A Caretaker .. .. . C. FOLL

Scene—The Foreign Correspondents' room, Ministry of the Interior,  
Burgos.

Time—11.25 p.m.

The Exhibition took place on June 5th. We were fortunate in having perfect weather during the whole week-end and we were glad to see as large a number of guests as usual—something in the nature of 1,100. The various entertainments provided a most welcome break in the term for the School and an enjoyable week-end for the guests.

In welcoming the guests, the Headmaster thanked the parents for the splendid support which was specially needed during these anxious days. Fr Paul paid a great tribute to the work of the late Abbot, as Headmaster for twenty-one years and as Abbot for fifteen. Anything which had

been accomplished during all that period could be traced to his initiative or inspiration. As Headmaster, the late Abbot had built up a tradition of work and culture and a spirit of Christian manliness which only a remarkable combination of mind and character could have established.

In introducing the new Abbot to the guests, the Headmaster referred to his previous work at Ampleforth. For many years Fr Abbot had been a pillar of strength and for ten years had been Senior Classical Master. The authorities alone knew how large was the number of boys who had owed to him an easy passage through difficult examinations. Parents would be reassured in the knowledge that behind the Headmaster and Staff was a man of such scholastic experience who would be a guarantee that the boys would be given the best possible opportunities of success.

The work of the School had been rewarded with sufficient success. The number of scholarships gained was not as high as usual but the results of the Higher and School Certificate examinations were the best yet achieved.

Fr Paul said that he was not at liberty to say more of the quinquennial Inspection that had recently taken place than that the work of the School and the general demeanour and manners of the boys had met with the approval of the inspectors.

The activities of the School were so manifold and diversified that it was impossible to give a full account of them all. The work in the Art Room and of the Modelling Society spoke for themselves. Holiday activities included expeditions to Italy, Switzerland, Greece and not the least to Lourdes. The pilgrimage was to take place again in September, but if there were any who found it impossible to go at that time he would remind the boys that Fr Russell of Downside had extended a welcome to any Amplefordians in his party during August.

In all the branches of athletics and sports undertaken at Ampleforth the School had shown itself to be sufficiently proficient, and the records of the Rugby XV and the Cricket XI had been most satisfactory to all concerned.

Addressing an Exhibition audience for the first time, Fr Abbot said that he felt keenly the difficulty, if not the anomaly of his position, being neither a visitor, nor an exhibitor, nor even an exhibit.

In endorsing Fr Paul's words about the late Abbot he would add only one thing. He would remind the boys of the School that that rather distant figure, whom perhaps they had regarded as awe-inspiring and formidable, was yet a character affectionate and sensitive, and one who took a most intimate interest in the life of the School, in its every activity, its successes and its failures.

The parents had just heard the report of the Headmaster, and if that report was satisfactory, it was also frank.

He himself had been absent from Ampleforth for the last five years. But perhaps absence makes the eye grow clearer, and certainly in the month since his return, he had observed many things, many changes in every department of school life. These were to be expected, for no one could accuse Fr Paul of an excessive conservatism. Such changes indicated that the School was no monotonous mechanism, but rather a living organism, for ever developing along the line of progress and re-adapting itself to new conditions.

Yet, in the face of change, there were some things which must always remain the same. Man's nature and his destiny never changed, and Catholic education would always be fundamentally concerned with the treatment of these primary things, co-ordinating them, and, more important, subordinating them one to the other. Man is destined for a supernatural end, and hence it must be the first object of Catholic education to train him for that end. Some perhaps would maintain that such an other-worldly objective implied a sacrifice of natural advantages. But such a view was mistaken. There was no incompatibility between man's supernatural destiny and the fullest enjoyment of the benefits of his natural end. Indeed the reverse was true. Only by aiming directly at the supernatural end, could the full natural education in its true sense, the all-round cultivation of intellect and body, be achieved.

The following was the Prize List:—

SIXTH FORM.

*Group I.*

Scholarship Set in Classics . . .	C. W. Fogarty
Latin (2nd year) . . .	M. F. Dixon
Latin (1st year) . . .	P. O'R. Smiley
Greek (2nd year) . . .	F. J. Jefferson
Greek (1st year) . . .	P. O'R. Smiley
Ancient History . . .	D. P. M. Cape

*Group II.*

French (2nd year) . . .	O. O. Lamb
French (1st year) . . .	J. G. W. Lardner
Spanish . . .	A. J. A. Kean
German . . .	H. M. R. H. Hill
Modern History, Scholarship Set	D. L. Nicoll
Modern History and Economics	
(2nd year) . . .	M. de L. Dalglish
Modern History (1st year) . . .	J. G. W. Lardner

## Group III.

Scholarship Set . . . . .	J. V. F. Gregg
Mathematics (3rd year) . . . . .	H. de Wend Fenton
Mathematics (2nd year) . . . . .	A. P. Cumming
Mathematics (1st year) . . . . .	D. A. Cumming

## Group IV.

Scholarship Set in Science . . . . .	A. H. James
Ditto in Mathematics . . . . .	A. Dowling
Physics (2nd year) . . . . .	P. R. B. Keogh
Physics (1st year) . . . . .	P. V. Sandeman
Chemistry (2nd year) . . . . .	T. C. N. Carroll
Chemistry (1st year) . . . . .	C. H. Hatton
Mathematics . . . . .	P. V. Sandeman
Subsidiary English . . . . .	O. O. Lamb
Army Class (1st) . . . . .	F. P. M. Hughes
Army Class (2nd) . . . . .	C. J. B. Jarrett

## UPPER FIFTH.

Latin	R. A. M. Reyntiens
Greek	P. G. McEvoy
French	J. P. David
German	B. A. McSwiney
Spanish	A. J. A. Bryan
English	A. Clarke
History	R. A. M. Reyntiens
Geography	A. Clarke
Add. Maths.	J. Bond
Elem. Maths.	R. F. A. Wood
Physics	J. Ross
Chemistry	J. Ross
Biology	A. Clarke
Gen. Science	G. M. Roberts

## FIFTH FORM.

Latin	S. C. Rolleston
Greek	J. M. Reid
French	R. Ghyka
German	D. D. Boulton
English	J. A. C. Kennard
History	Hon. C. E. Stourton
Geography	J. E. Sutherland
Add. Maths.	F. M. Shaw
Elem. Maths.	J. T. Eckes
Physics	W. M. J. Bulleid
Chemistry	J. D. Misick
Gen. Science	J. A. Scully
Lower Remove	
Form Prize	A. F. Dore

## UPPER FOURTH.

Latin	P. F. Davey	History	A. B. Yates
Greek	P. F. Davey	Geography	G. M. R. Wilson
French	A. J. Wallace	Mathematics	T. F. Hubbard
Spanish	M. D. Beech	Physics	A. B. Yates
English	A. B. Yates	Chemistry	A. B. Yates
Middle Fourth Form Prize (1st)	Hon. H. A. Fielding		
(2nd)	H. F. Strode		

## RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION PRIZES.

## SIXTH FORM.

D. L. Nicoll	C. M. Davey
J. G. Cramer	D. A. Cumming
P. J. Liddell	

## ARMY SETS.

F. P. M. Hughes	J. G. H. Paterson
-----------------	-------------------

## UPPER REMOVE.

C. D. Smith	M. J. Allmand
-------------	---------------

## UPPER FIFTH.

D. J. Macauley	E. P. S. Mathews
A. Clarke	

## FIFTH FORM.

J. E. Sutherland	R. D. Devlin
W. M. J. Bulleid	S. C. Rolleston

## LOWER REMOVE.

Hon. M. Fitzalan-Howard

## FOURTH FORM.

A. B. Yates	R. V. Burrows
W. R. Dugmore	T. Macartney-Filgate

## SPECIAL PRIZES.

(a) *The Headmaster's Literary Prize*—

V1th Form	M. F. Dixon	<i>Prox. accessit</i>	J. G. C. Ryan
Vth Form	J. E. C. T. White	<i>Prox. accessit</i>	J. E. Sutherland
IVth Form			Not awarded

(b) *The Milburn Mathematical Prize*—

1st (Fifth Forms)		P. M. C. Price
2nd (Fourth Forms)		W. S. Forster

(c) *Music Prizes*—

Piano, 1st		K. A. Bradshaw
2nd		D. F. Rochford
'Cello		R. M. Herley
Violin (The Cass Prize)		R. O. Young



- The Turner Theory Prize* . . . A. Dowling  
*Orchestra Prize* . . . A. Dowling  
*Choir Prize* . . . D. F. Rochford
- (d) *Art Prizes*—  
*Modelling* . . . J. G. C. Ryan  
*Art* . . . A. Clarke  
*Improvement Prize* . . . J. H. O'C. Nihill
- (e) *The Lancaster Chemistry Prize* . . . P. B. A. de Normanville
- (f) *The Headmaster's Sixth Form Classical Prize* (for the greatest improvement) I. J. Fraser
- (g) *The Greenlees Italian Prize* . . . O. O. Lamb
- (h) *The Quirke Debating Prize* . . . J. G. W. Lardner

## ARMS AND THE MAN

An Anti-Romantic Comedy.

BY GEORGE BERNARD SHAW.

*"Arma virumque cano."*

*Characters in order of appearance:*

Raina Petkoff	.. .. .	D. D. BOULTON
Catherine Petkoff, her mother	.. .. .	J. L. LEATHAM
Louka, Raina's maid	.. .. .	D. J. KING
Captain Bluntschli	.. .. .	C. R. A. D. FORBES
A Russian Officer	.. .. .	G. H. HUME
Nicola, a servant	.. .. .	D. G. M. MANSSEL-PLEYDELL
Major Paul Petkoff	.. .. .	J. A. KEVILL
Major Sergius Saranoff	.. .. .	J. G. C. RYAN

*Stage Electricians:*

A. H. JAMES, J. P. BARTON and R. V. BURROWS.

- Act I Raina's room on the first floor of the Petkoffs' house in a small town near the Dragoman Pass, Bulgaria. At night.
- Act II The Petkoffs' "garden," five months later.
- Act III The Petkoffs' "library," the same day, after lunch.

*The Producers wish to thank Mr Laurence Ray, Director of the English Classical Players, for his kindness in lending costumes for the production.*

Mr Shaw used to like debunking things. So in 1894, when he produced "Arms and the Man," we were suitably annoyed with him for suggesting that officers went into battle armed with chocolate instead of cartridges. Now that we have got used to the familiar red cloak and the sardonic make-up of Mephistopheles, it is clear that this is mere protective covering for an incurable romantic.

I thought I noticed some suggestion of this in the way the cast tackled "Arms and the Man." On the surface, it looks as if Shaw's object is to twitch the mask from every prancing militarist in Europe to reveal the cautious features of Plain Mr York. But wait a bit. As the play proceeds we become aware that G.B.S. secretly adores soldiers. The one character who makes his final exit positively beamed upon by the author, floating upon the full sympathy of the audience and fêted by the entire cast, is the professional soldier Bluntschli.

The spectacle of Puck in search of Treasure Island is, I submit, the key in which this piece should be played. I will maintain it upon my chocolate box ;

if any gainsay me, let him draw his Mars Bar and come to't. Apropos, is not Sir Toby anticipating this play when he invites the stricken Viola to combat with the words "dismount thy tuck"? The production took the play in its stride with competent ease, and gave us a really enjoyable evening in spite of the theatre chairs.

The cast will agree that honourable mention should be accorded to the electricians, A. H. James and J. P. Barton. These artists, whose names were rightly set down in the programme, gave a superb performance. Making full use of a cyclorama, lit top and bottom, they bathed the scene in authentic warm sunshine or subdued us with a deep night sky. Into their brilliant interiors not a single shadow intruded.

The key part is that of Bluntschli, a climber of balconies amid fusillades, a writer of succinct orders, in fact a chocolate soufflé of Rudolf Rassendyll and Bulldog Drummond. C. R. A. D. Forbes was invariably pleasant and knew his lines, but was hardly forcible enough. He should allow his hands and feet to stay still when they are not definitely required to move. And spoken English is richer in inflection and melody than he made apparent. The pair of Majors, the bewildered Paul (J. A. Kevill) and the sartorial Sergius (J. G. C. Ryan) were excellently cast. They gave us clear-cut impressions of their rôles and spoke distinctly (a rare distinction!) Each had one telling advantage: Ryan kept his head up, and Kevill showed that mysterious sense of the audience which unites across the footlights. J. C. Leatham, as Major Paul's masterful spouse, contributed some poise and a nice sense of humour. Minor parts were filled in by W. J. King, G. H. Hume and (notably) D. G. M. Mansel-Pleydell.

About D. D. Boulton's Raina a boat or two must be burned. It would be difficult to imagine better playing of this part by a schoolboy. There was a sense of timing rare among amateurs, and clear diction. Lightning changes of mood, tantrums, calculated blandishments, they were all there and all visible before the words were spoken. He knew all about Raina, and, as in duty bound, kept none of it to himself. If there were in the audience any Bulgarian young ladies, they must have felt that the stage was figuratively strewn with the discarded bags of cats. I expect they occupied the interval in concerting swift measures for Boulton's painful elimination.

If the general acting was a little uneven, there was an impression of teamwork, as there should be in a school play. The chief matter for improvement would appear to be the actual speaking. It is, after all, the first job of an actor to make every syllable of his lines audible to everybody. He should learn how to make his voice carry, and then how to change every phrase with the right inflection and speech-melody.

The point of Shaw's lines was frequently lost through false emphasis or sheer flat monotony and lack of tone-control. Boulton and Ryan had taken real trouble to overcome this. Kevill, too, got most of his phrasing right, though there was not the same certainty about his intonations.

Talking about intonations, I could not feel that the introduction of canned music in the entr'actes was a happy idea. The producers, who have solved many problems, will assuredly find a solution for this one. The cinema effect might be calamitous in a more significant play.

School theatres, we know, cannot command the resources of Stratford; they must often make do with the appurtenances of a bygone era. The two

suggestions which follow are therefore made with full sympathy, but with hope.

First, would not the production of good plays at Ampleforth be aided by a proscenium opening of more sober rectangular shape? The present red plush curtains, when parted, remain in view as a too opulent mass of loops and whirls, making the top of the proscenium a distracting jumble. If straight lines could be managed in a less gaudy material of more suitable colour the present curtain might make fine doublets, coverings and hangings for the Elizabethans.

Then, the light brown wood panels which face the audience at the sides catch the light, make an untidy blur, and put out of the question an apron stage with its own side entrances—a necessity for the shorter Shakespearean scenes. Could these panels be covered, or even reconstructed?

In these not wholly favourable circumstances the producers showed their skill and judgement. Simplicity of design and extremely efficient lighting characterised the sets for the first and third acts. Blazing sunlight, blue sky and cream house walls provided a delightful picture for the garden in Act II, with no fussy detail to distract the eye from its broad imaginative lines and colours. An inspired touch here was a water-butt; not a water-but such as you see may in Pimlico or Camberwell, dank, forlorn, unlovely. This water-butt was green, with black bands at either end; looking at it one could smell the mountain air from the Dragoman Pass. G. B. S. never thought of it; it is not in his stage directions for the scene.

I can well believe that the cast, when they get a chance, will travel south-east to see the country where they produce such water-butts. But there is one frontier that is closed to Boulton. He will not dare to show his face in Bulgaria.

PHILOSTRATE.

## SCHOOL CONCERT

- |   |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Symphony IV in G  | .. .. .   | <i>C. Stamitz</i>                       |
|   |   | Presto<br>Andantino<br>Prestissimo                                  |   |
|   |   | THE ORCHESTRA.  |   |
| 2 | Nocturne in F minor   | .. .. .   | <i>Chopin</i>                           |
|   |   | K. A. BRADSHAW.   |   |
| 3 | Ayres   | (a) Sweet Suffolk Owl .. .. .<br>(b) The brisk young Widow .. .. .  | <i>Thomas Vautor</i><br><i>Somerset</i> |
|   |   | MEMBERS OF THE A.M.S.   |   |
| 4 | The Open Road   | .. .. .   | <i>C. Armstrong Gibbs</i>               |
|   |   | Flute: A. DOWLING. Clarinet: J. J. MURPHY.                          |   |
| 5 | Aria from <i>The Creation</i> ,<br>"Now heaven in fullest glory shone." | .. .. .   | <i>Haydn</i>                            |
|   |   | MEMBERS OF THE A.M.S.<br>After a short interval.                    |   |
| 6 | Enigma Variations   | (i) <i>Nimrod</i> .. .. .<br>(ii) <i>B.G.N.</i> .. .. .             | <i>Elgar</i>                            |
|   |   | THE ORCHESTRA.  |   |
| 7 | Clair de lune   | .. .. .   | <i>Debussy</i>                          |
|   |   | C. M. DAVEY.  |   |
| 8 | Minuet and Trio from Symphony in C ("The Bear")                         | .. .. .   | <i>Haydn</i>                            |
|   |   | ST DUNSTAN'S HOUSE ORCHESTRA.                                       |   |
| 9 | Suite from <i>Occasional Overture and Water Music</i>                   | .. .. .   | <i>Handel</i>                           |
|   |   | Prelude—Hornpipe—Aria—Alla Hornpipe<br>Air—March.<br>THE ORCHESTRA. |   |

Ampleforth concerts may always be relied upon to provide some items of special interest to the musician, and that at the Exhibition this year continued this admirable custom. Though this time the music-making was more of a domestic nature than is sometimes the case, in that there were no visiting artists of high repute, the audience obviously appreciated both the music and its performance.

The orchestral numbers were well chosen, and something of a novelty was the symphony by Carl Stamitz, a member of a Mannheim family who, in the eighteenth century, had considerable influence on the music

of the period. The work was played somewhat timidly and the rhythm was consequently weak, but in the *Andante*, for strings and *continuo*, there was nice feeling and phrasing. In contrast to this old-world music the Theme and two numbers from Elgar's *Enigma Variations* provided contrast. *Nimrod* was extremely well played, as was also *B.G.N.*, the elusive charm of which was enhanced by Miss Groves's playing of the 'cello melody. In the final instrumental number, a suite compiled from Handel's *Water Music* and *Occasional Overture*, the players were on safe ground and revelled in the tuneful and rhythmic music.

A trio for flute (A. Dowling), clarinet (J. J. Murphy) and piano (Fr Laurence), *The Open Road* by Armstrong Gibbs, was smoothly played and demonstrated the felicitous use of the lower registers of the wind instruments. Another concerted item, the *Minuet* and *Trio* from Haydn's *Bear Symphony*, played by St Dunstan's House orchestra, left something to be desired in the matter of blend and intonation, but, if it is not being invidious to single out participants, one would compliment the first violin on his confident leadership, and the flautist on his tone. But, continuing to be invidious, one would remind the director of the work that conducting does not consist only in beating time!

The piano-playing worthily maintained the high standard of Ampleforth pianists. Bradshaw, in spite of a somewhat disconcerting break, played the F minor *Nocturne* with fluency and clear phrasing, and Davey must be praised for his interpretation of Debussy's *Clair de Lune*, which revealed technique and musicianship of high quality.

The vocal numbers did not include any for trebles and were given by a group of adult singers who were heard in *The brisk young widow* and Vautor's well-known *Suffolk Owl*, in which their pleasant tone and blend were noticeable. An aria from Haydn's *Creation* was pitched too low for the singers to be really happy but their unisonal phrasing was excellent.

Fr Laurence, as always, was an inspiring director of this delightful evening's music and Fr Prior, in moving the customary vote of thanks, gave some encouraging and thoughtful advice to the members of the School.

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE ask the prayers of our readers for the souls of Dr W. E. Cook and J. Blackledge, J.P., lately dead.

THE RIGHT REVEREND MONSIGNOR EUSTACE MORROGH BERNARD has been appointed Vicar General of the Archdiocese of Westminster and will retain the office of Diocesan Chancellor.

FR ALFONSO DE ZULUETA has been appointed Chaplain to the Catholic undergraduates at Oxford.

DOM GEORGE FORBES was made an M.B.E. in the King's Birthday honours for his work as Transport Officer for the O.T.C. camps in recent years.

THE EARL OF ELDON accompanied their Majesties on their tour in Canada and U.S.A. as Lord-in-Waiting.

OUR congratulations to the following on their marriage:—

Simon Napier Leslie Maude, R.A.F., to Miss Juliet Audrey Wilson at the Brompton Oratory on June 10th.

Simon Scrope to Miss Constance Mary Weld at Chideock Manor Chapel on June 10th.

Peter Paul Perry to Miss Simpson at Scarborough.

Lord Rhidian Crichton-Stewart to Miss Selina van Wijk.

The Hon. John Gilbey to Miss Maureen Gilbey at the Oratory, Brompton, on July 5th.

Pat Beasley to Lady Augusta Egerton.

Oswald Ainscough to Miss Gabriel Finch at Ormskirk on July 15th.

T. C. Knowles to Miss Nancy Wilcocks on July 18th at St Chad's, Northwood.

M. C. Waddilove to Miss Angela Ives at Spanish Place on July 20th.

The Hon. Basil Fielding to Miss Rosemary Eardley-Wilmot at Ascot on September 14th.

Hubert Dayrell Gallwey, Royal Artillery, to Miss Mary Frances Fuller.

AND to the following on their engagements:—

Michael Edward Golding to Miss Beryl Elizabeth Egerton.

Edward Bede Eustace Tucker to Miss Marjorie Dobson.

Richard Hodgkinson and Miss Marten Green.  
Philip de Guingaud to Miss Winifred Mary Blaikie.

From *The Times* of May 2nd, 1939:

THE British Council have appointed Mr Ian Greenlees, who has already acted as Reader in English at the University of Rome, to take charge of the two centres in Rome and Milan, which were founded as branches of the Institute, but are now to be administered separately and greatly developed. Mr Greenlees will also be charged with the duty of establishing other cultural centres in the more important Italian cities.

R. R. RUSSELL has recently paid his first visit to England for ten years. He is sheep farming near Toowoomba. His brother, A. C. Russell, accompanied him on a short visit to Ampleforth during the term and we learned that he had been married in October 1938 to Miss Jean Tullis. He is in the Colonial Forestry Service at Accra, Gold Coast.

TOM RIDDLE is raising cattle and horses in Alberta and has sent news of the excitement caused by the recent visit of their Majesties.

W. M. MURPHY is living in Dublin and is a director of the *Irish Independent*.

F. C. TAYLOR has entered the novitiate at St Augustine's Abbey, Ramsgate, and is now known as Br Basil.

J. O. LEASK is living in Vancouver Island and has recently given a trophy for the winner of Putting-the-Shot.

JOHN GREENISH is farming in Nova Scotia.

WE reprint, with due acknowledgments to *Flight*, the following account of one of W. B. Murray's recent achievements.

### FIRST-CLASS RETURN.

The first out-and-return British gliding record to be officially recognised is that secured by Sqn. Ldr. W. B. Murray on April 7th. Sqn. Ldr. Murray was launched at Ratcliffe Aerodrome in his sailplane and flew to Castle Bromwich, where he was officially observed, then returned to Ratcliffe. This gives a distance of 68 miles. It was not, however, the entire distance flown, for after he had passed over Castle Bromwich he went on to Birmingham, over which city he circled for an hour.

Castle Bromwich was revisited on the way back, and then "cloud streets" began to form. These facilitated the return journey, and Sqn. Ldr. Murray landed at his starting point at 3.42, after having been 4½ hours in the air and reaching a maximum height of 4,700 feet.

E. E. Tomkins passed fifth into the Diplomatic Service.

WE congratulate the following who were successful in examinations at Cambridge:—

- W. J. de St P. Bunbury (Pet.), Cl. II in Mechanical Sciences Tripos.
- J. F. H. Kearney (Pet.), Cl. I in Mathematical Tripos, Part I, and awarded a College prize for Mathematics.
- J. I. Kilpatrick (Trin.), Cl. II, Div. 2, Law Tripos, Part II.
- R. S. Pine-Coffin (Pet.), Cl. II, Division 1, Modern and Medieval Languages Tripos, Part I, in French and in German.
- C. J. Ryan (Trin.), Cl. III Law Tripos, Part I.

AND the following at Oxford:—

- J. M. S. Horner (Ch. Ch.), distinguished in the examination for the de Paravicini Scholarship.
- M. P. Fogarty was elected to a Senior Scholarship at Christ Church. He was one of the lecturers at the Summer School of the Catholic Social Guild.
- B. C. D. Rochford obtained a 2nd Class in "Modern Greats," the Hon. Hugh Fraser a 2nd in Modern History and Michael Constable Maxwell a 3rd in Modern History.

R. V. TRACEY-FORSTER and J. G. K. Dean have passed their 2nd M.B. at Liverpool University.

In the first professional examination for the Diplomas of L.R.C.P. and M.R.C.S., B. E. Dawes (Birm.) passed in Anatomy, and K. W. C. Sinclair-Loutit (Camb. and St Bart's) in Pharmacology and Materia Medica.

P. A. O'DONOVAN has been elected Treasurer of the Oxford Union for the coming term.

MAJOR F. W. DE GUINGAUD has been appointed by the Secretary of State for War to be his Military Assistant. Major de Guingaud joined the West Yorkshire Regiment in 1919 and served as Adjutant from

1932 to 1935, receiving his Majority in 1938. Since February 1915 he has been at the Small Arms School as G.S.O.

CAPTAIN F. H. FULLER, 6th Rajputana Rifles, has qualified in the Machine Gun course at the Small Arms and Mechanization School, Ahmednagar.

LIEUTENANT R. A. F. RATHBONE, K.S.L.I., has qualified in the mechanical transport course at the R.I.A.S.C. School at Chaklala.

LIEUTENANT A. J. MORRIS, M.C., having left Palestine in April, is now at Headquarters in Malta as Assistant Defence Security Officer. He has given news of Capt. J. M. Taylor, also in the 2nd Battalion of the Royal Irish Fusiliers, of which he is Adjutant.

WE have heard from Capt. J. R. C. Browne, Royal Marines, that he was posted off the active list in 1936, and is now attached to the Research Department of the Arsenal.

FROM the *London Gazette*:

- May 9th Pilot Officer G. S. P. Rooney to be Flying Officer.
- June 10th Flight Lieut C. J. P. Flood to be Squadron Leader.
- June 27th Second Lieut N. C. Ogilvie, Supp. Reserve Royal Scots, resigns his commission on appointment to a commission in the Royal Air Force.
- July 5th The following Gentlemen Cadets from the R.M.A. to be Second Lieuts:—  
 Royal Regt. of Artillery: R. N. Seton, P. J. Shaw and P. W. G. Durack.  
 Corps of Royal Engineers: R. Bellingham-Smith.  
 The following Gentlemen Cadets from the R.M.C. to be Second Lieuts:—  
 D.W.R.: D. N. Simonds.  
 Welch R.: M. C. P. Stevenson.  
 K.O.Y.L.I.: R. A. B. A. Howden.  
 A. & S.H. G. G. Tweedie.  
 Gordons R. Ogilvie.
- July 8th Second Lieut C. F. Grieve, D.W.R., to be Lieut.
- July 12th Acting Flight-Lieut B. G. Carroll promoted to Flight-Lieutenant.

July 18th A. B. Tucker (from Reserve) granted a Short Service Commission as Pilot Officer.  
Flying Officer A. J. Young promoted to Flight Lieutenant.



P. M. MANSEL-PLEYDELL has passed into the Navy (18th Engineers). As a result of the examination held in H.M.S. *Vindictive* in April, T. H. Hornyold Strickland passed out in Class I and has been promoted Midshipman.



P. J. WELLS was chosen to run the 100 yards for the Oxford and Cambridge team against Harvard and Yale but was unable to run.



A. C. RABBIT won a walk-over in the Port Officers' Championship and boxed for the heavy in the Imperial Services Championship but was beaten in the Final. He has won the Naval Officers' featherweight championship.

THE FIRST  
ELEVEN

Standing:

J. Hunter-Gray  
E. C. Haywood-Farmer  
P. R. Haywood-Farmer  
A. N. Haigh  
P. D. Parker

Sitting:

E. A. Smith  
M. A. Sutton  
G. V. Garbett  
A. M. Mahoney  
P. J. Liddell



## CRICKET

AMPLEFORTH v. ALL COMERS

Played at Ampleforth, May 7th, 1933

THE ALL COMERS won the toss and elected to bat on a very easy paced wicket. Liddell and Hunter-Gray opened the bowling for the School, and four wickets fell in a very short time. The Rev. Rennick, however, who had come in at the fall of the third wicket, commenced to bat in the grand manner, and lunch was taken with the score at 29 for 4. After lunch the rate of scoring increased considerably, and the innings eventually closed for 125, of which Rennick had scored a chanceless 47.

The School batting was sound; the opening pair after a start that was a trifle uncertain settled down well, and produced 19 each. At 5.30 the match looked a certain draw, but Mahony and Garbett had other ideas, and even Dinwiddy who in three overs bowled eighteen varieties of delivery failed to shake their determination to get the runs. Eventually Mahony was bowled in trying to force the pace, and it was all a question of whether Garbett could get the runs in time.

Owing to an arithmetical error on the part of the scorer the All Comers'

total was put on the telegraph as 127, and with one over to go the School's score stood at 120. Garbett hit a four off the first ball, a two off the fourth, and a one off the fifth. Actually this was sufficient to win the match, but fielders, batsmen and umpires thought that the scores were level. Grieve exhorted his partner to be ready to run fast; the fielders closed in; the Rev. Harrison prepared to pounce upon the ball from short leg. The only outwardly calm member of the All Comers was the bowler, the Rev. Rabnett, who removing his final sweater proceeded to bowl a good length ball on the off stump which completely annihilated the wretched batsman. The scorers discovered that they were in error, and that the School's score actually should have read 128. One expects lapses of forms during the first match of the season, but these mathematical errors seem both deplorable and unnecessary. The School's victory was made possible by the vigorous and sound batting of Garbett, who thoroughly deserved his 36 not out.

ALL COMERS

Rev. C. Rabnett, c Sutton, b Hunter-Gray .. .. .	6
Rev. P. Harrison, c Haigh, b Liddell	6
Rev. B. Burge, b Hunter-Gray	1
H. P. Dinwiddy, b Liddell ..	1
Rev. A. Rennick, c Johns, b Liddell .. .. .	47
C. C. Ricketts, c Hunter-Gray, b Liddell .. .. .	24

AMPLEFORTH

E. Haywood-Farmer, c Burge, b Rabnett .. .. .	19
P. Parker, c Ricketts, b Barton	19
M. Sutton, b Rennick .. ..	1
E. Smith, lbw, b Barton ..	20
A. Mahony, b Rennick .. ..	20
G. Garbett, not out .. ..	36
A. Haigh lbw, b Lambert ..	6
P. Liddell, c Waddilove, b Rennick	5

THE FIRST  
ELEVEN

*Standing:*

J. Hunter-Gray  
E. C. Haywood-Farmer  
P. R. Haywood-Farmer  
A. N. Haigh  
P. D. Parker

*Sitting:*

E. A. Smith  
M. A. Sutton  
G. V. Garbett  
A. M. Mahoney  
P. J. Liddell





Rev. T. Wright, c Sutton, b Haywood-Farmer .. .. 6	R. Grieve, b Rabnett .. .. 0
Rev. D. Waddilove, c Hunter-Gray, b Sutton .. .. 4	M. Johns, J. Hunter-Gray did not bat
Rev. H. Barton, c Smith, b Liddell 6	Extras .. .. 2
Rev. J. Lambert, not out .. 17	
Rev. W. Mackenzie, c Haywood-Farmer, b Sutton .. 5	
Extras .. .. 2	
Total .. .. 125	Total .. .. 128

## AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

Played at Ampleforth on Saturday, May 13th

**R**AIN SPOILT a very interesting game at Ampleforth during the weekend, and it deprived the School of an excellent chance of defeating the Yorkshire Gentlemen.

The first day brought glorious cricket weather, and on a good wicket the complete collapse of a strong Yorkshire Gentlemen's batting side was rather surprising. P. Liddell, a medium-fast bowler, took 3 for 33, and included Captain C. W. C. Packe, one of the Army's best batsmen, among his victims, while M. Johns, a spin bowler, profited by going on late in the innings to take three "tail" wickets for seven runs.

The School fielding was first-class, and several fine catches were held, notably one of Liddell's which dismissed J. H. Echalaz, and a one-handed effort high at mid-off by P. Haywood-Farmer to get rid of G. M. North. The wicket-keeping of G. V. Garbett, too, was admirable.

The Yorkshire Gentlemen were rather short of bowling, and from the start Ampleforth made run-getting look very easy. True, the two Haywood-Farmers were out for 31—both victims of T. A. Higson, the Lancashire Second XI captain—but E. A. Smith and M. A. Sutton carried

the score past the club's total of 81 before tea, and after the interval the Yorkshire Gentlemen's bowling was hit hard and often until the third wicket had put on 140.

Smith had been playing beautifully; he used his feet well, drove very strongly through the covers, and timed the ball admirably on the leg side. Sutton played an extremely useful innings, but his 53 lacked the polish of Smith's display. Had the club held their catches, this stand would not have yielded nearly so many runs, for altogether Sutton was dropped three times—twice off North, at backward-point and at second-slip, and once at the wicket.

Just after the 200 was reached at six o'clock Smith completed a most attractive century, and at the close the School had made 208 for 5.

From early morning on the second day rain fell steadily, and though the enthusiasm of the visiting captain led to a resumption of the game in a downpour after lunch, there was little point in cricket under such conditions. Ampleforth declared at 262 for 6, out of compassion for their bedraggled opponents, and it was wisely decided to abandon the match.

AMPLEFORTH	YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN
P. R. Haywood-Farmer, c and b Higson .. .. 3	G. A. Baylis, c Johns, b Liddell 0
E. C. Haywood-Farmer, b Higson 14	J. G. Troop, b E. Haywood-Farmer .. .. 16
M. A. Sutton, lbw, b Higson .. 53	T. A. Higson, b Hunter-Gray 11
E. A. Smith, b Packe .. .. 101	Capt. C. W. Packe, c and b Liddell 4
A. M. Mahony, c Heaton, b North 9	W. A. Lupton, b Sutton .. 10
G. V. Garbett, lbw, b Echalaz .. 20	N. Anderson, c Haigh, b Johns 1
A. N. Haigh, not out .. .. 27	T. M. Heaton, c Garbett, b Liddell 9
P. J. Liddell, not out .. .. 6	J. H. Echalaz, c Liddell, b E. Haywood-Farmer .. .. 20
P. D. Parker, M. A. Johns, J. Hunter-Gray did not bat	G. M. North, c P. Haywood-Farmer, b Johns .. .. 6
Extras .. .. 29	Capt. Hopkins, st Garbett, b Johns 2
	D. B. Parkinson, not out .. 0
	Extras .. .. 2
Total (for 6 declared) .. 262	Total .. .. 81

## AMPLEFORTH v. BOOTHAM SCHOOL

Played at Bootham on Wednesday, May 24th

**I**N THE month of May inexperienced sides are called upon to play on wickets often quite different from those on which they are just beginning to feel confident. The wickets had been fast and true; for this match it was sodden.

The Eleven showed up well in the field, caught some good catches and bowled intelligently.

Hunter-Gray has many qualifications to make him a bowler above the average, but the essential one is accuracy of length and in this he is often lacking. Experience will prove

to him what he must have been told many times.

The Bootham batsmen were back in the pavilion all too quickly to estimate their true value, but in the field they were alert and the Eleven were fortunate in not having to make many runs off the bowling of Gripper and Scott.

Peter Haywood-Farmer was batting well, before a piece of good fielding and bad calling found him half way down the pitch, where he paid the penalty, and Parker and Haigh played many good shots.

BOOTHAM	AMPLEFORTH
T. Curtis, run out .. .. 2	P. Haywood-Farmer, run out 12
R. Harrison, c Sutton, b Hunter-Gray .. .. 0	E. Haywood-Farmer, b Scott .. 0
N. Dixon, b Liddell .. .. 0	M. Sutton, b Gripper .. .. 5
B. Herbertson, b Hunter-Gray 9	E. Smith, b Gripper .. .. 14
N. Hetherington, b Hunter-Gray .. 2	G. Garbett, c Gripper, b Dixon 8
R. Lund, b Sutton .. .. 11	P. Parker, c and b Turvey .. 31
D. Leyland, b Liddell .. .. 0	A. Haigh, b Scott .. .. 13
D. Mackeith, c Liddell, b Sutton 0	P. Liddell, b Gripper .. .. 4
	R. Grieve, c Leyland, b Dixon 16

F. Scott, b Johns .. .. 8	M. Johns, not out .. .. 0
B. Turvey, c Garbett, b Sutton .. 0	J. Hunter-Gray, st Leyland, b .. 0
W. Gripper, not out .. .. 0	Dixon .. .. 0
Extras .. .. 1	Extras .. .. 10
Total .. .. 33	Total .. .. 113

## AMPLEFORTH v. EMERITI C.C.

Played at Ampleforth on Sunday, May 28th

IN A twelve-a-side match and on the Ampleforth ground, Ampleforth drew with the Emeriti. On a fast and true wicket the visitors ran up 208 for 9 before declaring, D. Brennan making a good 45 and D. Fairhurst 39, while A. F. Finlow batted brilliantly for his 38. There did not appear to be quite so much sting in

the School bowling as in previous matches, E. Haywood-Farmer being the most successful with 3 for 43. Ampleforth lost six wickets for 63, but M. Mahony played an excellent innings of 64 not out, using his feet well to the slow bowlers, and P. Liddell made an invaluable 32, so that Ampleforth's total reached 148 for 9.

EMERITI	AMPLEFORTH
A. P. O'Connor, lbw, b E. Haywood Farmer .. .. 17	E. C. Haywood-Farmer, b Evans .. 5
J. C. Cooper, lbw, b E. Haywood Farmer .. .. 19	G. V. Garbett, c Redfern, b Fox .. 6
V. St Lawrence, st Garbett, b Hunter-Gray .. .. 11	A. N. Haigh, b Evans .. .. 1
D. V. Brennan, c E. Haywood-Farmer, b Hunter-Gray .. 45	E. A. Smith, b Evans .. .. 12
T. E. Redfern, b Haywood-Farmer .. 9	A. M. Mahony, not out .. .. 64
D. I. Fairhurst, c P. Haywood-Farmer, b Liddell .. .. 39	P. R. Haywood-Farmer, c Cooper, b Evans .. .. 2
A. F. Finlow, run out .. .. 38	P. D. Parker, b O'Connor .. .. 8
R. J. Evans, c P. Haywood-Farmer, b Hunter-Gray .. 14	M. A. Sutton, lbw, b Evans .. 10
J. R. Finlow, lbw, b Liddell .. 5	P. J. Liddell, lbw, b Evans .. 32
P. Fox, not out .. .. 3	J. F. Vidal, b Evans .. .. 2
Col. FrenchMullen, not out .. 4	M. A. Johns, J. Hunter-Gray did not bat
H. B. Leeming did not bat	Extras .. .. 6
Extras .. .. 4	
Total (for 9 wickets, declared) 208	Total (for 9 wickets) .. 148

## AMPLEFORTH v. CATTERICK GARRISON

Played at Ampleforth on Saturday, June 3rd

ON the home ground Ampleforth had much the better of the game with a strong Garrison XI, though

they had 31 runs to get and only four wickets to fall at the close of play.

Before lunch, six Garrison wickets

fell for 56, Liddell claiming three and finishing the day with four. Lieut. Rice and Lieut. Foster came together and changed the desperate situation by hard and generally correct hitting, taking the score along to 124.

On a hard and fast wicket the School bowling remained steady up to the end when the Garrison were out for 190. Disaster befell Ampleforth in the first over when E. Haywood-Farmer was caught with two

runs on the board. Smith, first with Sutton and then with Mahony, raised the score to 70, but this was not enough for the loss of five wickets. Haigh's innings of 39 not out changed the whole complexion of the game and his innings was the best in the match. Liddell contributed 25 and brought the total up to 112 for 7. Parker then came in and the score rose steadily until time with the score reading 160 for 7.

CATTERICK GARRISON	AMPLEFORTH
Major Shaw, b Liddell .. .. 4	E. C. Haywood-Farmer, c Steade, b Parkinson .. .. 2
Q.M.S. Loughton, b Hunter-Gray .. .. 17	P. R. Haywood-Farmer, c Page, b Parkinson .. .. 17
L. Steade, b Liddell .. .. 5	M. A. Sutton, c Rice, b Page .. 10
Sgt Page, c Garbett, b Liddell .. 4	E. A. Smith, b Parkinson .. 19
Major Morkill, c Haigh, b Hunter-Gray .. .. 0	A. M. H. Mahony, c Ashworth, b Page .. .. 13
Lieut Rice, c Smith, b Liddell .. 74	G. V. Garbett, lbw, b Parkinson .. 5
Major Boyd, b Sutton .. .. 0	A. N. Haigh, not out .. .. 39
Lieut Foster, st Garbett, b Johns .. 51	P. J. Liddell, lbw, b Page .. 25
Lieut Gough, lbw, b Johns .. .. 1	P. D. Parker, not out .. .. 17
Lieut Parkinson, run out .. .. 7	M. A. Johns, J. Hunter-Gray did not bat
Sgt Ashworth, not out .. .. 17	Extras .. .. 13
Extras .. .. 10	
Total .. .. 190	Total (for 7 wickets) .. 160

## PAST v. PRESENT

Played at Ampleforth on Sunday, June 4th

THIS game proved to be one of the most enjoyable and exciting of all Exhibition matches.

Fred Wright captained a youthful Old Boys' side which in the field gave no runs away and which bowled well enough to dispose of the strong batting of the School for well under 200 runs.

Of the School batting there was little to glory in unless E. Haywood-Farmer and Garbett be picked out as the only two who completely mastered the excellent and steady bowling of Ryan and Carroll. Still

more true is this statement of their elders, exception again being made of Edmund King and Fred Wright, the only two to play the slows of Sutton with any confidence and good foot-work. From the three Bartons the youngest used a "long handle" in reaching double figures, and it was he who was instrumental in staving off defeat during the last few minutes of the game when wickets were falling with regularity but with dismay, at least from those of us who were giving our support to the older generation.

PRESENT		PAST	
E. Haywood-Farmer, run out ..	39	H. A. Mounsey, b Hunter-Gray	16
P. D. Parker, c Mounsey, b Ryan	14	A. F. Wright, c Smith, b Liddell	46
M. A. Sutton, b King ..	12	E. H. King, c P. Haywood-Farmer,	
E. A. Smith, b Carroll ..	17	b Sutton ..	41
G. V. Garbett, lbw, b Ryan ..	35	R. Barton, lbw, b E. Haywood-	
P. Haywood-Farmer, b Carroll	0	Farmer ..	4
A. N. Haigh, b Ryan ..	12	C. J. Ryan, c Hunter-Gray, b Johns	5
P. J. Liddell, b Carroll ..	14	H. Barton, c Liddell, b Sutton ..	6
J. F. Vidal, b King ..	3	L. Barton, c P. Haywood-Farmer,	
M. A. Johns, b Carroll ..	3	b Sutton ..	14
J. Hunter-Gray, not out ..	6	P. Carroll, c and b Sutton ..	3
Extras ..	19	W. Kilpatrick, not out ..	2
		M. A. Birtwistle, not out ..	2
		P. Coope did not bat	
		Extras ..	12
Total ..	174	Total ..	141

## AMPLEFORTH v. A. F. M. WRIGHT'S XI

Played at Ampleforth on Saturday, June 10th

THIS fixture was arranged in place of the Free Foresters match. Mr Wright won the toss for his side, and took first innings on a wicket which looked easy but belied its appearance. Liddell was able to make the ball rear in a rather alarming fashion and at lunch the visitors' score was the sorry one of 43 for 5. After lunch wickets continued to fall rapidly and the final score was 101. It was a good performance on the part of the School to have dismissed such a strong batting side for so small a total. Sutton in particular bowled very skilfully.

The wicket, as is always the case at Ampleforth, became much easier after a couple of hours' play, and the opening pair for the School soon

A. F. M. WRIGHT'S XI	
D. Jacklin, b Sutton ..	7
Rev. C. Rabnett, c Smith, b Liddell	0
R. A. Athill, c Parker, b Sutton	25
A. C. Dawson, lbw, b Hunter-	
Gray ..	12
A. F. M. Wright, c Smith, b Johns	5

showed that they were masters of the bowling. When Parker was out to a good catch at 47, we were entertained by two rare shots of Mahony's, the first resulting in four byes and the second in his dismissal. Smith and Garbett continued the good work that Parker had commenced, and with E. Haywood-Farmer batting at the other end soon had the match won. Haywood-Farmer's innings was a model of correctness; he played some beautiful late cuts and his shots to leg were perfectly timed. Haigh and Sutton came in at a time that is always rather unsettling, immediately after the match had been won. This no doubt resulted in their rapid dismissals.

AMPLEFORTH	
E. C. Haywood-Farmer, not out	55
P. D. Parker, c Dyer, b Rabnett	20
A. M. Mahony, c Dyer, b Smith	0
E. A. Smith, c Ricketts, b Barton	16
G. V. Garbett, c Rabnett, b Barton	22
A. N. Haigh, b Ricketts ..	0

Dr Smith, c Garbett, b Johns ..	0	M. A. Sutton, b Ricketts ..	0
Rev. H. Barton, c Hunter-Gray,		P. J. Liddell, P. R. Haywood-	
b Johns ..	23	Farmer, M. A. Johns, J.	
Dr Blair, b Sutton ..	2	Hunter-Gray did not bat	
C. Ricketts, st Garbett, b Sutton	13	Extras ..	9
A. C. Dyer, lbw, b Liddell ..	12		
C. Johnston, not out ..	0		
Extras ..	2		
Total ..	101	Total (for 6 wickets) ..	122

## AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH SCHOOL

Played at Sedbergh on Saturday, June 17th

THIS match was played at Sedbergh on June 17th, and as usual was contested with keen friendly rivalry. Ampleforth won by three wickets, a very praiseworthy victory, since Mahony, Hunter-Gray and E. Haywood-Farmer were unable to play.

Sedbergh batted first on a slow but easy wicket, and made a very bad start as three of their best batsmen, including Rolland, the Captain, fell victims to Liddell, and three good wickets were down for 14 runs. Then D. Mount, a left-hander, came in and shaped very well from the start, though too many balls on the leg side were presented to him which he promptly dispatched for four. A good stand was made and the total was 111 when the fifth wicket fell. G. M. Brearley contributed a painstaking and very useful 19 and R. Madden-Gaskell 17. Mount was eventually very finely caught by Sutton after he had played an excellent innings of 80. He watches the ball well, and looked to be a batsman of much promise. Liddell bowled very well for his 5 for 40, and so did Kilpatrick on his first appearance for the XI, and had 3 wickets for 24. The fielding was good.

The Sedbergh total of 140 with the slow out-field certainly looked as if it would require some getting.

Parker opened the batting with Grieve, one of the substitutes, and Nicoll, also a substitute, followed, but none of these stayed long, and three wickets were down for 31. E. A. Smith had gone in No. 4 and immediately went for the bowling and hit Ayre (who is not accustomed to being hit) for 10 runs in his first over. He went on to play a very attractive innings of 44 which contributed largely to his side's victory. Seven wickets were down, however, for 88, and the game had swung round in favour of Sedbergh. But then P. Haywood-Farmer came in and played a magnificent innings of 50 not out. He took complete charge of the situation and dominated the game with some splendid drives to the on and off, including one glorious six, also taking some judicious singles to get the bowling. Liddell at the other end had been manfully keeping his wicket up, a very stout performance. The Sedbergh total was passed without further loss, Haywood-Farmer making the winning hit amidst tremendous excitement. Sedbergh must be congratulated on their excellent bowling and ground fielding during the "crisis." R. Watson bowled extraordinarily well and had 6 wickets for 56 as his reward. A fine match in every way.

SEDBERGH		AMPLEFORTH	
J. L. Rolland, b Liddell	.. 2	P. D. Parker, c Whittle, b Watson	8
A. V. Wardle, lbw, b Liddell	.. 2	R. F. Grieve, c Whittle, b Watson	3
C. J. Whittle, c Haywood-Farmer, b Liddell	.. 4	D. L. Nicoll, b Watson	.. 6
D. E. Mount, c Sutton, b Kilpatrick	.. 80	E. A. Smith, c Whittle, b Watson	44
G. M. Brearley, c Garbett, b Kilpatrick	.. 19	G. V. Garbett, lbw, b Watson	.. 7
R. J. Madden-Gaskell, c Nicoll, b Liddell	.. 17	A. N. Haigh, st Cullingworth, b Watson	.. 9
R. W. Watson, c Haigh, b Sutton	.. 0	M. A. Sutton, c Watson, b Scott	.. 1
A. E. Ayre, b Sutton	.. 0	P. R. Haywood-Farmer, not out	50
L. Bruce-Lockhart, c Smith, b Liddell	.. 5	P. J. Liddell, not out	.. 6
J. T. Scott, b Kilpatrick	.. 2	M. A. Johns, R. H. Kilpatrick	did not bat
T. M. Cullingworth, not out	.. 3	Extras	.. 11
Extras	.. 6		
Total	.. 140	Total (for 7 wickets)	.. 145

## ST PETER'S v. AMPLEFORTH

Played at Ampleforth on Wednesday, June 21st

IF AMPLEFORTH were a tired eleven after their recent and victorious journey to Sedbergh they showed it only in the field where twenty runs and more were allowed to slip by. Their batting and particularly that of Mahony was as aggressive as anyone could hope for, and in one and three-quarter hours they had passed St Peter's score, still with four wickets in hand.

St Peter's won the toss and chose to bat against an attack that was keen and so hostile that Smith and Haigh crept close in onto the batsmen. Milburn alone survived any length of time but he himself, one feels, would be the first to admit that the innings of Bennet and later on that of Butler were more interesting to watch and certainly productive of classic cricket. These three, however, alone withstood the good bowling of Liddell, Kilpatrick and Sutton.

If Ampleforth were to win they had to score at a rate of well over a run per minute in less than two hours. They did it. Nicoll and Grieve, in the absence of the regular opening pair, gave the side a quick start. Mahony came in, decided to remain there, hit up a glorious century and came out only when stumps had been uprooted. Haigh saw most of Mahony's display from the other end and might well have been undefeated had he not sacrificed his wicket in quickening the pace.

For St Peter's, Butler bowled his slow leg breaks cleverly, and perhaps it was a lucky move for Ampleforth when he was asked to bowl no more than five overs.

There were two minutes to go when the winning hit was made. Had Butler bowled longer Ampleforth would have won earlier or more probably would have been forced to play a tame draw.

ST PETER'S		AMPLEFORTH	
R. C. Lynch, c Garbett, b Liddell	6	R. F. Grieve, c Brown, b Morison	8
I. D. Morison, c Garbett, b Liddell	2	D. L. Nicoll, c Sleight, b Lynch	15
T. F. Cameron, c Nicoll, b Sutton	6	A. M. Mahony, not out	.. 103
L. W. Bennett, c Sutton, b Nicoll	29	E. A. Smith, st Steele, b Butler	.. 5
H. A. Milburn, b Kilpatrick	.. 55	G. V. Garbett, b Butler	.. 5
P. R. Graham, b Kilpatrick	.. 14	A. N. Haigh, lbw, b Morison	.. 22
F. F. Steele, c Kilpatrick, b Mahony	9	P. R. Haywood-Farmer, c Cameron, b Morison	.. 1
J. H. Butler, not out	.. 33	M. A. Sutton, not out	.. 13
J. I. Sleight, b Sutton	.. 1	P. J. Liddell, M. A. Johns,	
K. C. Brown, c Garbett, b Liddell	9	R. H. Kilpatrick did not bat	
G. C. Brown, not out	.. 0	Extras	.. 8
Extras	.. 13		
Total (for 9 wickets, declared)	177	Total	.. 180

## 1ST XV v. R.A.F. COLLEGE, CRANWELL

Played at Ampleforth on Saturday, June 24th

IT was a cheerless day for the match against the R.A.F. College, Cranwell, but interesting cricket was seen from both sides.

The visitors won the toss and batted first on an easy wicket, but although Liddell was away injured, the School bowlers soon got going and four wickets were down for 23 runs. Guest, their Captain, then joined Learmond and carried the score to 157. They both played some lovely shots and hit the ball very hard, but when 58, Learmond was caught in the deep off Sutton.

From then onwards it was a case of getting the other batsmen out without letting Guest get too many runs. He reached a well deserved hundred out of 170 and then proceeded to monopolise the bowling until the last man was out at 227. Sutton ended with the good figures of 5 for 85.

## CRANWELL

P. Singh, c Smith, b Hunter-Gray	3
R. R. Langley, b Kilpatrick	.. 4
A. W. Ball, c Garbett, b Kilpatrick	1
E. M. Guest, not out	.. 140
G. M. Riddell, b Kilpatrick	.. 0

## AMPLEFORTH

E. C. Haywood-Farmer, lbw, b Guest	.. 2
P. D. Parker, lbw, b Learmond	74
A. M. Mahony, c Ball, b Learmond	22
E. A. Smith, b Learmond	.. 7

The School innings started gaily, but three wickets were down for 46. Garbett joined Parker and took the score to 81 before being bowled by a good ball from Guest. Parker was batting very well and reached his 50 out of 110 with a lovely square cut. Haigh, who had joined him when Garbett left, played with his usual care and was undefeated at the close of play with 39 runs. A century was hoped for from Parker, but when 74 he misjudged one from Learmond and was lbw. Sutton came in and played out time, leaving the School in the strong position of needing only 50 runs for victory with half their wickets intact.

Guest who clearly missed two of his regular bowlers, bowled unchanged for 21 overs for 51 runs and two wickets.

P. A. Learmond, c P. Haywood-Farmer, b Sutton .. .. 58	G. V. Garbett, b Guest .. 18
I. R. Campbell, c and b Sutton .. 1	A. N. Haigh, not out .. .. 39
Wade, lbw, b Johns .. .. 6	M. A. Sutton, not out .. .. 5
Drimmie, c and b Sutton .. .. 0	P. R. Haywood-Farmer, M. A. Johns, A. H. Kilpatrick, J. Hunter-Gray did not bat
M. Coombes, c Hunter-Gray, b Sutton .. .. 3	Extras .. .. .. 10
J. H. Blount, b Sutton .. .. 2	
Extras .. .. .. 9	
Total .. .. .. 227	Total (for 5 wickets) .. .. 177

## 1ST XI v. SIR A. W. WHITE'S XI

Played at Ampleforth on Sunday, June 25th

ONCE AGAIN we welcomed Sir A. W. White's XI to Ampleforth, this time captained by T. A. W. White owing to the unfortunate illness of Sir Archibald, and we were just deprived by the clock of what would only have been our second victory in many years.

The features of the match were the batting of Mahony and Smith, and some magnificent fielding by the School eleven. All morning there was an extremely cold north-easterly wind blowing, accompanied by occasional drizzle and bad light, which made conditions very unpleasant, although later in the day the wind dropped appreciably and it became much warmer.

Garbett won the toss and decided to bat. E. Haywood-Farmer and Parker started soundly, but Parker was out at 25 after making some good shots—he appeared to be continuing with the utmost confidence from where he had left off the previous day—and Farmer came out at 49 after a patient and useful stay. However, once Mahony and Smith had got together the score mounted steadily, being 85 at lunch. Afterwards, both continuing to play really good cricket, Smith with some lovely cuts and

cover shots and Mahony with a number of full-blooded drives and pulls, the score mounted to 196 before they were separated, Smith pulling a ball from Vaulkhard into his wicket after a really first-rate innings. Soon after 200 was passed, Mahony reached his second century in five days with, appropriately enough, a four through the covers. Garbett left at 221, closely followed by Mahony himself, who had 15 fours in his third century and highest score for the XI, and Haigh, Sutton and P. Haywood-Farmer took the score to 265 by ten past four, when Garbett declared.

When the visitors went in, I. Murray was out in the third over to a good catch behind the wicket, but then Vaulkhard proceeded to enjoy himself for a few minutes with some huge lofted drives over extra-cover and mid-off, chiefly at Liddell's expense; he left at 51 to a good catch low down at mid-off. G. White and Wormald went in the seventies, and from then on the interest in the game centred on whether or not we would be able to get them out by 6.15. Smith, Haigh and Kilpatrick held very good catches, Smith's being particularly fine, one-handed low down at short leg. When Hunter-Gray came

on again in place of Sutton he got two wickets with his first two balls and another in his next over, but for

the last fourteen minutes the score remained at 107 for 9, and Wood remained imperturbable to the end.

## AMPLEFORTH

E. C. Haywood-Farmer, b Willis .. 12
P. D. Parker, lbw, b Parkinson .. 16
A. M. Mahony, b Wood .. .. 110
E. A. Smith, b Vaulkhard .. .. 62
G. V. Garbett, b Parkinson .. .. 9
A. N. Haigh, lbw, b Vaulkhard .. 18
M. A. Sutton, not out .. .. 10
P. R. Haywood-Farmer, not out .. 10
P. J. Liddell, A. Kilpatrick, J. Hunter-Gray did not bat
Extras .. .. .. 18

Total (for 5 wickets, declared) 265

## SIR A. W. WHITE'S XI

I. Murray, c Garbett, b Liddell .. 2
G. H. White, lbw, b Sutton .. .. 15
P. Vaulkhard, c Smith, b Liddell .. 34
W. Wormald, c Smith, b Kilpatrick .. .. .. 21
T. A. White, lbw, b Hunter-Gray .. 23
Capt. J. B. Hankey, b Kilpatrick .. 0
J. U. Macball, c Haigh, b Liddell .. 5
C. R. Baker, c Smith, b Hunter-Gray .. .. .. 0
H. R. Wood, not out .. .. .. 0
A. W. Willis, c Kilpatrick, b Hunter-Gray .. .. .. 0
D. Parkinson, not out .. .. .. 0
Extras .. .. .. 7

Total (for 9 wickets) .. .. 107

## AMPLEFORTH v. M.C.C.

Played at Ampleforth on Thursday, June 29th

AMPLEFORTH did well to dismiss nine men of a reputedly strong batting side for the score of 205. Major Walford was the top scorer for the visitors, showing us some orthodox but forceful cricket for his 59. Flight-Lieut White by more stolid methods accumulated a valuable 36, while Muncer made a hurried 29. The Ampleforth bowling, though not really threatening, was persistently steady, and would not permit of the liberties which one or two of the M.C.C. batsmen attempted to take. The fielding was good, at times brilliant, though in general there was a suggestion of untidiness about it.

The Ampleforth batting had a reassuring air of determined confidence about it. Not in the least intimidated by Walford's four short-legs, Parker twice hooked him to the square-leg boundary, though in at-

tempting the shot once too often was out lbw. Haywood-Farmer was out in a similar way, deceived by the flight of one of Wignall's balls. When Mahony and Smith came together, the bowling was made to look easy. Walford, in spite of his tireless energy, could make no impression. Of the two batsmen, Mahony was the more forceful, showing a preference for the on-side. Smith looked the more polished, cutting and driving with many graceful shots. In a dangerous over from Muncer both Smith, and Garbett who followed him, were bowled by successive bowls. Then Mahony and Haigh played out time. The M.C.C. had not been over-generous in the time they had allowed for the runs, though while Mahony and Smith were together there had seemed an outside chance of their being made.

M.C.C.	
C. E. Anson, c Parker, b Hunter-Gray .. .. .	5
W. H. Alderson, c Haywood-Farmer, b Sutton .. .. .	12
Major Walford, c Haigh, b Kilpatrick .. .. .	59
J. A. Dirkson, c Smith, b Liddell	24
Flight-Lieut White, c Hunter-Gray, b Sutton .. .. .	36
Muncer, c Kilpatrick, b Liddell	29
J. U. Mackell, c Smith, b Liddell	3
Wignall, lbw, b Hunter-Gray ..	2
J. M. Dawson, not out .. .. .	8
T. M. Heaton, st Garbett, b Sutton	6
Putner, not out .. .. .	3
Extras .. .. .	18

Total (for 9 wickets, declared) 205

#### AMPLEFORTH v. MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD

Played at Ampleforth on Sunday, July 2nd

THIS attractive fixture with Magdalen College, a side containing several Authentics, and Peter Wells who captained the Ampleforth eleven in 1937, was spoilt by intermittent showers and a water-logged pitch. With normal conditions one wonders what the result might have been, more especially because the visitors claimed to be an exceptionally strong side.

Balfour-Paul and Blake opened the bowling for Magdalen and neither could get a firm foothold. This, however, did not prevent them from getting rid of the early batsmen for few runs and it was not until Mahony found a sound partner in Sutton that the whole aspect of the game was changed. The wicket slowly improved

AMPLEFORTH	
E. C. Haywood-Farmer, lbw, b Blake .. .. .	2
P. D. Parker, lbw, b Balfour-Paul .. .. .	0

AMPLEFORTH	
E. C. Haywood-Farmer, lbw, b Wignall .. .. .	9
P. D. Parker, lbw, b Walford ..	15
A. M. Mahony, not out .. .. .	70
E. A. Smith, b Muncer .. .. .	47
G. V. Garbett, b Muncer .. .. .	0
A. N. Haigh, not out .. .. .	8
M. A. Sutton, J. Vidal, P. J. Liddell, A. H. Kilpatrick, J. Hunter-Gray did not bat	
Extras .. .. .	15

Total (for 4 wickets) .. .. . 164

and conditions became fairer for both batsman and bowler. Mahony's 85 was worth many more, so slow was the outfield. And Sutton produced strokes which we knew were his but which he had veiled since a memorable innings against the Yorkshire Gentlemen. With seven wickets down Garbett closed the innings, and few thought the School bowling would be accurate enough to claim six wickets. Of those that defied the School bowling Wells was the best and looked fully set when he mistimed a well-pitched ball from Sutton. Doran had played sound cricket at the other end, but when both were gone other wickets fell rapidly and it was left to Pawson and Hewitt to face the attack on an easy wicket.

MAGDALEN	
C. Doran, c Smith, b E. Haywood-Farmer .. .. .	32
A. Hamer, c and b Hunter-Gray	1
P. J. Wells, c Liddell, b Sutton ..	34

A. M. Mahony, c Pawson, b Balfour-Paul .. .. .	85	C. Pitman, b Sutton .. .. .	6
E. A. Smith, c Hewitt, b Balfour-Paul .. .. .	14	M. Charlesworth, c E. Haywood-Farmer, b Sutton .. .. .	0
G. V. Garbett, c Wells, b Hamer	1	H. Balfour-Paul, c P. Haywood-Farmer, b Kilpatrick .. .. .	18
A. N. Haigh, b Hamer .. .. .	2	P. H. Pawson, not out .. .. .	8
M. A. Sutton, c Doran, b Balfour-Paul .. .. .	54	R. T. Hewitt, not out .. .. .	11
P. R. Haywood-Farmer, not out	13	J. L. Macdonald, R. N. Blake, R. Spilsbury did not bat	
P. J. Liddell, not out .. .. .	5	Extras .. .. .	1
A. H. Kilpatrick, J. Hunter-Gray did not bat			
Extras .. .. .	5		
Total (for 7 wickets, declared)	181	Total .. .. .	111

#### AMPLEFORTH v. DOUAI SCHOOL

Played at Woolhampton

IF TRAINING of the Militia was partly responsible for camp being off, it made possible a most enjoyable game played at Douai, for the account of which we are indebted to *The Times*. The journey was made without two of our colours. Those who substituted, together with the other nine, are grateful to Fr Abbot and Fr Dunstan Cammack for the hospitality they received.

"Ampleforth College beat Douai School by five runs in a remarkable match at Woolhampton on Saturday, and finished the season unbeaten.

Influenced by heavy rain which had fallen overnight, the Douai captain sent Ampleforth in to bat, but by the luncheon interval he had reason to regret this decision for Ampleforth had by then scored 71 for the loss of one wicket, thanks to a good partnership by E. C. H.-Farmer and G. V. Garbett. A brilliant spell of bowling by T. J. Walsh, the Douai captain, brought about a sudden collapse after lunch. With the last two balls of one over Walsh secured the wickets of A. M. Mahony, Ample-

forth's best batsman who recently scored over 500 runs in five successive innings, and Farmer, who had batted soundly for an hour and three-quarters in scoring 42. Off the first ball of the next over Walsh had M. A. Sutton caught to complete the hat-trick, and with the next ball he had P. J. Liddell leg before. Ampleforth were all out for 121, Walsh taking six wickets for 14 runs in 22 overs.

Douai made a bad start, losing two wickets with only three runs scored. D. O. Duncan and B. H. Richardson, however, attacked the bowling, but at 40 Duncan, after hitting M. A. Sutton for a six and two fours in one over, was bowled by J. Hunter-Gray. Richardson was out soon afterwards and wickets then fell so quickly that nine were down for only 56 runs. F. J. Williams, who had gone in at the fall of the fourth wicket, and had been entirely unperturbed by the hurried comings and goings of the batsmen at the other end, was then joined by M. G. Gibbons, a surprisingly good batsman for a No. 11, and notwithstanding the bad light

and a dismal drizzle, this last wicket partnership proceeded to add 60 runs in 52 minutes before Gibbons, who had hit well for his 37, was bowled

AMPLEFORTH	
E. C. Haywood-Farmer, c Wynter, b Walsh .. .. .	42
P. D. Parker, c Scratton, b Duncan	0
G. V. Garbett, c Wynter, b Richardson .. .. .	35
E. A. Smith, c F. Williams, b Walsh	0
A. M. Mahony, c F. Williams, b Walsh .. .. .	22
M. A. Sutton, c Morris, b Walsh	0
R. Grieve, st Moyes, b Richardson	6
P. J. Liddell, lbw, b Walsh .. .	0
J. Vidal, st Moyes, b Walsh .. .	6
A. Kilpatrick, not out .. .	0
J. Hunter-Gray, st Moyes, b Richardson .. .. .	0
Extras .. .. .	10
Total .. .. .	121

by Hunter-Gray, who had the fine analysis of 6 for 13 in 12 overs, seven of which were maidens."

DOUAI	
D. S. Scratton, c Smith, b Liddell	0
M. H. Williams, lbw, b Hunter-Gray .. .. .	0
B. H. Richardson, b Sutton .. .	14
D. O. Duncan, b Hunter-Gray	26
J. C. Coombes, b Hunter-Gray	3
D. A. Wynter, c Sutton, b Liddell	10
F. J. Williams, not out .. .	21
T. J. Walsh, c Grieve, b Hunter-Gray .. .. .	0
P. D. Moyes, c Parker, b Hunter-Gray .. .. .	0
W. L. Morris, b Sutton .. .	0
M. G. Gibbons, b Hunter-Gray	37
Extras .. .. .	5
Total .. .. .	116

## RETROSPECT

WORDS can hardly do justice to the feeling of long-deferred satisfaction which the followers of Ampleforth cricket must have experienced from the results of the eleven of 1939.

True, results by themselves are of little or no importance, yet even if we go no deeper than into figures of the eleven, there alone may be found evidence of a satisfactory season, a season when all school matches were won and a season in which club sides of notable strength and ability found it hard, in many cases, to stave off defeat.

Cricket at Ampleforth has at long last become "alive." No longer need we remain wondering whether the

boys play with right ideas of the game, or whether they realise vividly that cricket at its best can only come through a sound technique coupled with experience obtained either directly or handed on from others who have learnt at other times and elsewhere. Looking into the past Ampleforth has turned out individual and genuine cricketers. This year Ampleforth has done more. The merits of each member of the eleven are such that one would hesitate to prognosticate how far they may go. All will make good club cricketers, several will rise nearer to perfection and achieve greater things.

And if cricket at Ampleforth has so obviously improved, and if Ample-

forth is able to turn out three boys—Mahony, Smith and Sutton—good enough to play at Lord's, or in a side representative of the North of England, praise must be given to their coaches. A cricketer cannot be made—must be born talented. If lucky enough to be the latter then he will succeed only so long as his talents are moulded and developed in the right direction. It is here that Ampleforth are fortunate in having C. B. Ponsonby and Fr Peter Utley.

The season has been a great one and for two reasons. The eleven had a leader who was quiet, unobtrusive and yet always the centre around whom the other ten revolved and worked with perfect harmony and understanding. First and foremost Garbett was a leader. As a wicket-keeper he was often brilliant, but somehow or other was never certain on the ball that came through just outside the off-stump.

The other source of strength lay in no one particular man but in the all-round ability of the side.

In E. Haywood-Farmer and Parker the School have an opening pair that will do great things next year. Neither gives confidence to the bowler. Both hit the half volley, no matter how early in the game. Mahony was the spectators' idol and the hardest hitting batsman that Ampleforth has seen for many years. On a hard wicket he timed his shots almost to perfection and through experience he now picks out the loose ball. Smith was capable of executing all the shots of a cricketer, and must be regarded as the best bat in the side. His wristy

shot through the covers will be recalled by many in years to come. Garbett never quite batted with the ease expected of him and his downfall came all too often when trying to turn the wrong ball to leg. Of the others Haigh, Sutton and P. Haywood-Farmer each played at least one great innings and Haigh, though the most orthodox of the three, still has a tendency to "walk" his shots. The other batsmen were bowlers, and here praise must be given to Liddell for the wickets he captured when conditions were generally against him. Sutton tied up many a batsman, but Hunter-Gray was the best of the bowlers, his best performance coming in the last game of the season when in twelve overs against Douai School he took six wickets for thirteen runs.

Like Hunter-Gray, Kilpatrick was introduced into the eleven whilst still a colt and he next year should reap his wickets.

We offer our congratulations to E. A. Smith, P. J. Liddell, P. R. Haywood-Farmer, E. C. Haywood-Farmer, P. D. Parker and A. N. Haigh, all of whom gained their colours.

Prizes at the end of term were awarded as below:—

The Downey Cup	E. A. Smith
(Best Cricketer)	
Highest score .. .	A. M. Mahony
Fielding .. .. .	P. R. Haywood-Farmer
All-Rounder .. .	M. A. Sutton
Batting .. .. .	A. M. Mahony
Bowling .. .. .	P. J. Liddell
2nd XI .. .. .	J. F. Vidal

## RESULTS OF 1ST XI MATCHES.

v.		For.	Against.
All Comers	Won	128 for 8	125
Yorkshire Gentlemen (two days)	Drawn	262 for 6	81
Royal Corps of Signals	No play		
Bootham School	Won	113	33
Emeriti	Drawn	148 for 9	208 for 9
Catterick Garrison	Drawn	160 for 7	190
The Past	Drawn	174	141 for 9
A. F. M. Wright's XI	Won	122 for 6	101
Sedbergh School	Won	145 for 7	140
St Peter's School	Won	180 for 6	177
R.A.F., Cranwell	Drawn	177 for 5	227
Sir A. W. White's XI	Drawn	265 for 6	107 for 9
M.C.C.	Drawn	164 for 4	205 for 9
Magdalen College, Oxford	Drawn	181 for 7	111 for 6
Durham School	No play		

## BATTING AVERAGES

	Innings.	Not Out.	Highest Score.	Runs.	Average.
A. M. Mahony	11	3	110	497	62.1
E. A. Smith	14	1	101	394	30.3
P. D. Parker	12	1	74	247	22.5
A. N. Haigh	13	4	39*	196	21.8
P. J. Liddell	8	3	32	97	19.4
M. A. Sutton	12	3	54	174	19.3
P. R. Haywood-Farmer	9	3	50*	108	18.0
E. C. Haywood-Farmer	12	1	55*	168	15.3
G. V. Garbett	14	2	36*	180	15.0
J. Hunter-Gray	2	1	6*	6	6.0
M. A. Johns	2	1	3	3	3.0
A. H. Kilpatrick	0	0	0	0	0

\*Not Out.

## BOWLING AVERAGES.

	Overs.	Maidens.	Runs.	Wickets.	Average.
P. J. Liddell	134	27	386	33	11.7
J. Hunter-Gray	114	28	285	20	14.2
M. A. Johns	60	8	172	11	15.6
M. A. Sutton	118	10	490	31	15.8
A. H. Kilpatrick	76	16	211	12	17.6
E. C. Haywood-Farmer	49	8	151	8	19.0

## THE SECOND ELEVEN

## RETROSPECT

The side had an enjoyable season and was moderately successful. The type of cricket it played was not of a high standard but proved effective enough against most of our opponents. The batting was unimpressive, save for Vidal who could generally be counted upon to hit the bad ball for four and to play the good one carefully.

Cambier and Jefferson improved as the season went on and showed that they possessed scoring shots all round the wicket, but both lacked judgment even at the close of the season.

The bowling of this side was done chiefly by Kilpatrick, who left us when he displaced a half-colour in the First Eleven, and Dowling, who bowled slow left-arm breaks with great success. Nicoll and Graves also bowled well on the occasions when Dowling failed.

In conclusion the team deserves congratulations on playing cricket seriously and this quality enabled it to retrieve apparently hopeless situations whenever they arose, except at Coatham where it suffered its only defeat. Several members of this team should find a place in the First Eleven next year.

## MATCHES

v. A House League XI (*Drawn*). House League XI 90 for 9 wickets (Dowling 3 for 6, Gaynor 2 for 7, Jefferson 2 for 8). The Second XI, 159 for 8 (Gaynor 61, Vidal 47).

v. Ashville College 1st XI (*Won*). Ashville College 51 (Kilpatrick 6 for 6, Vidal 2 for 6). The Second XI, 58 for 5 (Vidal 25).

v. Richmond School 1st XI (*Won*). Richmond 102 (Nicoll 6 for 35, Kilpatrick 3 for 16). Ampleforth 120 (Jefferson 32, Cambier 29).

v. Ripon School 1st XI (*Drawn*). Ripon 147 (Hobden 4 for 32). Ampleforth 136 for 8 (Vidal 33).

v. Ormskirk St. Anne's Sports Club (*Drawn*). Ormskirk 162 (Ainscough 82, Dowling 5 for 36). Ampleforth 97 for 8 (Vidal 53).

v. Pocklington School "A" XI (*Won*). Pocklington 84 (Dowling 4 for 24). Ampleforth 105 for 7 (Cambier 31).

v. Coatham School (*Lost*). Coatham 113 (Dowling 7 for 34). Ampleforth 51.

## THE COLTS

The record of the Colts this year looks reasonably impressive, but on a closer view one serious weakness is apparent and it was this weakness that lost us the game against Sedbergh. Apart from Smith there was not in the whole set a batsman who could be relied upon to get runs. It was not so much a lack of technique as a lack of judgment and, it must be

confessed, sometimes a lack of real determination both in defence and attack. Smith was the exception and his feat of carrying his bat through the innings against Sedbergh was a great exhibition of determined batsmanship.

So much for the weakness—for the rest there can be nothing but praise. We are accustomed in the Colts set



to keen and tidy fielding, but without doubt, taken as a side, the Colts XI of this year surpassed even the high standard that has been maintained in the last few years. It was a side of eleven fielders, each man capable, at a pinch, of fielding anywhere, and none needing to be "hidden." The trouble taken by all to make their returns to the wicket accurate was rewarded by several spectacular run-outs and the coolness shown by throwers and receivers was especially remarkable.

Some idea of the strength of the bowling may be had from the fact that no side reached 100 against us at full strength. The attack, although without a left-hander or leg-break bowler, was adequately varied. Bamford found a new action and became almost overnight a different bowler. He looks like developing into something really fast. Hobden came already well-formed and had a most successful season. His strength lies in the command he has of length and in his ability to vary his pace without noticeable change of action. These two and the other three main bowlers set and maintained a high standard of accuracy and hostility and one person at least had constant cause for rejoicing in the fact that very few runs were

given away by any of the bowlers, so few were the loose balls sent down.

The team was:— C. D. Smith, D. F. Hobden, J. G. Bamford, A. T. Macdonald, A. I. Fletcher, T. R. Hall, H. Codrington, D. Bertelsen, J. David, P. Reynolds, P. Davey. The first six had Colts' caps.

#### MATCHES

*v.* Scarborough College (*Won*). Scarborough College 15. (Hobden 6 for 2, Flisher 2 for 2), and Scarborough College (2nd innings) 40 (Macdonald 4 for 3, Fletcher 3 for 14). Ampleforth 66 for 4 (Hobden 24 not out).

*v.* Pocklington School 'A' (*Drawn*). Pocklington 105 (Hobden 4 for 19). Ampleforth 80 for 6 (Smith 23).

*v.* St Peter's School (*Won*). St Peter's School 90 (Hobden 3 for 31, Bamford 2 for 11, Hall 2 for 16). Ampleforth 127 (Bamford 52).

*v.* 'F' Coy. R. C. Signals (*Won*). 'F' Coy. 50 (Hall 4 for 11, Bamford 3 for 16). Ampleforth 63.

*v.* Sedbergh School (*Lost*). Sedbergh 98 (Bamford 5 for 22, Macdonald 3 for 16). Ampleforth 90 (Smith 56 not out).

#### HOUSE MATCHES

With a view to bringing improvement to these all-important matches the games were transposed to the end of the summer term, thereby making practice games possible after the conclusion of the School matches. It was a success, a great success, and for the small scores one can turn to the state of the wickets which were always on the soft side.

In the first round, St Aidan's were no match for the final winners, St

Oswald's. Sutton was hard enough to play and only C. D. Smith treated him in the right way until Toynbee dislodged him and proceeded to rattle the rest of the side. In the St Edward's *v.* St Wilfrid's match, the game was a spectacle of two sides presenting the game to each other. St Edward's offered no very determined resistance to some good but not devastating bowling. St Wilfrid's in reply first lost three wickets to bad

balls for five runs, and their last chance, when Dowling, well-set, was foolishly run out. St Cuthbert's defeated St Bede's easily, although great credit is due to bowlers Rippon, Barton and Bryan, who disposed of seven first set batsmen for 120 runs. A playful knock by Stewart and good batting by Hughes and Price eventually took the total to 195. St Bede's found the bowling of Liddell and E. Hayward-Farmer too accurate and the wickets fell at regular intervals. The notable feature of this innings was the captaincy of P. Hayward-Farmer.

St Oswald's met St Edward's in the second round and St Dunstan's, who had drawn a bye, played St Cuthbert's.

A rain-sodden wicket, some steady bowling and, above all, a most pronounced house-match fever, accounted for St Edward's meagre total of 44. Sutton and Toybee admittedly bowled well, but it was the exaggerated caution of the St Edward's batsmen that made them look unplayable, and allowed them to end with the flattering analysis of 6 wickets for 24 runs and 4 for 17 respectively. Haigh alone showed confidence and treated the long hop on its merits. But even he repented of his boldness and offered to short leg a catch reminiscent of school-girl's French cricket! St Oswald's had little difficulty in passing their opponents' score for the loss of only one wicket. Parker, who made most of these runs, impressed upon St Edward's the much needed lesson that a short-pitched ball on a soft wicket should be hit hard to the square-leg boundary.

In the St Dunstan's-St Cuthbert's game St Dunstan's won the toss and after some hesitation decided to bat. However, rain prevented play

just as it was about to start and overnight St Cuthbert's captain, P. Hayward-Farmer, retired to bed for the rest of the time, as it turned out. The next day it was possible—just possible—to play, and a start was made in spite of intermittent drizzle. Although Smith was out for a small score, St Dunstan's took their score beyond the 100, and this was due to some stubborn defensive play by Gaynor and Broade with some aggressive if unorthodox batting on the part of Cumming and Bradshaw. E. Farmer, 4 for 26, was the most successful bowler.

St Dunstan's relied chiefly on two fast but inaccurate bowlers and their efforts were made much less effective by the fact that the wicket was dead and lifeless and the ball was wet. They gained an early success when Vidal was out, but Graves and E. Hayward-Farmer by very careful, not to say timid, batting took the score half-way. Farmer was out in the last over of the day but St Dunstan's with their weak attack cannot have had much hope of ultimate victory. Next day Mahony came in and, as he wasted no time, the runs were hit off in some forty minutes for the loss of one more wicket. Mahony 39 not out, and Graves 31 were the chief scorers.

#### THE FINAL

The final, wonderful to relate, was played on a fine day—bright sunshine but half a gale of wind. This last circumstance had a profound effect on the game, for it blew the ball about in a most erratic way and favoured the bowlers at the expense of the batsmen.

St Cuthbert's, still unluckily without their captain, batted first. Graves and E. Hayward-Farmer departed before lunch, but Vidal and Mahony on the resumption attacked with

such confidence that St Cuthbert's looked certain to make a really big score. But cricket is a queer game—35 for 2 was a situation causing no particular anxiety to St Cuthbert's supporters. Within three minutes and in three balls it was 35 for 5—a very different matter. Mahony hit a full toss hard but in the air and Young at mid-on made a good catch with the help of his waist-line. Liddell walked in front of a straight ball and Hughes made no stroke at a ball that kept low. Toynbee had done the hat-trick. St Cuthbert's never recovered from it. Sutton and Toynbee changed ends. At once the former held a very hard return to dispose of Vidal, who had played with great confidence and mastery, and though Ashworth, Stewart and Price offered militant resistance, the bowlers were on top and, backed by excellent fielding, dismissed St Cuthbert's for 67. Toynbee and Sutton bowled unchanged except for one over and theirs was indeed an excellent performance.

St Oswald's start made 67 look like a winning score. Liddell had Weissenberg caught in his first over. Farmer's first ball was Parker's favourite—a leg-side full toss—and it hit the score-box before a fieldsman could start for it. This seemed to remove Parker's sense of proportion

and he played the rest of the over as if he expected to win the match in the next few minutes off his own bat. He missed five balls but they missed the stumps. He went up the other end, faced Vidal, was dropped at mid-off—the only catch not accepted in the whole match—and was lbw next ball. As St Oswald's lost two more wickets in reaching 18, St Cuthbert's were justly sanguine.

Then came the match-winning effort. Hatton and Sutton with infinite care pushed the score along to 57—39 runs, and it took them a long time. They got their bats in the way of straight balls and out of the way of off-side temptation; they refused to give catches to silly mid-off's and mid-on's and took a run here and there when the inevitable loose one came down. It was not spectacular, but it served its purpose. St Cuthbert's fielded and bowled with great keenness and they got rid of Hatton and Sutton before the end but it was too late. They had made too many runs and Young and Macdonald saw it through.

It was a tense and exciting match and unlike many house-matches of recent date it was distinguished for the excellence of the bowling and fielding on both sides.

## SUMMER GAMES

The "Wells Cup"—St Edward's.

## LAWN TENNIS

The SINGLES CHAMPIONSHIP was won by R. R. Frewen for the third

year in succession. The DOUBLES was won by R. R. Frewen and E. A. Smith.

## PRESENTATIONS

We would like to thank Mr. Galloway for a very handsome JAVELIN

trophy and J. O. Leask for a solid silver SHOT trophy.

## SWIMMING

**A**PART from a fine and warm spell about the Exhibition the term's weather has not been encouraging to swimming and still less to diving. The Exhibition day itself was perfect, and a large gathering of spectators seemed to envy those who gave the diving display or who took part in the relay race between the polo teams and the subsequent game of polo. O'Hare, G. Green and J. Reid formed the diving troupe, O'Hare being the most polished and Green the most venturesome in their efforts. Reid was a new-comer and his neat execution showed promise of better things to come when he has had more practice and experience. Green is often uncertain in his timing but his one and a half front somersault from the spring board was on this occasion his best effort whilst O'Hare's back front from the high board would have come near to gaining full marks. There was no need to worry about the result of the polo but the handling, marking and combination suggested a successful season in prospect.

It is difficult to get polo matches, especially with schools, but this term we decisively beat Leeds Grammar School and Catterick Garrison, and were almost as decisively beaten by Leeds University—the winners of the Northern Universities championship. In these matches O'Hare and J. G. Ryan have been the chief goal scorers whilst D. Macauley has been a tower of strength in the defence with Hankey as goalkeeper.

In the second year in succession we have completed our programme of swimming matches without a defeat. The first match was against Leeds Grammar School and in this

Ampleforth got first and second place in every event. The 50 yards free style produced a very close race, a foot covering the first three at the finish. Bryan, who is perhaps the fastest short distance swimmer that Ampleforth has produced, just got the verdict in 28 seconds. Bamford was second with Ward of Leeds third. D. Macauley won the 100 yards breast stroke rather easily in 84.2 seconds, and W. Macauley scored the first of his four wins this term in the back stroke. He is the most improved swimmer of the year, and his style in ordinary crawl as well as in the back stroke is a pleasure to watch. With more strength and stamina as he gets older he should go a long way. O'Hare averaged eights in the diving and was a comfortable first.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, D. Macauley, O'Hare, Bryan, Bamford, Cumming, W. Macauley, Green and Rippon.

Against Bootham we had not things so much our own way but the final score was 39 points to 14 in our favour. D. Macauley reduced his time in the 100 yards breast stroke to 82 seconds whilst J. G. Ryan returned 65.4 seconds for the same distance free style. Both were comfortable winners. O'Hare was an absentee in this match through the calls of Army examinations, but it is doubtful if he would have beaten Leyland of Bootham who gave a very polished display of diving. We won the relay and also the first two places in the 50 yards back stroke.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, D. Macauley, Bryan, Bamford, Green, Cumming, W. Macauley, Rippon and J. Reid.

Leeds University had won a succession of seven matches against us but this year their team, which was not fully representative, went down by no less than 34 points to 8. Of those eight Hardie obtained five for his first in the 100 yards free style. Macauley and Green again came in first and second in the breast stroke but J. G. Ryan trying himself at the back stroke was just beaten over the hundred yards by W. Macauley who returned his best time for this distance. This released Bryan for free style work. Though he swims back crawl in a very easy and graceful style he is really better at free style. It is a pity that both he and Ryan should not be able to concentrate on this latter stroke. In the diving O'Hare finished his career with us by winning by a large margin. Leeds had their revenge in the polo match which they won easily.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, D. Macauley, O'Hare, Bryan, Bamford, G. Green, Cumming, W. Macauley, and Rippon.

With a view to next year some younger swimmers were brought into the team against Pocklington. They proved equal to the demands made upon them and won by 33 points to 9. Bamford came first in the 50 yards free style with W. Macauley second. The time was 29 seconds. In the back stroke over the same distance their positions were reversed. Bamford has not the streamline build of a fast swimmer, but his style is good and we shall expect much from him next season. D. Mansel-Pleydell won the 100 yards breast stroke for Ampleforth in 92.7 seconds.

Ampleforth team: Bamford, W. Macauley, D. Mansel-Pleydell, J. Reid, M. Leatham, C. McKersie and P. Reid.

Points for positions were abandoned in the last match of the term against Catterick Garrison and each event was on the relay or team principle. In the end the match ended in a tie—three events each.

Ampleforth began well by getting first, third and fourth in the 100 yards free style team race and followed this up by winning the mixed back and breast stroke relay by the best part of a length. But both plain and fancy diving went to Catterick, the latter by one mark in a total of over a hundred! The other two relays were divided, so honours were even. In the polo, however, Ampleforth won rather comfortably by four goals to nil.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, D. Macauley, Bryan, G. Green, Bamford, Cumming, W. Macauley, Rippon, J. Reid, P. Reid, M. Leatham, Hankey and Tudor-Owen.

As a result of these matches Bryan, Bamford, G. Green and Cumming were awarded their colours.

The open events and House sports were held as usual near the end of the term. J. G. Ryan for the third time won the 100 yards free style with Bryan second. This order was reversed in the back stroke so that Bryan becomes the first holder of a cup kindly presented by T. A. Macauley, Esq. In the 100 yards breast stroke D. Macauley, being well paced by Green over the first two lengths, lowered the School record to 83 seconds.

In some Junior championships, held for the first time this year, C. McKersie and N. Foll in free style and J. Reid and P. Rochford all showed promise. The diving, in the absence of O'Hare, was not quite up to standard, but Green and de Normanville, who came first and second in the plain diving, were more correct

perhaps than neat; whilst in the fancy diving J. Reid, who is neatness personified, just beat M. Leatham.

St Dunstan's won the House competition by 144 points to the 104 of St Bede's, with St Oswald's rather a poor third. The only record was by St Dunstan's in the 600 yards relay in which their eighteen swimmers averaged about 23½ seconds each. The medley relay produced the closest

struggle. In this the respective last "legs" of St Bede's, Dunstan's and Oswald's started almost together and finished in that order with a bare yard separating them. St Dunstan's are to be congratulated on their first success in the competition. Their team, apart from the 600 yards relay, was: D. Macauley, G. Green, Bamford, Cumming, J. Reid, C. McKersie, Chisholm, Cape and Ciechanowski.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE FOLLOWING passed Certificate "A" in the examination held in March, and have been appointed Lance-Corporals:

Cadets T. Carroll, J. Green, Toynbee, Sutherland, Cape, V. Cubitt, Radcliff, Brinsley, Ashworth, Blake, W. Macauley, Eills, E. Smith, Gaynor, Lightburn, E. Mathews, Hill, Cogan, McSheehy, Bryan, Wood, Roberts, Vidal, Bradshaw, Kerr, Lardner, J. Young, Hume, Hillyard, Longueville, A. Chisholm, Hamilton, J. Nihill, and Leatham.

The Band, under Drum-Major Hall, played again at the Exhibition this year. The playing and drill were above the average and drew favourable comments from many of the military members of the audience.

The annual Inspection was carried out on June 19th by Field-Marshal Sir Cyril Deverell, G.C.B., K.B.E. A guard of honour under the command of Captain T. M. Wright was mounted on his arrival. Rain was falling at the time, and the guard had to mount in the passage, but the weather fortunately cleared in the afternoon, and though it was not real Inspection weather, at any rate it did not rain. The usual inspection of the line was

followed by the March Past in slow time. Then the contingent split up and continued the ordinary work of the term. The Field-Marshal visited the various courses, which included R.A.F., intelligence, tactics, Certificate "A," drill, weapon training, signals and ground and formations. Field training was not inspected as this had already been done on the field day last term. Finally the Field-Marshal addressed the contingent and presented the cups. His report is as follows:—

1. *Drill.* The standard is high, and the ceremonial parade was well carried out in all respects, and its value was shown in the field work and general training.

2. *Weapon Training.* As in many units this was the weakest side of training—faults are not sufficiently corrected by the Cader instructors. Considerable interest was shown in the one Bren gun available.

3. *Tactical training.* The instructors knew the theory and the details of platoon tactics, and were able to explain the reasons for the various formations. A sound elementary scheme involving the advance of a platoon was carried out, and intelli-

gently explained. The necessity to show individual intelligence in order to gain ground should be explained and stereotyped formations can often be avoided with advantage.

4. *Technical training.* Sound elementary instruction in signalling—intelligence work—air co-operation and Royal Air Force work was being given. Twenty-one under Royal Air Force instruction and had all been up in the air. Specialist training added much to the keenness and general interest of the Cadets.

5. *Post-Certificate "A" Training.* The Inspecting Officer was well impressed with the confidence shown in imparting instruction, and in the keenness of those who had already obtained their certificates.

6. *Discipline.* Very good.

7. *Turn out.* Particularly good and smart. Great pride is taken in the "Drums" who are smart in their work and appearance without loss to their more general military training.

8. *Arms, equipment and vehicles.* Very well kept indeed in the best buildings that the Inspecting Officer has ever seen.

9. *General remarks.* A smart and efficient contingent which is carrying out the functions required of it. All seem to take a great pride in the Corps and show great keenness. The system of instructing was very good. The Inspecting Officer was greatly impressed with the value of this contingent as an officer-producing unit, and combined with militia training there should be many well initiated junior officers and leaders. Very well administered.

13th July, 1939.

THE WAR OFFICE.

After the Inspection, owing to the cancelling of O.T.C. camps, the contingent carried out field training

in Duncombe Park by kind permission of Lord Feversham. Great keenness was shown and valuable lessons were learned.

The inter-House shield was won this year by St Cuthbert's for the first time, St Aidan's and St Edward's being very close to the winners.

The past year has been a very successful one, and it is disappointing that we were not able to finish it in the normal way by going to camp. The R.A.F. held a camp at Selsey, and seven of the course attended it. The intensive training of courses has gone on throughout the year, and we owe a debt of gratitude to our regular liaison units, the Depot, the West Yorkshire Regiment, No. 4 Group, Royal Air Force, the 1st Battalion King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, and the Royal Corps of Signals, Catterick, for their continued and valuable help.

We welcome Bro Michael Sandeman, who has been commissioned for duty with the air section with the rank of Squadron Leader.

Finally Sergeant Major Blackton and Quartermaster Sergeant Huggan have given excellent and indefatigable service.

It must be observed that two new courses have been started this year, in signals and intelligence. Both have done a lot of good and keen work, and are to be congratulated on their good start.

#### BISLEY

The open range shooting season has hardly been as successful as last year, for we had to find a practically new team. Only Stewart, the captain, had shot in the Ashburton before. On the whole, the team has done well and are all capable of shooting, though they did not always come off. The Sedbergh match unfortunately had to be can-

called, but we met them at Altcar later on, where the VIII were third, and the cadet pair came second in their competition. Lance-Corporal Cubitt won a bronze medal for second place in the Ninth Man competition.

At Bisley the VIII did not do as well as they might have done. They were fifty-eighth in the Ashburton, but Stewart made amends by being third in the Spencer Mellish Cup. Most of this year's team should be back next year, and will have profited by their experience.

Stewart has been an excellent captain, and all the work he has done for the team deserved more success.

The following represented the School at Bisley: V. I. D. Stewart, D. K. Maclaren, J. W. McKersie, T. H. Ashworth, O. O. Lamb, T. H. Faber, A. J. Bryan and V. I. Cubitt. The cadet pair was I. J. Fraser and W. M. Bulleid.

Shooting colours were awarded to Maclaren, Ashworth and Faber.

## THE BEAGLES

THE feature of the term for the pack has been the winning of the Champion Cup for doghounds at Peterborough for the second year in succession. This year we won it with Ringwood, a one season hound by Major Birkbeck's Gloucester out of Redcap. The long journey down to Peterborough does not seem to agree with him for he was distinctly sulky in the ring there as he was last year, but fortunately he cheered up sufficiently before the end of the class to look like the champion he undoubtedly is. A stockier sort than Drummer, he is beautifully compact and well-balanced. In the unentered dogs we won with Gaylad, a full brother to Ringwood but a year younger. He is small, not more than about 14½ inches, but is very hard to find fault with. At the Harrogate show at the beginning of August we were outstandingly successful. Ringwood was eligible to compete again for the Championship Cup for the best hound in the Show, which he won

last year, and he retained it, also winning the class for entered doghounds. In the class for entered bitches we showed Destiny, a second season bitch by Major Birkbeck's Finder out of Dairymaid, and she was put second to the Skegness Drisfull. There was only one class for unentered hounds, dog or bitch, and we entered Gaylad and his litter sister Golden. They were put first and second, and together won the cup for the best couple.

The Puppy Show this year was held on Saturday, April 29th, and we have to thank Mr Crowder, the Master of the Skegness Beagles, and George Gulwell, the huntsman of the Sinnington Foxhounds, for very kindly coming to judge. There were 8½ couple of puppies showing and they were a leveler lot, both in size and quality, than we have had for some years. Among the dogs Gaylad, walked by Miss Cross of Harome, was outstanding. He has improved since then and will do so still more,

and, though it is early to judge, he may well turn out an even better hound than his brother Ringwood. Among the bitches, Gaiety, a sister of Gaylad's, walked by a very faithful puppy-walker, Mr Flintoft of Harome, was put first, Doubtful, by the Croft Foreman out of Docile, second, with Golden, also from the same litter as Gaylad, third. Gaiety

is a very useful type, short and stocky with good ribs, but some preferred Doubtful, a very smart upstanding bitch, whose feet are her only weak point.

At the time of writing harvest is being held up by rain, but we hope to get started by mid-September at the latest.

THE summer term, though a little on the long side, has passed smoothly and pleasantly. We have had all kinds of weather, but the most important days of the term were blessed with warm sunshine. Goremire day and the Exhibition will be remembered for the unrelieved heat, and we were lucky also on St Peter and Paul's day, when the whole Junior House spent the day at Bridlington.

The scholarship examinations at the end of the spring term resulted in P. J. Gaynor winning the first scholarship and P. H. Bond a minor scholarship. Both are to be congratulated on their achievement in a year when the competition was exceptionally keen.

The Exhibition was a success from the Junior House point of view, though there were anxious moments beforehand while one of the principal actors spent a week in bed. However,

he was well enough to carry off the principal honours on the day. Our best thanks are due to Mr Dinwiddy, Mr Cossart, Mr Blackden, Fr Laurence and Mr Perry for producing the excellent programme on the Sunday.

The boxing competition held over from last term was won by J. d'A. Edwards, P. Longueville and M. Bruce being the runners-up.

The swimming sports at the end of the term revealed a great variety of talent. B. Dale won the Hall prize (two lengths), M. Bruce the plain diving, and the breast stroke race, and P. Bamford the fancy diving.

The League tea for the winning team in the leagues this term was won by the Gypsies, who were first in P.T. and swimming and second in cricket.

Six boys took the School Certificate examination at the end of the term, and we await the results with interest.

#### EXHIBITION

- |   |   |                                    |
|---|---|------------------------------------|
| 1 | Sonatina in F .. .. .                               | Beethoven                          |
|   | A. W. A. BYRNE                                      |                                    |
| 2 | English Speech, The Deposition Scene in Richard II  | Shakespeare                        |
|   | The Duke of York .. .. .                            | L. G. MIDDLETON                    |
|   | Henry Bolingbroke .. .. .                           | J. E. FORSTER                      |
|   | Earl of Northumberland .. .. .                      | C. B. CONLIN                       |
|   | Richard II .. .. .                                  | M. A. MARSTON                      |
|   | Bishop of Carlisle .. .. .                          | C. R. GRAVES                       |
|   | Abbot of Westminster .. .. .                        | J. H. WETTERN                      |
|   | Aumerle .. .. .                                     | E. A. BOYLAN                       |
|   | Attendants .. .. .                                  | P. LONGUEVILLE and J. d'A. EDWARDS |
| 3 | French Speech, M. Jourdain apprend l'orthographe .. | Molière                            |
|   | M. Jourdain .. .. .                                 | J. S. M. GROTRIAN                  |
|   | Le professeur .. .. .                               | I. K. ANDERSON                     |
| 4 | Folk Songs (a) Strawberry Fair .. .. .              | Traditional                        |
|   | (b) Dashing away with the smoothing iron            | arranged Cecil Sharp               |

#### THE CHOIR

5 English Play, A Collection will be made. (A Farce)

Rev. Cuthbert Cheese	.. .. .	A. W. A. BYRNE
Count Martel	.. .. .	F. C. L. M. SEILERN
Paul Roget	.. .. .	D. T. PEERS
Colonel Anstruther	.. .. .	G. K. BIDIE
Proprietor of Hotel	.. .. .	J. E. FORSTER
Page	.. .. .	R. SMYTH
Miss Anstruther	.. .. .	W. D. MANGHAM

Scene: *The Lounge of a Riviera Hotel.*

### PRIZE LIST

LOWER IVA		LOWER III—FORM PRIZES	
Classics	P. J. Gaynor	B. G. G. Sandeman	
French	P. J. Gaynor	T. A. Bates	
Mathematics	D. P. Winstanley	T. Piggot	
Science	D. P. Winstanley	D. A. Youngusband	
English & History	P. J. Gaynor		
LOWER IVB		RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION	
Latin	J. H. Wettern	Lower IVA	D. P. Winstanley
Greek	C. R. Graves	Lower IVB	J. d'A. Edwards
French	J. H. Wettern	Upper IIIA	I. K. Anderson
German	J. H. Wettern	Upper IIIB	P. A. Morrissey
English	D. T. Peers	Upper IIIC	J. A. Castelli
History	J. H. Wettern	Lower III	M. J. O'Neill
Mathematics	W. D. Mangham	Piano	A. W. A. Byrne
Physics	W. D. Mangham	Art	R. H. M. Gilbey
Chemistry	J. H. Wettern		
UPPER III		HEADMASTER'S LITERARY PRIZE	
Latin	R. Smyth	Lower IVA	P. J. Gaynor
French	I. K. Anderson	Lower IVB	J. H. Wettern
English	P. A. Slattery	Upper III	R. Smyth
History	J. S. New		J. S. M. Grotrian
Geography	J. S. New		( <i>ex aequo</i> )
Mathematics	P. A. Slattery	Lower III	Not awarded

### CRICKET

"Capital game, smart sport, fine exercise," were the words which fell upon Mr Pickwick's ear as he entered the marquee before the match between Dingley Dell and All-Muggleton. Then, having sat down as he was bid, he put on his spectacles and prepared to watch his companions and

the play which was just commencing. There was a very stout gentleman who had shown him in, whose body and legs looked like half a gigantic roll of flannel, elevated on a couple of inflated pillow-cases. There was the other stout gentleman who strongly resembled the other half of

the roll of flannel aforesaid. There was All-Muggleton and all Dingley Dell and Mr Luffey, the highest ornament of Dingley Dell, who was pitched to bowl against the redoubtable Mr Dumkins and Mr Podder. From his seat in the tent Mr Pickwick watched, amid a host of other strange specimens of the human race, this country pastime. He noticed, in the holy silence which preceded Mr Luffey's first delivery, that Mr Luffey applied the ball to his eye for several seconds. Mr Pickwick, for the first time in his life, was aware of what, for lack of a better name, we call a cricket tension.

In such a tension on May 27th Bruce, the captain and the team's fast bowler, bowled the first over of the season at Aysgarth, a maiden. This tension, thanks to the infectious keenness emanating from Bruce and Marston, the vice-captain, and from the rest of the team, was held with one exception throughout a happy, amusing, and extremely successful season. At Aysgarth in an hour and a half Mangham had taken 5 wickets for 15, Bruce had caught three slip catches, and Aysgarth were out for 88. After heavy eating we replied after tea with some uneven batting with 120 and thus won the first match. Marston cut and hooked and used his feet gracefully, until, after making 39, he shattered his own wicket playing back. Mawson, uncertain of where to find his centre of gravity, lost his balance, raised the dust while four balls flicked past his off stump, then hit a mighty four to leg and remained undefeated, but short of breath, for 26 at the close of a brilliantly hot day's cricket. There is but one other event to be recorded, the innings of Nicoll, the wicket-keeper, who came in last and made 20 correct and courageous runs.

On May 31st we journeyed to Grosvenor House without Nicoll, who had become entangled with a bicycle at Goremire the day before. They batted first and Bruce hit the wickets five times in six overs for 14 runs. Byes scored 19 and Grosvenor House 34. We replied with 158 for 7 wickets. Bruce made a merry 63 including 2 sixes and 10 fours, Mawson 32, and Marston 28. Graves was bowled before he had scored and departed looking like King John is supposed to have looked after sealing the Great Charter.

On Corpus Christi we fought the annual battle of Bramcote and lost because we forgot to bowl straight. We were put in to bat and all Bramcote came out with pencil and book to score our 102 runs. Peers was bowled for one. Mangham and Graves added 43 for the second wicket when Mangham ran himself out—a crucial wicket. Marston came in feeling like a Guinness and returned empty, and Bruce, always a better batsman in a crisis, played a captain's innings of 28 including one singing drive through the covers off the Bramcote fast bowler. Graves played neatly for 22. When Bramcote batted, a midsummer madness was in the air. Bruce led his side into the field and personally conducted a furious siege, with the result that in six overs Bramcote had scored 18 for 5 wickets. But, if the opening volley had shaken our opponents, it had likewise sterilised our own action. The opening bowlers were tired, the change bowlers were innocuous. They forgot their actions, they forgot their field, they bowled wides. Bruce murmured epithets of war from the slips while the Bramcote score rose steadily, and the pencils and the tongues of the many scorers quickened. In three-quarters of an hour the score rose from 13 to 91

before another wicket fell. Bruce had bowled himself out in a second attempt to break the defence of the opposing captain. There was no one on the field who could prevent those last 12 runs from being notched, and notched they were by half-past five on a fine summer evening.

At Coatham, Bruce, for the first and only time in the season, won the toss and, after an undulating bus-ride, decided to make Coatham bat. From this point in the season the team began to play confident cricket. After an hour's tense play we had nine Coatham wickets down for 45 runs. The fielding was smart, the bowling of Marston cunning, of Mangham accurate, until the Coatham fast bowler came in and swung his vorpal blade with such purpose that 35 annoying runs were added for the last wicket. But, annoying as it was, Bruce held the team together and nothing was missed. Marston finished with six wickets and one run-out to his credit. Nicoll kept wicket like a professional, stumped two people and gave away no byes. A blackness from Middlesbrough came over us and we finished in the rain, having made 95 for 5 wickets. Mangham remained undefeated with 50 good runs, and Graves watched the ball on to the bat while scoring 24, which included one sparkling slash for four past cover-point which mightily stung that fieldsman's fingers.

Marston captained the side against Glenhow at Saltburn. Bruce, who had an injured hand, came to score and watched us make 167 for 7 wickets declared, and then dismiss our opponents for 22. Peers carried his bat for 69 steady runs and Edwards hit hard off the back foot for 35. Gaynor and Wright opened the bowling when Saltburn went in after tea and Gaynor took 7 wickets

for 14 runs. Wright's bowling has something of the quality in it of Mr Winkle's shooting, for, bowling as he does off the wrong foot, he appears to aim at the crow and frequently wounds the pigeon, who may be any person on either side. The fielding was good and O'Neill caught three slip catches.

The return match against Coatham was played without Bruce and we made 87, of which Marston made a pleasing 38, the rest contributing single figures. Stirred by our poor batting we determined to field and bowl with all the venom within us, and, on an easy wicket, we had Coatham out in three-quarters of an hour for 45. There were two run-outs which bore witness to the good teamwork. Mawson took 5 wickets for 12 and Edwards 3 for 6. After Mawson had bowled five overs, his belt, "unable to buckle in a waist most fathomless with spans and inches so diminutive," gave up trying and fell off at the moment of delivery. The team doubled itself with laughter, the belt was readjusted and the game went on.

We played the Ashville Junior Colts at home on the wettest of wickets. Mawson again distinguished himself by some fine bowling, and in six overs took 6 wickets for 10 runs, the home umpire being forced to award him four lbw decisions. There was again a run-out and Ashville were out for 39. There was such a keen spirit of attack in the field that Graves throwing in hard from silly point hit one of our opponents, let us say, "on the trousers." We replied with 178 for 9 wickets, of which Marston scored a chanceless 101 not out by quick-footed and wristy cricket. It was the first hundred of his career and one he will always remember. Edwards kept him com-

pany in a partnership of 90 runs and made 39 of them by strong punching cricket.

In the return match against Aysgarth Bruce came back to the side, and in six overs hit the wickets four times. Marston and Mangham bowled well, each taking two wickets. There was again a run-out, and Aysgarth were dismissed for 57. Our batting lacked concentration. Bruce and Marston both ran themselves out and "sad eyed Justice," standing at square leg, "with his surly hum," was forced to bid them depart. Edwards redeemed our reputation by making 22 not out before we were all out for 120.

We had a new fixture against St Olave's which produced good cricket from both sides. St Olave's, although they batted well, were all out for 46. Marston bowled with flight and spin and took 4 wickets for 7 runs in six overs. Nicoll kept wicket neatly and O'Neill caught a fierce catch at mid-off which he will long remember. Our fielding and bowling gave the coach high satisfaction. We passed their score with two wickets down and went on to make 133 for 8, out of which Graves made a long merited 53. The partnership between Graves and Marston was marked by precision and sound stroke play and yielded 51 runs, Marston making 25.

The month of July was full of thunder. We played Grosvenor House while the heavens tore themselves to pieces, on a pitch on which no fast bowler could balance. The edges of storms licked us. In spite of all this we finished the match. We made 134 for 8 wickets declared and Grosvenor House made 31. Wright played some hard straight strokes and some hard crooked ones to leg and made his first score of the season, a 40 not out. There are times when Wright's

batting encourages one to hope that he may in the future make runs. There are times when legs forget and arms remember, when head anticipates and wrists refuse, and his life at the wicket is marvellously discordant. "Into a thousand parts divide one man." Edwards made his usual 20, and Bruce, after playing a number of strokes to extra-cover, sliced a half-volley and was caught at cover for 23. Grosvenor House batted while the sky grew darker and the ball muddier, and Mangham took 4 wickets for 7, Edwards 3 for 4 and Mawson 2 for 4. The fielding, as Mr Pickwick might have said, was "capital."

The last match of the season against Bramcote had to be played without Bruce and Gaynor who were both taking the School Certificate. Against accurate bowling we scored 127, Marston making a most important 58 not out. The tension in this match was almost frightening, until Lane Allman, an Irishman playing instead of Bruce, provided some knock-about fun. In two overs he swung repeatedly, touched the ground behind him with his bat, left the ground with both feet and made one run, a snick through the slips. The first ball of the third over, evidently delivered with hypnotic powers behind it, was a slow swinging full toss. Lane Allman crouched, retreated, crouched, took the ball on his head, fell over his wicket, and was given out lbw. Determined not to allow Bramcote to repeat their previous performance against us, the team showed that it was a team and bowled and fielded triumphantly. Bramcote were all out for 33.

Mangham, 12 overs, 4 maidens, 21 runs, 6 wickets.  
Mawson, 9 overs, 6 maidens, 4 runs, 1 wicket.  
Marston, 3.4 overs, 3 maidens, 3 runs, 3 wickets.

Mawson hurled himself on to the ground and caught a stinging catch at mid-off. Peers fielded finely at cover. Mangham bowled one of the best balls of the season to dismiss the Bramcote captain.

Thus ended one of the most successful seasons which the Junior House XI has ever had. In spite of a wet June and July we played eleven matches and won ten of them. We have to thank for this the spirit of determination with which each member of the team set about improving his own game. Bruce and Marston both led the side encouragingly and thoughtfully. The wickets were shared; the runs were shared, five members of the team scoring over 50. The fielding was almost universally good.

During the season colours were awarded to Marston, Graves, Mangham, Nicoll and Edwards. The prize of a bat for batting went to Marston, for bowling to Bruce, for fielding to Nicoll. Mr Ponsonby's bat for the most improved cricketer went to Mangham.

"Capital game—smart sport—fine exercise." In conclusion let it be said that the cricket throughout the Junior House has improved beyond recognition and the warm thanks of the writer of this article go out to Father Pascal, Father Wilfred, Mr Ponsonby and Livesey for the encouragement, advice and time they have given towards that end.

H.P.D.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys in April were :—

M. J. Mayne, M. D. de P. Hughes, G. P. O'Brien, S. B. Thomas, J. C. George, T. W. J. L. Kock de Goorcynd, The Hon. R. C. Barnewall.

THE Captain of the School was P. H. Trafford; other captains were H. M. A. Wace, P. W. Hickey, W. E. K. Vaughan, R. J. Austin and I. M. Maxwell Scott.

THE following received the Sacrament of Confirmation from the Bishop of Middlesbrough on July 23rd. :—

W. E. K. Vaughan, P. H. O'Kelly, T. G. E. West, J. B. Morris, F. G. Miles, B. J. W. Cleaver, J. B. Caldwell, J. S. Hay, S. B. J. de Ferranti, W. H. W. Inman, F. W. Hay, D. C. Ryan, J. C. French, B. Hothersall, G. P. Murphy, G. A. Hay, J. C. B. Gosling, H. H. L. Campbell, B. R. B. de Ferranti, J. S. Dale, H. G. Millais, S. B. Thomas, M. H. D. Collins, G. P. O'Brien.

WHILE staying at the Abbey, His Eminence Cardinal Hinsley paid us a visit. We gave him, at his own request, the P.T. Display. He won all our hearts by putting his hat on a small boy's head, leading cheers for Fr Abbott, presiding at tea in the

refectory, and commanding an extra day's holiday in the summer vacation.

MR H. E. G. WEST very kindly took a colour film of the Garden Party and P.T. Display which with the good weather and the keenness of the performers was certainly a success. In addition to the exercises and marching, the teams went over the vaulting horse to the tune of "Sons of the Brave," and ended with a procession of tin soldiers.

MR WEST came later in the term and shot several pictures of life at Gilling which, though we say it, may be interesting to future Gilling boys. We are grateful to him also for the excellent cricket film which he showed to us.

GARDENS were popular this term though owners of them seem to have more taste for vegetables than flowers. They leave the flowers to Fr Maurus!

ALL the outings this term were very enjoyable. Apart from a very pleasant picnic in Farndale, we spent all our holidays in the woods testing the merits of a new Mess tin and frying-pan combined, and entangling submarines and sailing boats in the weeds.

### SPEECH DAY

At the speeches and Prize Giving on the last day of term Fr Abbot kindly presided.

The Programme was as follows :—

PERCUSSION BAND, La Fée Dragée	.. .. .	<i>Tschaikowsky</i>
FIRST FORM SPEECH, Lord Lundy	.. .. .	<i>H. Belloc</i>
A. J. TRIGGS.		
PIANO, Hunting Song	.. .. .	<i>Schumann</i>
H. H. L. CAMPBELL.		



SONG, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John . . . *Sir Walford Davies*  
THE FIRST FORM AND PREPARATORY.

SECOND FORM SPEECH, Circe's Palace . . . *Nathaniel Hawthorne*  
(adapted from *Homeric Stories*)

## Scene:

The shore of a bay in the island of Circe, where, driven out of their course by a storm, Ulysses and his mariners have landed.

Ulysses, King of Ithaca . . . . .	P. H. TRAFFORD
Eurylochus, his friend . . . . .	P. B. GROTRIAN
Glauco . . . . .	H. M. A. WACE
Dolon . . . . .	W. E. K. VAUGHAN
Telamon . . . . .	J. A. C. MILES
Xanthus . . . . .	R. A. FRASER
Melampus . . . . .	P. W. HICKEY

SONG, When daisies pied . . . . . *Dr Arne*  
THE SECOND FORM AND LOWER THIRD.

## PRIZE LIST

## PREPARATORY FORM

First Prize . J. Bannen  
Second Prize . G. A. Hay  
Religious  
Knowledge J. C. B. Gosling

## FIRST FORM B.

First Prize . A. P. Brown  
Second Prize . R. T. Fawcett  
Religious  
Knowledge R. T. Fawcett

## FIRST FORM A.

Latin . . . . . B. J. W. Cleaver  
French . . . . . J. E. Hume  
English . . . . . H. G. A. Gosling  
Mathematics . . . . . B. J. W. Cleaver  
History . . . . . R. J. C. Baty  
Geography . . . . . R. J. C. Baty  
Religious  
Knowledge D. C. Franklin

## SECOND FORM C.

First Prize . F. G. Miles  
Second Prize . M. R. Bowman  
Religious  
Knowledge J. N. Ghika

## SECOND FORM B.

First Prize . P. K. Coghlan  
Second Prize . P. H. O'Kelly

## SECOND FORM A.

Latin . . . . . P. C. Caldwell  
English . . . . . J. A. Armour  
Mathematics . . . . . P. C. Caldwell  
History . . . . . P. C. Caldwell  
Geography . . . . . P. K. Coghlan  
Hubert Carter

French Prize P. B. Grotrian

## LOWER THIRD.

Latin . . . . . J. A. C. Miles  
French . . . . . P. H. Trafford  
English . . . . . P. H. Trafford  
Mathematics . . . . . H. M. A. Wace  
History . . . . . P. H. Trafford  
Greek . . . . . J. A. C. Miles  
Religious  
Knowledge J. A. C. Miles

## SPECIAL PRIZES.

Carpentry . . . . . P. C. Caldwell  
Drawing . . . . . P. B. Grotrian  
Music . . . . . H. H. L. Campbell  
Handicraft . . . . . J. C. Lynch  
B. Hothersall  
Gardening . . . . . H. M. A. Wace

## General CUPS.

Athletics . . . . . W. E. K. Vaughan  
Athletic Sports . . . . . P. H. Trafford

Boxing . . . . . J. B. Morris  
Swimming . . . . . J. A. C. Miles  
Shooting . . . . . P. C. Caldwell

Junior Boxing  
Prize . . . . . N. W. Rimington  
Junior Swimming  
Prize . . . . . B. J. W. Cleaver

## MEDALS.

P. H. Trafford, J. R. R. Millais,  
The Hon. A. E. Barnewall, A. J.  
Armour, N. W. Rimington, J. Bannen,  
J. C. French, H. G. Millais.

## CRICKET

All-Rounder . R. J. Austin  
W. E. K. Vaughan  
P. H. Trafford  
Best Bowler . R. K. May  
Wicket-keeping R. A. Campbell  
Improvement J. A. Armour

## CUBBING

1st Gilling Pack Wolf Cub Cup—  
Tawny Wolves  
(Sixer: W. E. K. Vaughan).  
2nd Gilling Pack Wolf Cub Cup—

WE congratulate P. C. Caldwell and P. W. Hickey on gaining a scholarship from Gilling into the Junior House; also J. A. C. Kerr and A. R. McKechnie who got into the scholarship group. Fr Paul commented favourably on the work of the four boys in the Lower Third, J. A. C. Miles, Trafford, Wace and R. A. Fraser who all got good removes. After giving out the prizes, Fr Abbot pointed out that congratulations should also go to all those who had done well and worked hard but did not get a prize.

## CRICKET.

THE First XI, having been permitted by the Old Boys early in the term to make a hundred runs, decided that

they would do this in each match. They succeeded in doing so; but most unfortunately they only managed to have one match against another school, and for the rest had to deal with that mysterious club the "Gilling Gryphons" which is usually composed largely of grown-ups. However they did achieve the hundred in all four matches and showed that they had plenty of batsmen who could score runs. Moreover, during the term in set games centuries were made by Trafford, Vaughan and Austin. These three were the colours left from last year and have proved themselves good cricketers. This year further colours were awarded to Miles i, Campbell i, Millais i and Brodie i; as yet none of these has reached quite the class of the former three, but we hope that they will show in years to come that the wearing of the blue and white Gilling cap guarantees a good standard of cricket.

The games in the lower sets have been a great success in the sense that there has been constant keenness throughout the term. This year there were again four club sides: Dragonflies, Cockchafers, Grasshoppers and Caterpillars. In the end the Dragonflies won the coveted tea, and the Caterpillars brought up the rear. There is plenty of cricketing talent lower down in the School and one noticed especially Trent, Rimington, Cope, Bruce, Finch, Cleaver, de Ferranti i and Hay i. Certainly there was splendid enthusiasm shown in the long succession of club games; but the writer of these notes would like to urge the clubs of the future to pay more attention to the golden rules of batsmanship which will enable them to stay in much longer and hit much harder. If the ball is pitched up, forward to it and left foot to the ball; if the ball is pitched short, wait for it

and play back with one of the strokes learnt in the exercises—the defensive back stroke, the cut or the pull! And lastly, but most important, they must learn to pick the bat up neatly and correctly before the bowler has bowled.

The following have played in the 1st XI: Trafford, Vaughan, Austin, Miles i, Campbell i, Millais i, Brodie, May, Armour, Hickey, Bennett, Fraser i, McKechine, Pike, Foster.

## SPORTS.

## SET I.

100 yards.—P. H. Trafford 1 (13 sec.), P. W. Hickey 2, A. J. Pike 3.

*Long Jump.*—J. R. R. Millais 1 (11 ft. 7 in.), P. H. Trafford 2, A. M. Finch 3.

*High Jump.*—P. H. Trafford 1 (3 ft. 10 in.), A. J. Pike 2 (3 ft. 10 in.).

660 Yards.—P. H. Trafford 1 (2 min. 4.2 sec.), I. M. Maxwell Scott 2.

*Hurdles-over-firs.*—P. T. Trafford 1, A. J. Pike 2, I. M. Maxwell Scott 3.

## SET II.

80 yards.—A. E. Barnewall 1 (11.3 sec.), A. J. Armour 2, N. W. Rimington 3.

*Long Jump.*—A. E. Barnewall 1 (11 ft. 3 in.), A. J. Armour 2.

*High Jump.*—N. W. Rimington 1 (3 ft. 9 in.), B. J. W. Cleaver 2.

500 yards.—N. W. Rimington 1 (1 min. 33.8 sec.), B. J. W. Cleaver 2.

*Hurdles-over-firs.*—A. J. Armour 1, N. W. Rimington 2, B. J. W. Cleaver 3.

## SET III.

60 yards.—J. Bannen 1 (9.3 sec.), B. R. B. de Ferranti 2, D. G. Waterkeyn 3.

*Long Jump.*—J. C. French 1 (10 ft. 2 in.), J. S. Dale 2.

*High Jump.*—H. G. Millais 1 (3 ft 1 in.), A. H. Lindemere 2.

## SWIMMING.

THE Headmaster remarked in his speech at the end of term that the bathing had gone on "swimmingly." The Preparatory Form have been particularly keen to bathe.

THE Swimming Sports resulted as follows:—

## DIVISION I.

Crawl (76 feet), J. A. C. Miles (19.1 sec.).

Breast Stroke (76 feet), J. A. C. Miles (24 sec.).

Free Style (114 feet), J. A. C. Miles (32 sec.).

Back Stroke (76 feet), P. W. Hickey (24.4 sec.).

Learners' Race, F. H. Bullock.

Plain Dive, J. A. C. Kerr.

Fancy Dive, J. A. C. Miles.

Plunge, P. W. Hickey (32 feet 5 in.).

## DIVISION II.

Crawl (76 feet), B. J. W. Cleaver (19 sec.).

Breast Stroke (76 feet), J. S. Dale (26.5 sec.).

Free Style (114 feet), B. J. W. Cleaver (32 sec.).

Back Stroke (38 feet), J. S. Dale (15.1 sec.).

Learners' Race, Stackhouse.

Plain Dive, B. J. W. Cleaver.

Fancy Dive, S. B. J. de Ferranti.

## BOXING.

AT the Boxing Tournament on June 27th, Dom Anthony Ainscough and Dom Hilary Barton very kindly spent the evening judging twenty-three

bouts in the ring. They complimented Sergeant-Major Kelly on the good defence and the straight left which showed up well in most of the fights. Vaughan, Phipps, Bennett, Rimington, Hume, Lindemere, Bannen and Cleaver were specially mentioned. THE following won their bouts:—

J. E. Hume, J. A. Triggs, J. C.

George, J. S. Dale, A. H. Lindemere, P. E. Robins, J. Bannen, B. J. W. Cleaver, B. R. B. de Ferranti, A. G. Birtwistle, G. P. O'Brien, J. B. Morris, J. R. R. Millais, J. A. Armour, G. W. Phipps, J. H. C. Bennett, P. H. O'Kelly, P. N. Sillars, W. E. K. Vaughan, R. A. Campbell, M. R. Trent.

## THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875,

UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF SAINT BENEDICT AND SAINT LAWRENCE

President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH

- OBJECTS.
1. To unite old boys and friends of St. Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
  2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the old boys a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of good will towards each other.
  3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the boys by providing certain prizes annually for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special Requiem for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is one guinea, payable in advance, but in case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within twelve months of their leaving College, the first year's subscription only shall be half-a-guinea. All Annual Subscribers of the Society shall receive THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL without further payment. Members whose subscriptions are in arrears shall not be entitled to receive any copies of the Journal until such arrears are paid up and then only if copies are available.

A Life Membership of the Society may be obtained by the payment of £15, which will include THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL without further payment; after ten years or more, such life membership, on the part of the laity, may be obtained by the payment of £7 10s. provided there be no arrears; Priests may become Life Members when their total payments reach the sum of £15.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec., MR STEPHEN HARDWICK-RIITNER, Hwiccan Stede, North Road, Bath.

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year—in Spring, Summer and Autumn. The Annual Subscription, 7s. 6d., including postage, should be paid in advance at the beginning of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. 6d. from the Secretary, THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth College, York.